RECORDS OF THE EMIRATES 1820–1958

3

1853–1871

EDITOR
PENELOPE TUSON

FX 2728
3

45
NQ 9015
FX 2728-3

RECORDS
OF THE
EMIRATES
PRIMARY DOCUMENTS
1820–1958

RECORDS
OF THE
EMIRATES
PRIMARY DOCUMENTS
1820–1958

Edited by
Penelope Tuson

VOLUME 3
1853–1871

ARCHIVE EDITIONS
1990

© Archive Editions, an imprint of Archive International Group, 1990.

All rights reserved. Except for the quotation of short passages for the purposes of criticism and review, no part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of the publisher.

Facsimiles of the India Office Library and Records and the Public Record Office documents which are Crown copyright are reproduced by permission of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data

Records of the Emirates : primary documents 1820–1958.
1. United Arab Emirates, history
I. Tuson, Penelope
953.57

ISBN 1-85207-230-X

Publisher's Note

Every effort has been made to achieve the best possible print quality from original documents which, in the light of their age and former conditions of storage, remain in remarkable condition. In a few cases material has been retyped to ensure legibility.

Source references including IOLR and PRO file numbers have been included in the contents listings.

FX 2728

Printed in England by Redwood Press Ltd., Melksham, and bound by Green Street Bindery, Oxford.

Univ.-Bibl. Bamberg

Contents

Volume 3

Introduction xi

THE RULING SHAIKHS

3.01 The Chiefs of the Maritime Arab States, 1854 3

Statistical and miscellaneous information connected with the possessions, revenues, families &c of. . . the Chiefs of the Maritime Arab States in the Persian Gulf by Captain A. B. Kemball, Resident at Bushire. Submitted to Government on the 1st July 1854 *[from: Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government, No. XXIV, New Series, 1856, pp. 292–295]*

3.02 Deposition and death of Shaikh Sa'id b. Tahnun of Abu Dhabi, 1855–1856 9

Captain A. B. Kemball, Resident in the Gulf, to the Government of Bombay, 12 July and 1 August 1855, with enclosures *[IOR: P/395/32, Consultation of 19 October 1855]*
- Haji Ya'qub, British Agent Sharjah, to Kemball, 21 & 22 June 1855
- Shaikh Sa'id b. Tahnun to Kemball, received 24 June 1855
- Kemball to Sa'id b. Tahnun, 12 July 1855
- Kemball to Lieutenant Alexander Foulerton, 6 June 1855
- Commodore R. Ethersey to Kemball, 24 June 1855
- Lieutenant H. James to Ethersey, 19 June 1855
- Kemball to Ethersey, 25 June 1855
- Khoja Hiskale, British Agent Muscat, to Kemball, 1 August 1855

Commander Felix Jones, Resident in the Gulf, to Government of Bombay, 18 August 1858, with enclosures *[IOR: R/15/1/157]*
- Haji Ya'qub to Jones, 25 & 31 July 1855
- Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah to Jones, received 17 August 1856
- Jones to Commodore Ethersey, 17 August 1856
- Jones to Haji Ya'qub, 17 August 1856

Jones to Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr, 17 August 1856
Jones to Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah, 17 August 1856

3.03 **Muscat succession: the death of Sayyid Sa'id b. Sultan Al Bu Sa'id, 1856** 69

Commander Felix Jones, Resident in the Gulf, to Lieutenant General Sir James Outram, Commanding Persian Field Force, Bushire, 19 February 1857, enclosing letter from the British Agent, Muscat, 18 February 1857 *[IOR: R/15/1/160]*

3.04 **The British Resident's report on his annual tour of the Gulf, 1859** 73

Extract from Captain Felix Jones' report on his tour of the Gulf ports, April–May 1859 *[IOR: R/15/1/176]*

3.05 **Historical sketches of events in the Gulf, June 1859-May 1861** 119

Extract from sketches of the Arab tribes in the Gulf prepared by Captain H. F. Disbrowe, Assistant Resident, October 1861 *[IOR: R/15/1/178]*

3.06 **The death of Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr of Sharjah and Ras al-Khaimah, 1866** 171

Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, Resident in the Gulf, to the Government of Bombay, 23 April 1866 *[IOR: P/437/67, May 1866]*

3.07 **Sharjah succession: the death of Khalid b. Sultan, April 1868** 175

Political Resident, Persian Gulf, to Government of Bombay, 23 May 1868, with enclosure *[IOR: P/438/2, July 1868]*
Captain A. Cotton Way, Assistant Political Resident, 12 May 1868
Resident to Way, 23 May 1868

THE TRUCIAL SHAIKHDOMS, MUSCAT AND THE WAHHABI OCCUPATION OF BURAIMI

3.08 **Occupation of Buraimi by 'Abdullah b. Faisal Al Sa'ud, 1853** 183

Captain A. B. Kemball, Resident in the Gulf, to the Government of Bombay, 23 December 1852 and 24 January, 1 February, 23 March, 1 & 19 April and 2 May 1853, with enclosures *[IOR: L/P&S/5/477, Enclosure to Letters No 29 of 28 April, No 33 of 10 May and No 49 of 30 August 1853]*
Haji Ya'qub, Agent at Sharjah, to Kemball, 9 December 1852
Haji Jasim, Agent at Bahrain, to Kemball, 8 & 20 January 1853
Kemball to Commodore George Robinson, 31 January 1853
Haji Ya'qub to Kemball, 7 March 1853
Amir 'Abdullah b. Faisal to Kemball, 25 March 1853
Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr to Kemball, 25 March 1853
Kemball to 'Abdullah b. Faisal, 30 March 1853

Kemball to Sultan b. Saqr, 30 March 1853
Kemball to Commodore Robinson, 31 March 1853
Sultan b. Saqr to Kemball, 6 April 1853
'Abdullah b. Faisal to Kemball, 6 April 1853
Government of Bombay to Kemball, 1 June 1853

3.09 **Shaikh Sa'id b. Tahnun's involvement in the Omani/Persian dispute over the Bandar 'Abbas lease, 1854–1856** 239

Captain A. B. Kemball, Resident in the Persian Gulf, to the Government of Bombay, 21 March 1854 *[IOR: L/P&S/5/480, Enclosure to Letter No 27 of28 April 1854]*
Kemball to Sayyid Thuwaini b. Sa'id, 21 March 1854
Mulla Ahmad, British Agent Lingah, to Kemball, 28 March 1854

3.10 **Hamriyyah, 1855** 249

Captain A. B. Kemball's report on his annual tour of the Arabian Gulf ports, 6 June 1855 *[IOR: P/395/27, Consultation of 22 August 1855]*
Lieutenant A. Foulerton to Kemball, 1 & 2 June 1855
Lieutenant H. H. James to Foulerton, 25 April and 15 May 1855
Kemball to Foulerton, 4 June 1855
Foulerton to Kemball, 6 June 1855

3.11 **The Canning Award and its effects on regional politics: Sayyid Thuwaini b. Sa'id's appeal to the Shaikhs of Abu Dhabi and Dubai for help against Sayyid Qais b. Azzan, 1861** 279

Lieutenant W. Pengelley, British Agent Muscat, to the Government of Bombay and to the Political Resident in the Gulf, 30 October 1861 *[IOR: L/P&S/5/507, Enclosure to Letter No 39 of 27 December 1861]*
Pengelley to the Shaikhs of Abu Dhabi, Dubai and Ras al-Khaimah, 6 November 1861
Pengelley to the Political Resident, 6 November 1861
Resolution by the Government of Bombay, 5 December 1861

3.12 **The Wahhabi invasion of Oman, 1865–1866** 299

Extract from J. A. Saldanha's Précis of Nejd affairs, 1804–1904 (Calcutta, 1904) *[IOR: L/P&S/20/C240, pp. 18–31]*
Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, British Political Resident, to Sir Bartle Frere (private), 25 Novedmber 1865 *[IOR: Pelly Collection, MSS Eur F/126/43]*
Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 26 November 1865 *[IOR: Pelly Collection MSS Eur F/126/38]*
Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 23 April 1866, enclosing declaration by Muhammad b. 'Abdullah b. Manah, 21 April 1866 *[IOR: L/P&S/6/544, Collection to Despatch No 61 of 22 August 1866]*
Amir 'Abdullah b. Faisal to Pelly, 28 & 29 January and 19 February 1866

3.13 **Sayyid Salim b. Thuwaini in opposition 1868–1869** 341

Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 24 April 1869, with enclosure *[IOR: L/P&S/9/15]*
A. Cotton Way, First Assistant Resident, to Pelly, 15 April 1869

3.14 The occupation of Buraimi by Sayyid Azzan b. Qais, 1869–1870 361

Lieutenant-Colonel H. Disbrowe, Political Agent Muscat, to the Government of Bombay, 17 April 1869 *[IOR: L/P&S/9/50]*
Disbrowe to Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, 16 July 1869 *[IOR: L/P&S/9/15]*
Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 28 August 1869
Imam Azzan b. Qais to Pelly, 19 August 1869
Pelly to Azzan b. Qais, 24 August 1869
Government of India Foreign Department secret correspondence, January–May 1870 *[IOR: L/P&S/5/264]*
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 5 February 1870
Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 31 January 1870
Major A. C. Way to Pelly, 21 January 1870
Amir 'Abdullah b. Faisal to Sayyid Salim b. Thuwaini, 18 January 1870
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 10 February 1870
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 14 February 1870
Way to the Government of Bombay, 5 February 1870
Pelly to the Government of India, 22 February 1870
Telegrams received by Pelly, 18–22 February 1870
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 21 March 1870
Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 15 March 1870
Way to Pelly, 5 March 1870
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 22 March 1870
Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 21 March 1870, with enclosures
Pelly to the Governments of Bombay and India, 2 & 10 April 1870
Government of India to Pelly, 15 April 1870
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 14 April 1870
Pelly, Muscat, to the Government of Bombay, 29 March 1870
Way to Pelly, 18 March 1870
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 25 April 1870
Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 8 April 1870
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 12 May 1870
Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 20 April 1870, with enclosures

3.15 The rebellion against Azzan b. Qais and the accession of Sayyid Turki b. Sa'id: involvement of the Trucial Shaikhs, 1870–1871 413

Extract from George Percy Badger's introduction to the *History of the Imams and Seyyids of Oman by Salil ibn Raziq* (London: Hakluyt Society, 1871), pp. cxv–cxx
Government of India Foreign Department Political Proceedings, December 1870 *[IOR: P/438/11]*
Affairs of Muscat and Oman, April–July 1870
Proceedings of Sayyid Turki in relation to Muscat, June–August 1870

Sayyid Turki's movements, September–October 187
Events in Oman, July–November 1870
Government of India Foreign Department Political Proceedings, September 1870 *[IOR: P/760]*
Occupation of Buraimi by Abu Dhabi chief for Wahhabi Imam, May–July 1871
News from Persian Gulf and Muscat, August 1871

BRITISH INTERESTS:
MARITIME PEACE AND THE SLAVE TRADE

3.16 Engagement relating to the slave trade, 1856 491

Commander Felix Jones, Acting Resident in the Gulf, to the Government of Bombay, 27 March and 26 May 1856, enclosing engagements entered into by Shaikhs Muhammad b. Khalifah of Bahrain, Sultan b. Saqr of Ras al-Khaimah, Abdullah b. Rashid of Umm al-Qaiwain, Sa'id b. Buti of Dubai, Humaid b. Rashid of Ajman and Zaid b. Khalifah of Abu Dhabi *[IOR: L/P&S/5/488, Enclosure to Letter No 62 of 28 August 1856]*
Jones to the British Agents of Bahrain, Sharjah and Lingah, 11 & 17 May 1856
Printed Arabic and English copy of Further Engagement entered into by Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr [and other shaikhs] with the British Government, for the more effectual suppression of the Slave Trade, 1856 *[IOR: R/15/1/735]*

3.17 Additional article for the protection of the telegraph line and stations, 1864 519

Agreed to before Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Pelly, Acting British Political Resident, Persian Gulf, and appended to the Treaty of Peace of the 4th May 1853 *[IOR: R/15/1/735]*

3.18 Joint attack on Qatar by Shaikh Muhammad b. Khalifah of Bahrain and Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah of Abu Dhabi; breaches of the maritime truce, 1867–1868 525

Extracts from Government of India Foreign Department Political Proceedings, February–June 1868 *[IOR: P/438/1]*
Government of Bombay to the Government of India, 9 October 1868, with enclosures *[IOR: L/P&S/5/261]*
Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 25 September 1868, enclosing declarations by the maritime shaikhs engaging not to commit any breach of the Maritime Peace
Government of India to the Government of Bombay, 22 October 1868

SURVEYORS AND EXPLORERS

3.19 The hydrography of the Gulf, 1856 561

Memoir relative to the hydrography of the Persian Gulf, and the knowledge that we possess of that sea. Read before the Bombay Geographical Society, 21 February 1856, by Lieutenant Charles G. Constable *[Bombay Geographical Society Transactions, xv, 1856, pp. 98–117]*

3.20 The Persian Gulf Pilot, 1864 583

Quoins to Abu Dhabi and Abu Dhabi to Ras Rakan *[from: The Persian Gulf Pilot compiled by Captain C. G. Constable and Lieutenant A. W. Stiffe, London, Admiralty Hydrographic Office, 1864, chapters vi–vii]*

3.21 Description of the maritime shaikhdoms, 1863 627

Extracts from Remarks on the tribes, trade and resources around the shore line of the Persian Gulf. Read before the Bombay Geographical Society, 17 Sep 1863, by Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly *[Bombay Geographical Society Transactions, xvii, 1863, pp. 32–33, 63–71, 80–112]*

3.22 Lewis Pelly's journey to Riyadh, 1865 675

Extract from Report on a journey to the Wahabee capital of Riyadh in Central Arabia by Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly *[Bombay: Education Society's Press, 1866, IOR:R/15/5/394, pp. 73–78]*

Introduction

The documents in Volume 3 are arranged in four sections. The first, the Ruling Shaikhs, concentrates on internal political changes within the shaikhdoms and their ruling families. The second and largest section, the Trucial shaikhdoms, Muscat and the Wahhabi occupation of Buraimi, is concerned with the wider context of regional relations and, in particular, with the effect on the maritime shaikhdoms of the political upheavals in Muscat and the continued threat of Wahhabi expansion into eastern Arabia. Section three, British interests, includes formal diplomatic agreements relating to maritime peace and the slave trade. Section four, surveyors and explorers, charts the continuing navel survey operations in the Gulf and other official travel memoirs. As in the previous two volumes, the material in all four sections overlaps to some extent, particularly in the area of British policy-making and the British obsession with 'maritime outrages'.

The Ruling shaikhs [3.01–3.07]

The period 1853 to 1871 witnessed significant changes in the power structure within the shaikhly families of the Trucial Coast and Oman. Captain A. B. Kemball's 'Statistical and miscellaneous information' describes the ruling shaikhs in 1854 [3.01]. Exactly one year later Shaikh Sa'id b. Tahnun of Abu Dhabi was deposed and his cousin Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah elected as successor. Sa'id b. Tahnun was killed in 1856 during an abortive attack on Abu Dhabi in alliance with Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr, an attack which was said by the British Resident, Felix Jones, to have been thwarted by the 'activity and bravery of Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah' [3.02]. Later in the same year Sayyid Sa'id b. Sultan of Muscat died at sea while en route from Muscat to Zanzibar, an event which was to have a profound effect on the politics of the whole of eastern Arabia [3.03]. In 1859 Shaikh Sa'id b. Buti of Dubai was succeeded by Hashr b. Maktum [3.05].

In April 1866 the Resident in the Gulf, Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, reported to the Government of Bombay the death, at the spectacular age of 115 years, of perhaps the most colourful of the Gulf rulers of the nineteenth

century, Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr of Sharjah and Ras al-Khaimah, and the division of his territory between his two sons Ibrahim and Khalid [3.06]. The latter had already in 1859, while governor of Ras al-Khaimah, murdered his own nephew Muhammad b. Saqr, wali of Sharjah [3.04–3.05]. After his father's death he moved against his brother Ibrahim before being killed himself in single combat with Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah [3.07]. Sharjah and Ras al-Khaimah, including Shihhiyin (Dibba) affairs, as well as Ajman and Umm al-Qaiwain, are dealt with at length in the two general reports [3.04–3.05] by the British Resident and Assistant Resident. The reports are representative of the detailed and substantial information on Trucial Coast affairs regularly recorded by the British representatives in the area.

The Trucial shaikhdoms, Muscat and the Wahhabi occupation of Buraimi [3.08–3.15]

Early in 1853 the Saudi Amir Faisal b. Turki, in a move to extend Wahhabi influence into Oman, sent his son 'Abdullah to retake Buraimi. Having arrived at the oasis, 'Abdullah immediately despatched requests to the Trucial shaikhs to attend on him and demanded from Muscat the payment of *zakat* and the secession of Sohar [3.08]. In the absence of Sayyid Sa'id b. Sultan in Zanzibar and the ineffectual regency of his son Thuwaini, the opposition was co-ordinated by Shaikh Sa'id b. Tahnun, with timely and vital support from the British Resident, Captain A. B. Kemball who arrived on the coast to negotiate the treaty of maritime peace [*see* Volume 2]. An agreement was concluded which provided for *zakat* payments by the Sultan in return for a guarantee by 'Abdullah, on behalf of his father, that the territorial integrity of the Sultanate would be respected. 'Abdullah b. Faisal departed from Buraimi, leaving behind a garrison under his lieutenant, Ahmad al-Sudairi.

At the same time, at sea, Sa'id b. Tahnun became further involved in the affairs of the Sultanate when the Persian Government decided to terminate Sayyid Sa'id's lease of Bandar 'Abbas and its dependencies and restore direct control over them. Thuwaini appealed to Sa'id b. Tahnun for ships and men to defend the port and in February 1854 Sa'id b. Tahnun sailed with his fleet to Bandar 'Abbas [3.09]. Fighting between the Omanis and Persians continued intermittently until the settlement in 1856, during which time the British continued to put pressure on the Trucial Shaikhs to keep out of the dispute.

The British Resident's report of 1855 on his annual tour of the Gulf ports describes in detail his interviews with the shaikhs and the alliances developing among them in the face of the Wahhabi encroachments on the coast and inland, particularly during the joint operation against Hamriyyah by Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr and Ahmad al-Sudairi [3.10]. A year later, in October 1856, the death of Sayyid Sa'id b. Sultan of Muscat de-stabilised Oman and opened up the possibility of full-scale war in eastern Arabia. The Canning Award [3.11] in 1861 divided Sayyid Sa'id's territories between his two sons – Majid to be ruler of Zanzibar and the African territories and Thuwaini ruler of Muscat – but the annual subsidy to be paid by Majid

to Thuwaini together with the loss of Zanzibar simply exacerbated the instability in Oman. During a local revolt in Batinah, Sayyid Qais b. 'Azzan, *wali* of Rastaq, attempted to overthrow Thuwaini whose appeals to the Shaikhs of Abu Dhabi and Dubai for help against the rebels were backed by the British Agent at Muscat, Walter Pengelley. Pengelley was later censured for his action by the Governments of India and Bombay and recalled from his post.

In 1865 the British Resident, Lewis Pelly, visited the Saudi Amir Faisal b. Turki, at Riyadh [see below 3.22] and returned with the conviction that British support should be given to Sayyid Thuwaini. After the capture of Sur by a joint force of Wahhabis from Buraimi and local rebels under Sayyid 'Azzan b. Qais, Pelly proposed that Buraimi should be attacked and visited the Trucial Shaikhs to ask for their support for a secondary attack from the Gulf coast; 'The key stone of the Wahabee power for annoyance lies in a decisive strategical point called Beraimee. The Sultan must take this place, meantime we can essentially aid him, and in fact turn the result of the war by using our legitimate influence over the maritime Arabs' [Pelly to the Government of Bombay, 26 November 1865, 3.12]. In February 1866 the British attacked Damman and Sur. Thuwaini's murder by his son Salim following only shortly after the death of the Amir Faisal himself in January 1866 are described in the same series of documents [3.12]. Faisal was succeeded by his son 'Abdullah, who despatched a mission to Bushire in April 1866 under 'Abdullah b. Manah with an undertaking not to harass Muscat and other states in treaty relation with Britain.

In October 1868 Salim b. Thuwaini was ousted from power in Muscat by Sayyid Azzan b. Qais [3.13]. The documents describe Salim's visit to the Trucial shaikhdoms to try to gather support for an attempt to overthrow Azzan and they also cover the assassination in Sharjah at the same time of Turki b. Ahmad al-Sudairi, who had succeeded his father as *naib* of Buraimi in 1857. Azzan, meanwhile, with support from Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah of Abu Dhabi, consolidated his power and the following year, aided by the Na'im, expelled the Wahhabis from Buraimi and also crushed the opposition from supporters of Salim b. Thuwaini and Sayyid Turki b. Sa'id, back from exile in India [3.14]. A defensive alliance was concluded between Azzan and Zaid b. Khalifah by which Zaid agreed to defend the north west frontier of Oman in return for a portion of the tribute formerly paid by Muscat to the Wahhabis. The effect of this alliance on the other Trucial shaikhs was described by Pelly in his letter to the Government of Bombay, 8 April 1870 [3.14: *IOR: L/P&S/5/264*]: 'Syud Azan, thus strengthened by Aboothabee next proceeded to threaten the remaining Chiefs of the littoral. These in turn [Dubai, Sharjah, Ajman, Umm al-Qaiwain and Ras al-Khaimah] entered into a defensive compact. Syud Azan hearing of this compact refrained from attack. But feeling apparently assured by Aboothabee's fidelity and of the Wahabees complications confided Beraymee to the charge of a relative and himself returned to Muscat. . .' Azzan's power was, however, short-lived, in spite of support from Zaid b. Khalifah and in October 1870, with help from Dubai, 'Ajman and Ras al-Khaimah as well as from the Na'im, Turki b. Sa'id successfully routed Azzan's troops. In 1871 Turki succeeded Azzan with official British

recognition but with opposition from various factions including, initially, Zaid b. Khalifah [3.15].

British interests: maritime peace and the slave trade [3.16–3.18]

The slave trade and its abolition continued to exercise the minds of the reformers in England. In 1855 the British Resident Kemball's report that the traffic to Oman and the Arabian shore in general was as great as it had ever been stimulated the Home Government in London to ask the Government of Bombay to secure new engagements from Trucial shaikhs and Bahrain. Felix Jones, who succeeded Kemball, secured separate undertakings from the shaikhs in 1856 [3.16], binding them to seize and deliver over to the British authorities any slaves imported into their territories. In addition they were to report on any of their subjects who were trading. The agreements were of doubtful value and Jones was highly critical of the proceedings. In March, echoing Hennell's words in 1837 [2.22] he reported to the Government of Bombay that 'there is much dissatisfaction expressed at our intervention for the suppression of slavery... The prescribed usages of centuries, sanctioned by religion, they argue, are not to be obliterated by treaties, made by those who can readily procure for money, the drudgery of their fellow men... the barbarities of the West are certainly in horrible contrast with the mild and patriarchal sway to which slaves are subjected by Mussulman masters in the East'. Forwarding copies of the signed agreements to Bombay, he commented that the shaikhs were hardly likely to respect an agreement which was 'practically suicidal, curtailing, as it does, much of their annual revenue derived from the slave trade'.

At the same time the British were also concerned with the development of the telegraph line through the Gulf [3.17] and, to an almost excessive degree, with the curtailment of what they regarded as 'maritime outrages'. The joint attack on Qatar by Shaikh Muhammad b. Khalifah of Bahrain and Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah of Abu Dhabi in 1867 [3.18] was regarded as a flagrant example of the problem and resulted in official British protests, threats of bombardment and written declarations from the shaikhs to curb their behaviour.

Surveyors and explorers [3.19–3.22]

In 1857 the Court of Directors took the decision to revise the Persian Gulf survey of 1820–29 to correct the errors and ommissions which had subsequently come to light. The work was carried out by Captain Charles Constable, the son of John Constable the distinguished English landscape painter. Constable entered the service in 1839 and he had already, in 1856, pointed out the errors in Guy's and Brucks' work [*see* Volume 1:1.16] which he said had come to his knowledge during his service in the Gulf [3.19]. Constable was assisted in the *Euphrates* and later the *Marie* by Lieutenant A. W. Stiffe, who after the abolition of the Indian Navy became Director of

the Persian Gulf telegraph line and was involved in the survey work carried out during the laying of the line in the 1860s. Their general chart of the Persian Gulf was published in two sheets together with a memorandum in 1862. On his return to England Constable used the information he had been collecting for the previous twenty years in the *Persian Gulf Pilot*, also published by the Admiralty in 1864 [3.20].

In 1863 the abolition of the Indian Navy put a temporary stop to survey work in the Gulf. In theory hydrographical work was to be transferred to the Admiralty and Royal Navy but in practice the Navy had hardly enough ships and men available to carry out regular patrols of the Gulf without taking on the more peripheral survey work. For the following decade, apart from the submarine telegraph work, no fresh surveys were undertaken. It was ironic that the hiatus in hydrographic surveying coincided with the tenure of office as Political Resident in the Gulf of Sir Lewis Pelly, whose personal involvement and interest in the area reflected the pioneering qualities of the best surveyors and explorers of the time [3.21–3.22].

NOTE ON SOURCES

With the exception of the published items [3.19–3.22] all of the material has been selected from the official archives and private papers in the India Office Records. The greatest problem presented in the selection of the documents arises from the vast quantity available and the consequent difficulty of choice. Furthermore, as in volumes 1–2, the physical condition of some of the Gulf Residency and Agency papers (*IOR: R/15*) presents difficulties in terms of reproduction, although increasingly less so as record keeping practices improve during the second half of the nineteenth century. The introduction by the Government of India of the regular printing of its correspondence provides the researcher with a much more easily legible bank of material after the 1860s.

The ruling shaikhs

3.01
The Chiefs of the Maritime Arab States, 1854

MARITIME ARAB STATES.

These States are independent, but acknowledge the feudal supremacy of the Wahabee ruler whenever his own power, or their dissensions, may place him in a position to exercise it. Their chiefs are expected to afford military aid in his expeditions, and to furnish supplies to his troops when present, as in the case of the garrison at Brymee in Oman.

The territorial possessions of the Maritime States are confined to the inhabited spots on the sea coast, and may be said to be bounded by the walls of their towns, and by the date groves in their immediate vicinity. Shaikh Sultan bin Suggur, the Joasmee Chief, holds also some territory on the Batinah Coast, such as Khore Fukaun and Dubba, which he wrested from the Imaum during the contest between His Highness and the Sohar branch of his family, when he supported the cause of the latter. The maritime tribes are each of them closely related to nomade tribes in the interior, over whom the chiefs of the former exercise a limited control.

The character of the Coast of Arabia, from the mouths of the Euphrates to the range of mountains in Oman which joins the sea a little below Ras-ool-Khyma, is low, sandy, and barren. Water is everywhere more or less brackish. The Desert passes close up to the walls of the towns, and, beyond the scanty date plantations, the produce of which is altogether inadequate to the supply of the inhabitants, precludes cultivation.

The maritime tribes are dependent for their subsistence upon the pearl and common fisheries. They engage, also, extensively in the coasting trade of the Gulf, and in the carrying trade to India and Zanzibar. Nothing is known of the interior of the country, with the exception of Koweit, and the bay of Kateef, sheltered by reefs. This coast possesses no harbours, and forms a lee-shore to the prevailing north-west winds. The towns are all built on the banks of deep creeks or backwaters, into which the larger boats can enter only when unladen. The heat during summer is excessive.

From the lowness of the country, the average fall of rain is small, and probably does not exceed from four to six inches in the year.

SHAIKHS OF OMAN.

NAMES OF THE SHAIKHS OF OMAN;

THEIR TERRITORIES, POPULATION, AND REVENUES;

AS EXISTING IN THE YEAR 1854.

(Furnished to the Resident in the Persian Gulf by the Native Agent at Shargah.)

ABOOTHABEE.

Shaikh Syud bin Tahnoon, Chief of Aboothabee, age twenty-nine years; Shaikh Humdan bin Tahnoon, his elder brother, age twenty-five years; Sukkur bin Tahnoon, younger brother, age twenty-one years.

Fighting men of Aboothabee 5,000. Revenue derived from pearl fishery, &c. amounts yearly to 6,000 reals. The inhabitants engage in the pearl fishery, and belong to the Malikee sect.

DEBAYE.

Shaikh Syud bin Butye, Chief of Debaye, age thirty-five years; Shaikh Butye bin Butye, his brother, age twenty-six years. Relatives, Juman bin Syud, age forty years; Syud bin Elian, age forty-two years.

Fighting men 1,000. Revenue that accrues to the chief 1,500 reals, besides 2,000 derived from traffic in pearls. The inhabitants generally engage in the pearl fishery, and belong to the sect of Malikees.

JOASMEES.

Shaikh Sultan bin Suggur, Chief of the Kawasim (Joasmees), age eighty-five years, has sons,—Majid bin Sultan, age thirty-three years; Ibrahim bin Sultan, age thirty-one years; Abdoolla, age thirty years; Khalid, age twenty-one years; Salim, age ten years; Jassim, age eight years, and Ahmed, age eight years.

Grandsons, sons of Majid bin Sultan,—Humeed bin Majid, age ten years; and Saeed bin Majid, age eight years.

Son of Abdoolla bin Sultan,—Humeed bin Abdoolla, age eight years.

Sons of Ibrahim bin Sultan,—Musharee, age fifteen years; and Rashid, age eight years.

Saleh bin Suggur, brother to the ruling chief, age fifty-four years.

Territories owned by the chief, Mumzur, Khan, Leia, Shargah, Fasht, Heera, Himreeah, the island of Hamrah, Ras-ool-Khyma, Ramse, Shaan, Burka, Dubba, Roole, Zidna, Buddeeya, Rooban, Khore Fukaun, Kateef, Kureeyan, Sikumkum, Fujeera, Soor-ool-Muknood, Ghulla, and Khore Kalba.

SHAIKHS OF OMAN.

Of these, Dubba, and the island of Hamrah, are governed by the chief's son Ibrahim bin Sultan, who derives therefrom a revenue of 1,800 reals, and Mumzur, Khan, Leia, Shargah, Fasht, Heera, and Himreeah are ruled by another of his sons, Abdoolla bin Sultan, and the revenue he derives from them amounts to 2,000 reals.

Majid bin Sultan receives from his father an annual allowance of 100 Tomans, and the yearly revenue that accrues to Shaikh Sultan amounts in all to 5,000 reals. The Joasmees belong to the sect of the Wahabees. The fighting men of Shargah number 2,000 souls; of Ras-ool-Khyma, 1,000; the island of Zuab, 700; Khan, 400; Mumzur, 200; Leia, 100; Fasht, 100; Heera, 150; and Himreeah, 1,000. The remainder range, in the number of their fighting men, from 50 to 200 respectively. From Mumzur to the island of Zuab, the people generally engage in the pearl fishery.

The inhabitants of Ras-ool-Khyma go trading voyages in their vessels, and those of the rest of the places occupy themselves in the common fishery, the cultivation of the date tree, and the practice of agriculture.

Heera and Himreeah, whose people are of the Naeem Tribe, are not only exempt from the payment of tribute, but are wont to receive an annual allowance from the Chief of the Joasmees.

EJMAN.

Humeed bin Rashid, Chief of Ejman, age thirty-eight years, has sons,—Rashid bin Humeed, age thirteen years; Mahomed bin Humeed, age seven years; and Obed bin Humeed, age five years.

The chief's brother, Ali bin Rashid, age sixty years, has sons,—Sultan bin Ali, age thirty-one years; Mahomed bin Ali, age twenty-nine years; Salim bin Ali, age twenty-seven years; Majid bin Ali, age twenty-three years; and Rashid bin Ali, age nineteen years.

Son of the chief's late brother (Abdool Azeez*), Rashid bin Abdool Azeez, age twenty years.

Fighting men of Ejman, 600 souls; sect of the people, Wahabee; gross annual revenue, 600 dollars.

Shaikh Humeed bin Rashid allows his brother, Ali bin Rashid, a yearly sum of 100 Tomans, and to Rashid bin Abdool Azeez in like manner the sum of 20 Tomans. The inhabitants generally employed in the pearl fishery.

* Abdool Azeez, formerly Chief of Ejman, was slain in action, whilst engaging the people of Himreeah, in 1848.

SHAIKHS OF OMAN—KOWEIT.

AMULGAVINE.

Shaikh Abdoolla bin Rashid, Chief of Amulgavine, age sixty years, has sons,—Mahomed bin Abdoolla, age thirty-three years; Ali bin Abdoolla, age thirty years; Rashid bin Abdoolla, age twenty-four years; Ahmed bin Abdoolla, age twenty-two years; Majid bin Abdoolla, age thirteen years; and Ibrahim bin Abdoolla, age five years.

Grandsons,—Nasir bin Mahomed, age seven years; and Suood bin Ali, age two years.

Brother of the Shaikh, Syud bin Rashid, age fifty-five years, has sons,—Esai bin Syud, age thirty-five years; Abdoolla bin Syud, age twenty-seven years; Mahomed bin Syud, age twenty-five years; and Ali bin Syud, age twenty-three years.

Grandsons,—Ibrahim bin Esai, age five years; Khalid bin Esai, age two years; and Ahmed bin Abdoolla, age four years.

Sons of Esai (deceased), a second brother of the chief's,—Abdoolla Azeez bin Esai, age forty-five years; and Mahomed bin Esai, age thirty-four years.

Grandsons of Esai aforesaid,—Esai bin Abdool Azeez bin Esai, age four years; Esai bin Mahomed bin Esai, age fourteen years; Rashid bin Mahomed bin Esai, age thirteen years; Ibrahim bin Mahomed, age ten years; and Suif bin Mahomed, age one year.

Revenue that accrues to Shaikh Abdoolla bin Rashid 2,000 reals, besides 1,000 additional derived from traffic in pearls.

Amulgavine vessels go trading voyages, and the general occupation of the people is the pearl fishery.

In Batinah, the date tree is cultivated.

The Amulgavines adhere to the Wahabee tenets, and can muster fighting men to the number of 1,000.

3.02
Deposition and death of Shaikh Sa'id b. Tahnun of Abu Dhabi, 1855–1856

A 1689

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Vol Consns

A 1689

Office No. 243 }
Cons No. 54 } of 1855

Political Department

From, Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

To H. L. Anderson Esqre
Secretary to Government
Bombay

Dated 12th July 1855

Abdulleem Coast
Aboothabee
No 2 A
dated 6 June 1855

Sir

Submits translation of various documents connected with the expulsion of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon from Aboothabee

Adverting to the 7th para of my annual report from the Abdulleem coast on the subject of the steps adopted by the discovery of the perpetrators of the Piracy on Abdool Rezeems boat, I have the honor to submit for the information of Government, translated substance of two letters from the British Agent at Shargah, setting forth the circumstances under which Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon the Chief of Aboothabee had quitted that port and proceeded to the Island of Kenoo, together with translation of a letter from Sheikh Saeed himself ascribing his expulsion from Aboothabee to the odium incurred with his tribe for attempting to apprehend the persons referred to in a second communication to my address Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon merely mentions that the tempestuous state of the weather had compelled him to relinquish his intention of visiting Linga at Bunder, and reiterates the proposal conveyed

Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon has attended to this

№ 7689 Cont.ᵈ

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol.l Cons.s 18

conveyed in the first, that I should, either restore him to his former position, or permit him to take his own measures by sea for that purpose.—

2 My reply, of which I likewise enclose a translation, still acquainted the Right Hon.ble the Governor in Council with the views I have taken of this affair. It may be doubted indeed whether the discharge of obligations which belong to the office of Chief and not to the individual and which would be not less binding upon his successor than upon himself, could from the sole proceed of quarrel between Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon and his dependents and believing as I do, that under no circumstances would such a plea be recognized by Government to justify any interference, I am equally disinclined to admit of its becoming the occasion of remittance even for the fidelity with which this Chief has generally fulfilled his engagements and the good order he has preserved in his tribe contrarily wonder his removal a matter of regret but he is said to have exercised his authority with harshness and cupidity and seeing that Jayid bin Khaleefa has been elected in his place by the great majority of the inhabitants of Aboothabee it appears that the attempt on our part to force him again upon them could be attended with only partial success or would entail upon us ulterior measures in order to maintain him there.

3/ Nature of the Communication forwarded to Capt.n Hunt by Government in reply to this appeal

Jayid bin Khaleefa Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon and first Cousin

Jayid bin Khaleefa has been elected Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon's successor by the majority of the inhabitants

1 Assumed 3rd in 1845 / Vide 24th of 3rd August 1845

№ 7689 Cont.ᵈ

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol.l Cons.s 18

3 Jayid bin Khaleefa is the eldest son of the late Sheikh Khaleefah bin Shakhboot the uncle & predecessor of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon to whom therefore he stands in the relation of first Cousin. It will be remembered by the Resident that in my Despatch № 137/57 of 19th April last as having been reported by the British Agent at Shargah to be erecting a location at Biddah on the Gulf coast whence he might more conveniently further his designs by fomenting dissensions amongst the Beniyas tribes, though I should observe here that the report in question was shewn to be fabricated or altogether without foundation by the subsequent retirement of the young Chief to Debai.—

Jayid bin Khaleefa Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon and first Cousin

Assumed 3rd in 1845 / Vide 24th of 3rd August 1845

Translation has not been forwarded Letter, despatch, Statement &c &c all alluded to herein more especially the matter of the outrage alluded to in the Consul's of present date.

Three copies of correspondence exchanged on subject with Naval Authorities

4 I have lost no time since receiving the despatch under reply of Aboothabee affairs responsibilities of this position more especially with respect to the outrage alluded to in the 1st Para and I will presently report to Government the steps I propose taking in order to obtain reparation for the sufferers. Although the arrangement previously made with this chief were disconcerted by the occurrences now communicated, I deem it my duty nevertheless to submit to Government the correspondence that passed between the Naval Authorities and myself on the subject which I have the honor to enclose accordingly & I have &c &c

Lieut.t Fountaine Senior Naval Officer № 24 dated 5th June

Lieut.t Colonel Commissioner dated 11th June

Lieut.t Colonel Commissioner dated 25th June

Residency in the Persian Gulf / Bushire 12th July 1855 } Signed A B Kemball Resident in the Persian Gulf

Transcription of previous document

No 7689

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Poll Cons 18

Office No 243)
) of 1855
Cons No 54)

Political Department

From Captain A B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

To H.L. Anderson Esquire
Secretary to Government
Bombay

Dated 12th July 1855

Sir

Adverting to the 7th para of my annual report from the Arabian Coast on the subject of of the clue obtained to the discovery of the perpetrators of the Piracy on Abdool Kereems boat, I have the honor to submit for the information of Government, translated substance of two letters from the British Agent at Shargah, setting forth the circumstances under which Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon the Chief of Aboothabee had quitted that port and proceeded to the Island of Kesm, together with translation of a letter from Sheikh Saeed himself ascribing his expulsion from Aboothabee to the odium incurred with his tribe for attempting to apprehend the persons referred to in a second communication to my address Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon merely

mentions that the tempestuous state of the whether had compelled him to relinquish his intention of visiting me at Bushire, and reiterates the proposal conveyed in the first, that I should, either restore him to his former position, or permit him to take his own measures by sea for that purpose.

My reply, of which I likewise enclose a translation, will acquaint the Right Honble the Governor in Council with the view I have taken of this appeal. It may be doubted indeed whether the discharge of obligations which belong to the office of Chief and not to the individual and which would be not less binding upon his successor than upon himself, could from the sole ground of quarrel between Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon and his dependents and believing as I do, that under no circumstances would such a plea be recognized by Government to justify my interference, I am equally disinclined to admit of its becoming the occasion of maritime warfare. The fidelity with which this Chief has generally fulfilled his engagements and the good order he has preserved in his tribe certainly render his removal a matter of regret but he is said to have exercised his authority with harshness and cupidity and seeing that Zayid bin Khuleefa has

been elected in his place by the great majority of the inhabitants of Aboothabee it is obvious that the attempt on our part to force him again upon them could be attended with only partial success or would entail upon us ulterior measures in order to maintain him there.

3. Zayid bin Kuleefa is the eldest son of the late Sheikh Kuleefah bin Shakboot , the uncle and predecessor of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon to whom therefore he stands in the relation of first cousin. It will be remembered he is the individual mentioned in my Despatch No 127/32 of 19th April last as having been reported by the British Agent at Shargah to meditate a location at Biddat on the Guttur Coast whence he might more conveniently further his designs by fomenting dissensions amongst the Beniyas tribes, though, I should observe here that the report in question was shewn to be premature or altogether without foundation by the subsequent return of the young Chief to Debaie.

I have lost no time in writing to remind the defacto ruler of Aboothabee of the responsibilities of his position more especially with respect to the outrage alluded to in the 1st Para and I will presently report to Government the steps I purpose taking in order to obtain reparation for the sufferers.

Although the arrangements previously made with this

view were disconcerted by the occurrences now communicated, I deem it my duty nevertheless to submit to Government the correspondence that passed between the Naval Authorities and myself on the subject which I have the honor to enclose accordingly as per margin and to be &c.

Residency in the Persian) Signed A B Kemball
Gulf, Bushire, 12th July) Resident in the
1855) Persian Gulf

A 7689 Cons.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons 18

Translated substance of two letters
From Hajee Yacoob
British Agent at Shargah
To Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

the one dated 6 Shawul the other 7th Shawul
both received 24th June 1855

A-b Agreeable with the directions contained in your letter to my address bearing date the 20th August / 6th June, I proceeded to Aboothabee in the Legris, Captain James Commanding, taking with me Abdel Kereem and the Nakhoodah Sulayman that they might recognize the perpetrators of the piracy. On arrival a Boat came off from the shore having on board one Sabin ben Mahomed a servant of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon who acquainted me that Sheikh Saeed had quitted Aboothabee and gone to Bussidore for the purpose of waiting upon you there. I enformed the Captain of this and at his desire I went ashore to buy and ascertain further particulars on this matter. On landing I waited upon Sheikh Suggun bin Shaheen the Lieutenant of Sheikh Saeed, in the Fort, and had a private conference with him, he told me that Sheikh Saeed had gone to Bussidore to wait upon you for the purpose of exterminating the piracy committed by his followers on the boat of Abdel Kereem, for the tribes, he said, did not intend to give up

Copied by [illegible]

A 7689 Cons.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons 18

up the offenders. With regard to the two Beggarahs that perpetrated the said piracy according to Sabin ben Mahomed above mentioned, they belonged to three tribes of Aboothabee, viz: the Mutabnibah, Mennaw, and Bowaseeil, I then went to the house of Mahomed bin Mashoor Mahayra he too, said the offenders belonged to the three tribes I have remembered. Three vessels of Kawasim colours (I disapproved) to arrest, enformed me, that the people of Aboothabee had been guilty of the piracy and one Syed Saadeck who resides at Aboothabee and belongs to the Bahareinah tribe, whom I also sent warned the three aforesaid tribes as the guilty ones. I then returned to the Legris and communicated all I had heard to Captain James who awaited the return of Sheikh Saeed for a period of four days after which, not appearing he weighed and left for Bussidore. On arrival off Leigah the Agent came on board & reported to the Captain that Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon was at Ges. The Captain said to Moollah Ahmed he proposed remaining at Bussidore and directed him to obtain and transmit authentic intelligence regarding the object of Sheikh Saeed's visit to the Island of Ges, me then left for Bussidore and the fourth day after our arrival the Honble Company's Steamer Brigate Diver with Commre Ethersey on board arrived, I waited upon the Commodore and by his direction did embark in the Steamer and proceeded to Ges, he promising me a passage to Shargah per "Constance". On reaching the Island of Ges Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon came off to the Diver and waited upon Commodore Ethersey and what I gathered from the conversation that took

Enclosure 1 in Aboothabee Subah's Journal

No 1

place

No 7689 Com.D

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Poll Cons 18

places between the Commodore and the Sheikh was this. After Sheikh Saeed had parted from the Resident (in the Bliss) and he had investigated the affair of the Shoaee, regarding which, he had held a discussion with the Resident and had ascertained the act had been committed by people of Abadhabee pertaining to the Mowaseil and Mukaribah tribes, he sent to the said tribes that he might seize and imprison the offenders and inform the Resident he had done so, but the tribes refused to surrender the guilty parties and sought the assistance of the tribe of Manasir presently all the tribes of the Beniyas united and bound themselves not to give up the offenders even though Sheikh Saeed should adopt forcible measures against them, three tribes alone the Goobeysat Sumeysat and Kumzan did not join the league. When Sheikh Saeed became apprized of all this and convinced of his own weakness he determined to leave the place by stealth and to repair to the Resident that he might communicate the particulars of that affair to him and the mention be left in his hands. Sheikh Saeed went accordingly to the Island of Gis where on arrival he was told that the Resident had returned to Bushire.

In Abadhabee, seven days after the Government vessel (Lynx) had quitted the port and intelligence had reached the people that Sheikh Saeed proposed to proceeding

No 7689 Com.D

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Poll Cons 18

proceeding to Bussheire to visit the Resident, they attacked the Fort and expelled Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon the tribes of Beniyas had counselled together and said to themselves, should Sheikh Saeed reached the Resident and tell him we have refused to give up the scoundrelly offenders forthwith the Resident will assist him and the offenders will be seized.

Three days subsequent to this they sent for Zayid bin Khaleefa and made over the Fort to his hands

True Translation
signed H. F. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident &c

True Copy
(Signed) H. F. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf

Translation

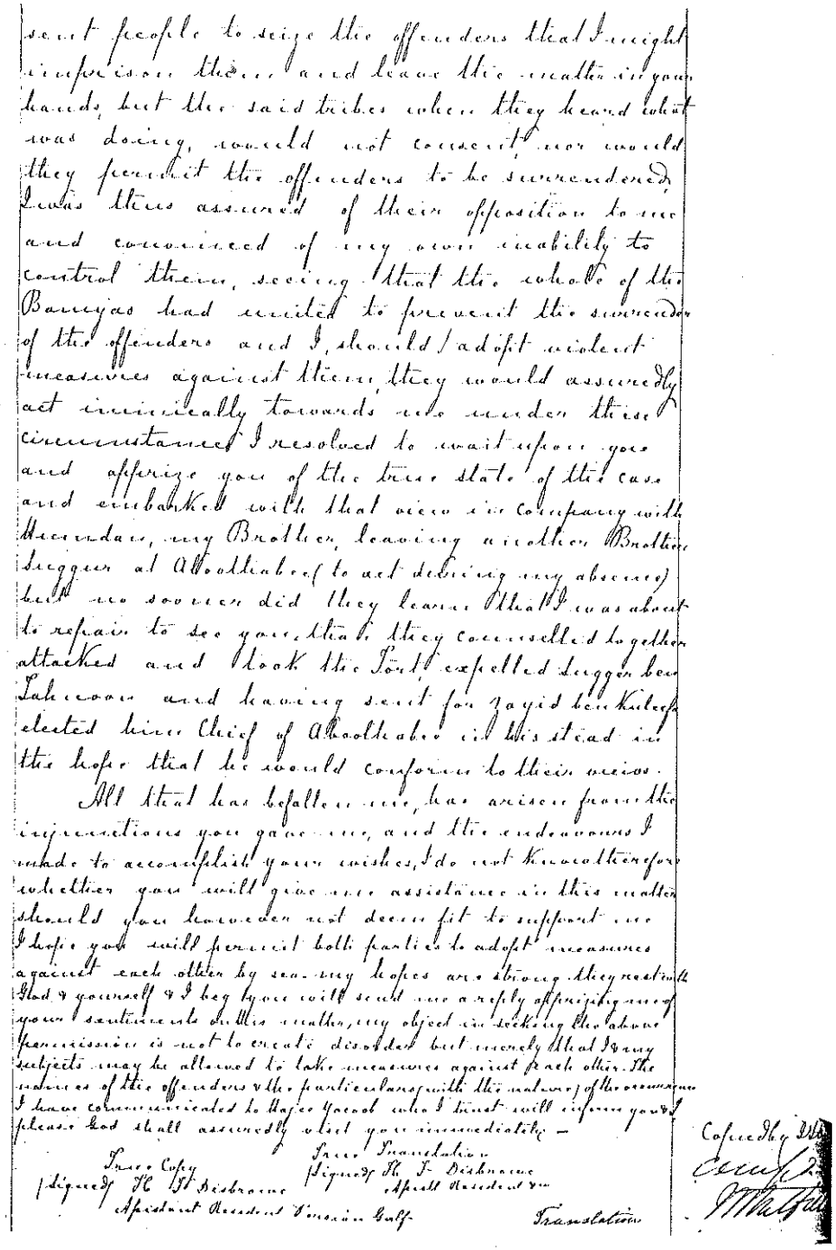
From Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon
Chief of Abadhabee
To Captain A. B. Kemball,
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

without date, received 24th June 1855

A.L. Your letter has reached me. Be it known unto you, that subsequent to my interview with you on your late boat of the Gulf when I left you, I proceeded in accordance with the instructions you gave me to institute enquiries concerning the Shoaees of Abdel Kareem, that had been perpetrated, and presently ascertained that the deed had been perpetrated by persons belonging to two tribes of the Beniyas called the Mowaseil & Mukaribah. I accordingly sent

No 7689 Contd

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Poll Consl



sent people to seize the offenders that I might
inspection them, and leave the matter in your
hands, but the said tribes when they heard what
was doing, would not consent, nor would
they permit the offenders to be surrendered,
I was then assured of their opposition to me
and convinced of my own inability to
control them, seeing that the whole of the
Bannyas had united to prevent the surrender
of the offenders and I, should I adopt violent
measures against them, they would assuredly
act inimically towards me under these
circumstances I resolved to await upon you
and apprize you of the true state of the case
and accordingly with that view in Company with
Muncherjee, my Brother, leaving another Brother
Suggur at Aboothabee (to act during my absence)
but no sooner did they learn that I was about
to repair to see you, than they assembled together
attacked and took the Fort, expelled Suggur bin
Tahnoon and leaving sent for Zayid bin Khaleefa
elected him Chief of Aboothabee in his stead in
the hope that he would conform to their views.

All that has befallen me, has arisen from the
representations you gave me, and the endeavours I
made to accomplish your wishes, I do not know whether
whether you will give me assistance in this matter
should you however not deem fit to support me
I hope you will prevent both parties to adopt measures
against each other by sea, my hopes are strong they rest in
God & yourself & I beg you will send me a reply of principles of
your sentiments in this matter, my object in seeking the Tahnoon
Transmission is not to create disorder but merely that I may
subjects may be allowed to take measures against each other. The
natives of the offenders & the particulars with the nature of the circumstances
I have communicated to Hajee Yacoob who I trust will inform you &
please God shall assuredly visit you immediately —

Copied by [illegible]

True Copy
Signed H. Le B. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf

True Translation
Signed H. T. Disbrowe
Agent Resident &c

Translation

Transcription of previous document

No 7689 Contd

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Poll Cons 18

Translated substance of two letters

From Hajee Yacoob

British Agent at Shargah

To Captain A B Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

the one dated 6 Shawal / 21st June the other 7th Shawal / 22nd June

both received 24th June 1855

A C Agreeable with the directions contained in your letter to my address bearing date the 20th Ramgan / 6th June I proceeded to Aboothabee in the Tigris, Captain James Commanding, taking with me Abdul Kereem and the Nakhodah Suleyman, that they might recognize the perpetrators (of the piracy) on arrival a Boat came off from the shore having on board one Jabir ben Mahomed a man of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon's who acquainted me that Sheikh Saeed had quitted Aboothabee and gone to Bassidore for the purpose of waiting upon you there. I informed the Captain of this and at his desire, I went ashore to try and ascertain further particulars on this matter. On landing I waited upon Sheikh Suggur bin Thanoon the locumtenens of Sheikh Saeed, in the Fort, and had a private conference with him, he told me that Sheikh Saeed had gone to Bassidore to wait upon you for the purpose of extenuating the piracy committed by his followers on the boat of Abdul Kereem, for the tribes, he said, did not intend to give up the

offenders. With regard to the two Buggarahs that perpetrated the said piracy according to Jabir ben Mahomed above mentioned, they belonged to three tribes of Aboothabee, viz. the Muharibah, Murrur, and Hawamil, I then went to the house of Mahomed bin Mechud Maheyree, he too, said the offenders belonged to the three tribes I have mentioned three natives of Karrack whom (I happened) to meet, informed me, that the people of Aboothabee had been guilty of the piracy and one, Syed Saaduk who resides at Aboothabee and belongs to the Baharinah tribe, whom I also met named the three aforesaid tribes as the guilty ones. I then returned to Tigris and communicated all I had heard to Captain James who waited the return of Sheikh Saeed for a period of four days after which, not appearing he weighed and left for Bassidore. On arrival off Lingah the Agent came on board and reported to the Captain that Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon was at Ges. The Captain said to Moullah Ahmed he purposed remaining at Bassidore and directed him to obtain and transmit authentic intelligence regarding the object of Sheikh Saeed's visit to the Island of Ges. We then left for Bassidore and the fourth day after our arrival the Hon'ble Company's Steam Frigate Queen with Comdre. Ethersey on board arrived; I waited upon the Commodore and by his directions did embark in the Steamer and proceeded to Ges, he promising me a passage to Shargah per "Constance". On reaching the Island of Ges Sheikh Saeed ben Tahnoon came off to the "Queen" and waited upon Commodore Ethersey and what I gathered from the conversation that took place between the Commodore and the Sheikh was this.

After Sheikh Saeed had parted from the Resident (in the Clive) and he had investigated the affair of the Shooee, regarding which, he had held a discussion with the Resident and had ascertained the act had been committed by people of Aboothabee pertaining to the Hawamil and Muharibah tribes, he sent to the said tribes that he might seize and imprison the offenders and inform the Resident he had done so, but the tribes refused to surrender the guilty parties and sought the assistance of the tribe of Murrur presently all the tribes of the Beniyas united and bound themselves not to give up the offenders even though Sheikh Saeed should adopt forcible measures against them, three tribes alone the Goobeysat Ermeysat and Kumran did not join the league. When Sheikh Saeed became apprized of all this and convinced of his own weakness he determined to leave the place by stealth and to repair to the Resident that he might communicate the particulars of the affair to him and the matter be left in his hands. Sheikh Saeed went accordingly to the Island of Ges where, on arrival he was told that the Resident had returned to Bushire.

In Aboothabee, four days after the Government vessel (Tigris) had quitted the port and intelligence had reached the people that Sheikh Saeed purposed to proceeding to Bushire to visit the Resident, they attacked the Fort and expelled Sheikh Suggur ben Tahnoon for the tribes of Beniyas had counselled together and said to themselves, should Sheikh Saeed reached the Resident and tell him we have refused to give up the maritime offenders perchance the Resident will assist him and the offenders will be seized.

Three days subsequent to this they sent for Zayid bin Khuleefa and made over the Fort to his hands.

True translated substance

(Signed) H F Disbrowe

Assistant Resident &c.

True Copy

(Signed) H F Disbrowe

Assistant Resident Persian Gulf.

Translation

From Sheikh Saeed ben Tahnoon

Chief of Aboothabee

To Captain A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf.

without date, received 24th June 1855.

A.C. Your letter has reached me. Be it known unto you, that subsequent to my interview with you on your late tour of the Gulf when I left you, I proceeded in accordance with the injunctions you gave me to institute enquiries concerning the Shooees of Abdul Kareem, that had been pirated, and I presently ascertained that the deed had been perpetrated by persons belonging to two tribes of the Beniyas called the Hawamil & Mahribah. I accordingly sent people to seize the offenders that I might imprison them and leave the matter in your hands, but the said tribes when they heard what was doing, would not consent, nor would they permit the offenders to be surrendered. I was thus assured of their opposition to me and convinced of my own inability to control them, seeing that the whole of Beniyas had united to prevent the surrender of the offenders and, should I adopt violent measures against them, they would assuredly act inimically towards me under these circumstances I resolved to wait upon you and apprize you of the true state of this case and embarked with that view in company with Humdan, my Brother, leaving another Brother, Suggur at Aboothabee (to act during my absence) but no sooner did they learn that I was about to repair to see you, that they counselled together attacked and took the Fort, expelled Suggur ben

Tahnoon and having sent for Zayid ben Kuleefa elected him Chief of Aboothabee in his stead in the hope that he would conform to their views.

All that has befallen me, has arisen from the injunctions you gave me, and the endeavours I made to accomplish your wishes. I do not know therefore whether you will give me assistance in this matter should you however not deem fit to support me I hope you will permit both parties to adopt measures against each other by sea - my hopes are strong - they rest with God & yourself & I beg you will send me a reply apprizing me of your sentiments on this matter, my object in seeking the above permission is not to create disorder but merely that I & my subjects may be allowed to take measures against each other. The names of the offenders & the particulars with the nature of the occurrence I have communicated to Hajee Yacoob who I trust will inform you & I please God shall assuredly visit you immediately -

True Translation

(Signed) H F Disbrowe

Assistant Resident &c.

True Copy

(Signed) H F Disbrowe

Assistant Resident Persian Gulf

No 169 Con.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1835 Pol. Cons. 10

Translation

From Captain A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

To Sheikh Sa'id bin Tahnoon,

Ex-Chief of Aboothabee,

Dated 12th July

27th Shawal

I have received your two letters, one without date, the other dated 13th Shawal / 30th June and regret that any thing should have occurred to prevent your projected visit to Bushire.

With respect to the proposal therein made to the effect that, I should reinstate you in your former position, or consent to your undertaking operations by sea for that purpose, it is not in my power without a reference to the Government in Bombay to accede to either alternative, nor, in such case can I hold out to you the slightest hope of your wishes being complied with. As you have hitherto uniformly denied, both verbally & by letters, that the Beniyas tribe were in any way concerned in the piracy upon Abdul Kareem's boat I am at a loss to trace in the alleged attempt to apprehend the perpetrators, the sole cause of your expulsion from Aboothabee, but be this as it may, it is evident the British Government expects each Chief to fulfil his obligations and, should he fail to do so from unwillingness

No. 7689 Cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

whatever cause, will know how to vindicate its rights and authority without mixing itself up in the internal affairs of the offending tribe – The same demands will be made upon Sheikh Zaid bin Khuleefah that would have been made upon yourself had you retained chief power, in like manner, will he be permitted no pretext to evade his responsibility –

As regards your desire to prosecute hostilities by sea – Apart from your being located on the island of Henn, it would appear from your own admission, that your successor has been elected by the suffrages of the majority of the tribe; you must be sensible therefore that your operations would consist in mere depredations little calculated to further your object – Zaid bin Khuleefa in the opposite case would claim similar privilege – Partizans & auxiliaries might enlist themselves on either side, who are bound by their engagements to remain at peace, and who being at war, would speedily confound the Vessels of neutrals with those of enemies & considering the confusion & disorder that must ensue thereon, I would strongly advise you to restrict your efforts to the land wherein you might expose yourself of meeting with no opposition from the British Government. –

(Sd) H. L. Anderson
Secy. to Govt.

True Translation
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident &c.

Secretary to Govt. Political Department
Bombay Castle

No. 7689 Cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

No. 2. C.

From

Captain A. B. Kemball,
Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To

Lieut. Alexander Tomlinson I. N.
Senior Officer Indian Navy
Persian Gulf.

on board of Brandis Company's
Steamer "Clive"
Bassidore Roads 6th June 1855. –

Sir,

Arabian Coast
Abo Thabee

On the next occasion of the "Tigris" proceeding to the Arabian Coast, I beg the favor of your directing her Commander to receive on board Hajee Yacoob, the British Agent at Sharjah now there with two natives named in the margin, and to convey them to Abo Thabee for the purpose of ascertaining the identity or otherwise, of the persons referred to in Lieutenant James letter of 25th April last, with the perpetrators of the piracy on Abdul Koreem's Boat – During my visit to that Port on the 24th ultimo, when the necessity of hastening my arrival at Bussreah prevented my enquiring into the case as fully as I could wish, the Bunder-gha Chief assured me that he would spare no efforts to trace the pirates, and even led me to believe that he had obtained some clue to their discovery – As however little

Abdul Koreem Sulayman –

The Commander of the Tigris to receive Hajee Yacoob & two natives named in the margin for the purpose of ascertaining the perpetrators of the piracy on Abdul Koreem's boat –

No. 7609 cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

little dependence can be placed upon the professions of an Arab Chief, under such circumstances I am not disposed to forego any longer the adoption of the measure above suggested, and in the inclosed letter to his address, I have accordingly acquainted him with the object of the "Tigris" mission – should Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon immediately produce the persons indicated nothing more for the present can of course be expected of him, but in the event of his hesitating or refusing to do so he must be clearly informed that he will be held responsible for the acts with which they are charged to the extent of the value of the property plundered, and of the blood money for the murdered men – On the other hand, should the detection of the guilty parties be effected, a demand for their surrender & that of their Boats might at once be preferred with a view to their being kept in custody at Bussidore pending the decission of Government regarding their disposal, complied with a requisition for the payment of 700 Mahomed Shah Krans as compensation for the losses sustained by the Crew of the Pirated boat though, in the event of contumacy being exhibited by the Chief of Abothabee in complying therewith I should not wish active measures to be taken against him until a further reference has been made to

Should Sheikh bin Tahnoon hesitate or refuse to produce the Offenders he is informed that he will be held responsible for acts with which they are charged

Other instructions for guidance of the Officer Commanding the Tigris.

In event of displayed contumacy by the Chief of Aboothabee no active measures to be taken against him until further reference has been made to Government on the Subject

Copied by Asst. Engineer [illegible]

No. 7609 Cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

to me on the Subject.–

I have the honor to be &c.
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident &c.

(True copy)
(Signed) H. F. Desbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf.

From,

Commodore R. Ethersey I. N.
Commanding Gulf Squadron,

To

Captain Kemball,
Resident Persian Gulf
Bushire H. C. S. "Queen"
24th June 1855.

Aboothabee

Forwards copy of a letter from Commander of Tigris

Sir,

I have the honor to forward copy of a letter from Lieutenant James, late commanding the H. C. S. "Tigris", detailing his proceedings at Aboothabee in prosecution of orders he received from Lieutenant Fenderton.–

Had at Kenn Island an interview with Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon who enclosed letter which forms a reply to one from Resident duly delivered – previous to his departure for quitting Aboothabee, forwarded also here with a communication from Hadjee Yacoob on same Subject.–

On my way here I touched at Kenn Island and had an interview with Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon, who came on board immediately the "Queen" anchored; your letter was delivered, and, in his reply, herewith forwarded, will be found his reasons for having quitted Aboothabee as well as other matters. I also forwarded a letter from Hadjee

No. 7689 Cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

Hadjee Jacoob on the same Subject.—

On leaving Kenn I sent Hadjee Jacoob in the "Constance" to Shargah, and allowed Abdul Kerreem and Sulleyman to proceed to Bahrein, their services, I imagine on this side being no longer required the Schooner "Constance" will touch at Abusthahee, and thence to Bushire.—

Hadjee Jacoob proceeded to Shargah "Constance" to touch at Abusthahee & thence come to Bushire, Abdul Kurreem & Sulleyman permitted to return to Bahrein.—

I have the honor, to be &c.
(Signed) R. Ethersey
Commodore I. N. &c.

(True Copy)
(Signed) H. F. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf

(Copy)

From,

Lieutenant H. James I. N.
Commanding H. C. S. "Tigris"

To,

Commodore R. Ethersey I. N.
Commanding Squadron
Persian Gulf
Bassadore June 19th 1855.—

Sir

I have the honor to inform you that in compliance with my sailing orders received from Lieutenant Goulerton I. N. Commanding the "Coote" I left this for Abusthahee on the 7th Instant, and arrived at that

No. 7689 Cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

that place on the 9th Instant, when I sent the British Agent Hadjee Yacoob on shore to communicate with the Sheikh of that place.—

He returned the same evening with the intelligence that the Sheikh, Syed Shymeen, had left Abusthahee & proceeded to Bassadore in order to communicate with the Resident, but the men I was in search of were there, and that they belonged to the Maharubba, Nowaimil, and Murrar Tribes, also that if these men were demanded, they would not be given up on any consideration, but that the blood money for the murdered man, and also the money demanded for indemnification of the Property pirated, would be forthcoming; as, however, the Sheik of that place was not there, I made no such demand—having had verbal orders from Lieutenant Goulerton to settle business as soon as possible, I remained there thinking that, on the Sheiks return, he would bring letters and further instructions both for the Agent and myself. after four days the Sheik not having returned I weighed, and proceeded to Bassadore, thinking that perhaps instructions might have been left for

Details his proceedings at Abusthahee

Sheikh seized him afternoon absent not returning. After 4 days stay off the Port he left for Bassidore

No 7689 Cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

for me there - When off Linga the Agent at that place came on board and told me that Syde Thynoon was at Henn Island, and had been there for some days, also that he had never been to Bassadore as was supposed: I gave him orders to find out if possible why he had gone to that place and how long he intended to remain --

Syed Ibn at Henn I.

I this morning received a letter from him, stating that the Sheikh was still at that Island, and it was rumoured that the men of Abothabee had been fighting with his brother whom he had left there. I arrived at this place on the 15th Instant, the Agent being still with me, as well as three men who were sent to identify the Pirates concerned in the Piracy --

Rumoured state of disorder in at Abothabee Sheikh Saeed at Henn --

I have the honor to be &c--

(Signed) Henry B. James
Senior Lieut.
Comng. H.C. Bs. Tigris

(True Copy)
Signed R. Ethersey
Commodore

(True Copy)
(Signed) H. T. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf

Copied by A.P. Abbey Copyist

No 221

No 7689 Cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18

No 221 of 1855.

From

Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To

Commodore R. Ethersey C. B.
Commanding I. N. Squadron,
in the Persian Gulf.
Bushire Roads.

Residency in the Persian Gulf
Bushire 25th June 1855. --

Abothabee

Sir,

Acknowledges letter with enclosure --

I have had the honor to receive your letter, dated yesterday, with its inclosure.

When Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon visited me on board of the 'Eclipse' he not only ignored the complicity of the individuals referred to in Lieutenant James's previous report of 25th April last, but denied positively that any of his followers had been concerned in the piracy committed on Abdul Kareem's boat, though he certainly promised in common with all the other Chiefs on the coast to use his best efforts to trace the perpetrators; on other occasions it was his duty doubtless to place them in custody but as I perceive from Lieutenant James's letter now acknowledged, that no demand was preferred by that officer for their surrender, while any letter to his own address merely referred him to Lieutenant James for the nature of the requisition that would be made upon him after their identification, I am disposed to doubt, in the absence

Resident is inclined doubt whether the detainment of Sheikh Saeed

No. 7609 cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18

absence of more positive information, whether the odium he alleges himself to have thereby incurred with his tribe could have formed the sole ground of his retirement from Aboothabee.—

Issued from Aboothabee on wholly owing to the odium he alleges himself to have incurred with his tribe which ought to invalidate the perpetration of piracy upon Abdully Kurreem's boat.—

Be that as it may, however, the principle is inviolable that each Chief is accountable for the acts of his dependents, and as the successor of Shaikh Saeed will, at least, have accepted Office with a full knowledge of its obligations, it remains to be seen whether, by exhibiting a greater ability to discharge them, he may not establish his right to our mediation, or, whether, did he attempt to evade the responsibility now transferred to his own shoulders, we could not proceed to enforce it without necessarily involving ourselves in the dispute between the two parties.—

In every case every Chief is ever accountable for the acts of his dependents

I

No. 7609 cont.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18

I have ventured to trouble you with these remarks in order to put you in possession of my views in respect to the pretension of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon to be assisted by us in recovering his last position. Touching the guilty parties since pointed out by him / or rather the Tribes to which they belong / as he has intimated his intention to pay me a visit at Bushire, I would defer to a later date a consideration

The foregoing detention, to place the Commodore in possession of President's views in respect to pretension of Shaikh Saeed bin Tahnoon to be assisted by us in recovering his position, considerations of punishment to be inflicted upon guilty parties &c. &c. the points above alluded to deferred to a future period

5

№ 7689 Cont.
7690

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

of the steps that should be taken in order to bring them to punishment.—

I have the honor to be &c.
(Signed) A. B. Kemball—
Resident &c.

(True Copy)
(Signed) H. T. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf.

Resolution by the Board— dated 19th October 1855. № 7690

Resolved— that the Resident's proceedings be approved and that a copy of this despatch be forwarded to the Government of India and to the Honble the Court of Directors.—

October 19th 1855. (Signed) E. Elphinstone.
(Signed) J. G. Lumsden.
Officiating

Copied by [illegible]
Asst. Secy.

№ 7691.

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855. Pol. Cons. 18

№ 7691.

Office № 259
Cons. № 57 } of 1855.

Political Department.

From,
Captain A. B. Kemball.
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To,
H. L. Anderson Esquire
Secretary to Government.

Bombay.

Residency in the Persian Gulf.
Bushire 1st August 1855.

Sir,

Submits translation of a communication from British Agent at Muscat explaining the real cause that led Shaik Saeed ben Tahnoon relinquishing Chiefship of Aboothabee—

29th Shuwal
14th July—

In continuation of my despatch № 64 of 12th ultimo regarding the deposition of Shaik Saeed ben Tahnoon from the Chiefship of Aboothabee, I have the honor to submit herewith for the information of Government translation of a communication I have received from the British Agent at Muscat detailing the real causes which led to that event and justifying, I believe, my rejection of his plea that the attempt on his part to fulfil his engagements to the British Government in the matter of the Piracy committed in Abdul Kereem's boat by some people of Aboothabee had occasioned his misfortunes.

Resident's rejection of Shaik Saeed's allegation that his endeavours to fulfil engagements with British Govt occasioned his failure appear to be justifiable—

This

No. 7691 Contd

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855 Pol. Cons. 18.

This version of the affair has been corroborated, almost verbatim in a letter to my address from the Agent at Shargah dated 15th Shuwal 30th June. as well as by reports that have reached me from other quarters.

Muscat Agent's version of the affair corroborated by Shargah Agent

I have the honor to be &c.
(signed) A. B. Kemball.
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Translated Extract from a Letter,
From,
Khoja Hiskale
British Agent at Muscat
To,
Captain A. B. Kemball.
Resident in the Persian Gulf.
Letter dated 29th Shuwal
16th July.
received August 1st 1855.

A. C. Intelligence has just arrived that the Beniyas Tribe have fallen out with their Chief, Shaik Saeed ben Tahnoon, owing to his having put to death an Elder who was under their protection and safekeeping, and who last year slew his Brother for some reason or other. Shaik Saeed, in accordance with the law of retaliation, demanded the life of the murderer

No. 7691 Contd

Bombay Castle 19th October 1855. Pol. Cons. 18.

murderer, but the Beniyas, fully impressed that he had killed his Brother for a lawful cause, (objected and) consented only to disburse the blood money that was due. At length Shaik Saeed gave them his word that if they brought the murderer into his presence he would not only forgive him but forego the exaction of blood-money. He was accordingly brought to Shaik Saeed who struck him with his dagger and slew him, whereupon the Al-a-boo Fullah rose to a man (and would have killed him) had he not entered his Citadel, and from very fright absconded to Ges, taking with him everything he desired both of goods and chattels.

The Beniyas when he left, appointed as their Chief in his stead Zayid bin Khuleefa to rule conjointly with Zhujah his Brother.

True Translated Extract.
(signed) H. F. Disbrowe
Assist. Resident &c.

True Copy
(signed) H. F. Disbrowe
Assist. Resident Persian Gulf.

Resolution

34 29

General No. 244
Com: No. 69 } of 1856.

From, Comr. Felix Jones I. N.
Resident Persian Gulf.

To, H. L. Anderson Esqre.
Secretary to Government.
Bombay.

Residency in the Persian Gulf.
Pol: Department. Bushire 18th August 1856.

Sir,

While every thing in this Gulf appeared tranquil owing to the adjustment of local disputes and party feuds, I was surprised to learn that a descent had been made by sea upon Abothabee by its ex-Ruler, Saeed bin Tahnoon, aided by the Arabs and subjects of the Trucial Chief Sultan bin Suggur.-

2. The affair appears to have been conducted with profound secrecy and more than the usual Arab caution for the marauders had reached Abothabee before their intentions were known. - From Commodore Etheridge's letter* the movement would appear to have created but little alarm, as all parties seem to have been satisfied that Saeed bin Tahnoon was invited by general consent to resume the sheikhship which, as reported, he had forfeited last year. Under these circumstances little fighting or disorder was anticipated by any one, though our Agent at Sharjah failed not to convey information of the movement to Bussidore as soon as he was fully apprised of it*. —

Commodore Etheridge immediately despatched the Schooner "Constance" to watch events at Abothabee, while preparing to proceed himself if necessary in the Victoria, at Bahrein but on [illegible] had the affair been planned all was over before she could reach that port. If the reports are true the plunder obtained from its Bay craft had been conveyed away and Lieut. Campbell, her Commander, was by the last accounts engaged in preventing further collision, and in investigating circumstances connected with the piratical attack; for, no doubt, the "invitation" was a ruse made to silence enquiry at a time when our vessels were actively engaged in searching for slaves at a distance from that coast, and the sheikh of Abothabee himself enjoying a temporary reprieve at his summer retreat in the Country. -

The chief actors in the affair, though successful at first, were finally arrested through the activity and bravery of Saeed bin Tahnoon, his brother Hamdan, and some of the Joasmee, in fact, lost their lives in the attempt. The event however has unsettled the coast again, suddenly & unexpected as it was, and while referring to the correspondence for further details I would solicit the consideration of the Govt. in regard to the course I have directed Comr. Etheridge to pursue —

As yet this is but general for the guilty parties are not accurately known, the supposed conviction is Sultan bin Suggur of Ras-al-Khyma who was the Chief director of the movement. This however matters not, since little doubt exists of his people and boats being actively engaged in it. The affair, since men, is quite in character with every act of his predecessors

No. 152 dated 6th August herein enclosed and forming Enc: 1 to this despatch.
1/-

Vide Nos 263 of 54 & 259 of 57 Pol: Dep: dated respectively 12th July and 2nd August 1855.

Vide translation of Sharja Agent's Report dated 25th July from Yelkanda now forming Enc: 2.

Vide Comr. Etheridge's despatch No. 140 of 25th July and Resct's reply of 8th August herewith forwarded.
3/-

* "Yelkanda" was off Cape Loosk, Comr. Etheridge at Muscat.

Vide translation of Sharja Agent's report of 28th July herein enclosed
No. 31 of 28th July
5/8/-

Vide letter to Comr. Etheridge No. 243 of 17th August herewith
£ 7/8/9/10/-

-fidious and blood thirsty tribe who [illegible] no opportunity whenever our energies, as in this instance, were directed to other pressing duties, to aid and abet, if not to commit, every foul deed that is projected for the furtherance of anarchy & disorder.—

All circumstances considered, our Course seems to be clear and undeviating, for, as we cannot permit retaliation, punishment on the original infractors of the Maritime Treaties must be enforced by ourselves. Public Confidence indeed will not otherwise be restored. It remains therefore with the Government to point out the ultimate steps to be taken in the event of the measures I have temporarily adopted, either failing or being disapproved.—

In the meantime as the "Falkland" Corvette, and Schooner "Constance" alone remain for active duties in this Gulf, owing to want of Coals & the necessity of shortly sending the "Victoria" to the Presidency with Slaves, I would respectfully urge the necessity of an addition to our naval force so as to enable her to overcome parties desirous of revenge, while not neglecting the necessary surveillance over other portions of these shores.—

Further particulars in reference to this subject will be communicated as they reach me.—

I have &c.
(Signed) J. Felix Jones
Resident &c.

Vide Resd. despatch to Govt. Bombay No. 243 of 7th August 1850 para 4 [illegible] to this Court.

Enclosure to Resd. letter No. 244 dated 7.8.50

Translation or report of a letter from [illegible] Agent at Muscat

To

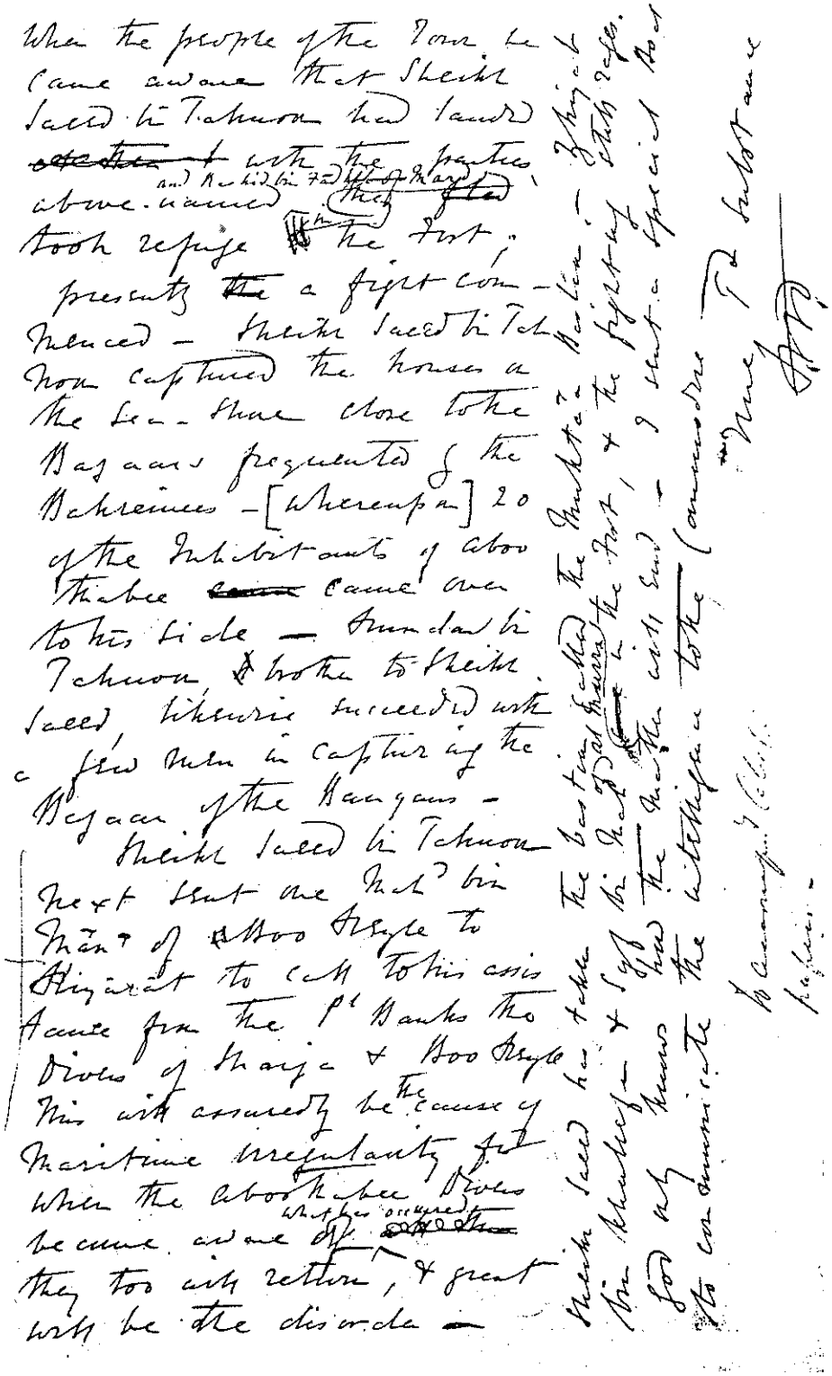
Commander [illegible]
Residency Persian Gulf

Dated 22nd January

A.D. 17. F. 1850

By. I beg to inform you that Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon proceeded from Muscat to Aboo Thabee taking with him the following three vessels. His own, with 25 men on board, that of Syf bin Mahomed el Ateeree of Dummaa, and that belonging to Ghees, with 12 men & lastly that of Mahomed bin Abee bin Sheyf. at Muttayra, an habitant of Aboo Dhabi, wherein was seated Ibn Mana [illegible] of Aboo Dhabi with 15 men.—

On the 19th last Sheikh Saeed landed at Aboothabee — The Sheikh was not there, he had gone to a place called Zaaffra & knew nothing of the arrival of Sheikh Saeed. The Fort of Aboothabee was held by the Chief's Brother, Khaleefa bin Khaleefa —



Transcription of previous document

Translated Purport of a letter from

From Hajee Yacoob

Br. agent at Sharja

To Resident Persian Gulf

d d 22nd ( )

Recd 17.8.56

I beg to inform you that Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon proceeded from Sharja to Aboothabee, taking with him the following three vessels. His own, with 25 men on board, that of Syf bin Mahomed al Murrummee, an Inhabitant of Ges, with 12 men, and lastly that of Mahomed bin Alee bin Soheyl al Muheyree, an Inhabitant of Aboo Heyle, wherein was Saeed bin Man Chief of Aboo Heyle with 15 men.

On the 19th Inst Sheikh Saeed landed at Aboothabee. The Sheikh was not there, he had gone to a place called Zaffra and knew nothing of the arrival of Sheikh Saeed. The Fort of Aboothabee was held by the Chief's Brother, Zhiyab bin Khuleefa.

When the people of the town became aware that Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon had landed with the parties above-named and Rashid bin Fad ( ) they took refuge in the Fort.

Presently a fight commenced. Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon captured the houses on the Sea-shore close to the Bazaars frequented by the Bahreinees (whereupon) 20 of the Inhabitants of Aboothabee came over to his side. Humdan bin Tahnoon, brother to Sheikh Saeed, likewise succeeded with a few men in capturing the Bazaar of the Banyans.

Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon next sent one Mahd. bin Mani' of Abbo Heyle to Hizarat to call to his assistance from the Pl Banks the Divers of Sharja and Boo Heyle. This will assuredly be the cause of maritime irregularity for when the Aboothabee Divers became aware of what has occurred they too will return, and great will be the disorder.

Sheikh Saeed has taken the bastion called the Muktaa Bastion. Zhiyab bin Khaleefa and Syf bin Mahd. of al Murrs came in the Fort and the fighting still rages. God only knows how the matter will end. I sent a special Boat to communicate the intelligence to the Commodore.

True Substance

Translated Purport of a Letter 42 42
From
Hajee Yacoob
Br. Agent at Sharja
To
Captn. Felix Jones I.N.
Acting Resit. Pers. Gulf
Letter dated 28th Zil Kaadee 72 / 21st July 56
Received 17th August 1856
No. 4 referring to former Letters

Be it known unto you that Sheikh Zayid bin Khulefa who had quitted his Seat and proceeded to the Interior, when he heard of the arrival of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon rode into Aboothabee escorted by some 50 men mounted on Camels, on nearing the Muktaa Bastion however, he found himself unable to advance consequent on the opposition that was offered by the holders of the Bastion He accordingly fell back, and encamped in the desert. Now Sheikh Zayid had with him Abdullah bin Sowerdan, Chief of the Maharibah Tribe, & three men from the Howamil Tribe

Tribe: These deserted him, Abdullah bin Towerydan flying to the desert & the remainder going over to Aboothabee.-

When Sheikh Zayid perceived this critical position of affairs he dispatched a man to Debai to solicit assistance from Sheikh Saeed bin Butiye. He also dispatched a Courier to *Ahmed, Soodeyree for succour The Latter commanded the people of the Monasir & Mahhlibah Tribes to repair to his assistance, which they did for Sheikh Zayid & the *Ameer were one; and the former (Chief of Debai) sent 70 Camel men to his aid.- Sheikh Zayid proceeded further to enlist Bedouins from the Desert and having at last collected a Force of 300 Warriors, of whom 25 were Mounted on Horses, the remainder on Camels, he advanced and arriving abreast of the Muklaw Bastion he surrounded it with a body of Matchlockmen who proved quickly Victorious over its holders By the evening of the 24th Instant Sheikh Zayid forces had advanced close into

* Wahabee Saint

* Ameer Fyzul

into Aboothabee & on the 43/44 following morning a general Battle was Fought. which ended in the defeat of the Invaders/ Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon & his Brother Humdan being either of them killed, besides Saeed bin Mansor Chief of Aboothabee & 25 Men of whom 12 were people of Aurreem residing at Yes Eight of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon's followers were wounded & the remainder, who took to flight reached this yesterday the 27th Ideon.-

Report it that in the outset of the invasion/ Saeed bin Tahnoon, when he seized a portion of Aboothabee, plundered the Mumbar Bazaar & the Booty he captured had all been collected into one spot. The whole of it was however recovered by the Troops of Sheikh Zayid bin Khaleefa after the death of Sheikh Saeed.-

The following are the names of the Tribes currently stated to have invited Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon to Aboothabee.

The Howamil. Muharibat Boo Ahmer. Goodeyeate Kumzan &

and Mazar which last reside
in Abothabee.-

True Tr. purport
/Signed/ H.F. Disbrowe Lt.
True Copy
/Signed/ H.F. Disbrowe
Asstt. Resit. &c.

Enclosure No. 2 in No. 44

44 46

Translated Substance of a letter:
from Sheikh Zayid bin Khulefa
Chief of Abothabee
To Capt. Felix Jones I.N.
Resident Persian Gulf.
dated Zilkaida 72.
received 17th August 1856.

N.B. When Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon became aware that I had proceeded to the interior, he called to his assistance people from Sharja, Mumzur, and Hamum, &, accompanied by them, came by sea with his Boats to Abothabee where he landed & invested the place for a period of 9 days. Recently, when the intelligence reached me I collected a force on the shore & returned to Abothabee where I found Sheikh Saeed encamped. I gave him battle, &, by the grace of God, I defeated him & put him to flight — on entering the city I ascertained that property pertaining to me. Chests had been plundered by Sheikh Saeed & his people, to so exact an extent that nothing was left. I have already ascertained that they carried off goods to the value of 25000 Dollars how much more remains to be seen — occurrences at sea rest in the hands of God and yourself — otherwise, if every body be free to act as he chooses, it is in my power to retaliate — however whatever Your judgment decides on is sufficient —

Concerned in the outrage were 7 Sharja Boats, 5 pertaining to Mumzur,

Vove to Hunnun - a Buggarah belonging
to myself, that had lately been launched,
was likewise carried off -

True Translated Substance.
(signed) H. L. Disbrowe.
Asstt. Resident &c.

Enc: to No. 244 of 56.

48
45

General No. 243 of 1856

From,

Commander Felix Jones I.N.
Resident in the Persian Gulf

To,

Commodore N. Bateson I.N.
Commanding Sud: Naval
Squadron in the Persian Gulf
Bassidore

Residency in the Persian Gulf
Bushire 17th August 1856

Sir,

Your letter of 6th August No. 152
of 1856 has just reached me to-
gether with many others on the
subject of Saeed bin Tahnoon's
descent on and plunder of
Aboothabee

2 It is to be regretted that
earlier information of this move-
ment did not reach over Squad
at Sharjah so that more timely
intelligence might have enabled
you to take effective steps against
a contemplated attack by Sea
Doubtless the engagement of
yourself and Squadron at a dis-
tance on slave operations com-
pled with the absence of Said
bin Khuleefa from the Town
was well calculated on before

the enterprise was undertaken and hence the disaster, which though tempered by the death of the invader and his relations, has worked much mischief among the inhabitants of all classes.

3 The consequences of this treacherous attack must however be averted and I beg you will therefore exercise all your judgment and foresight to restore confidence among the tribes by at once calling in your squadron from slave duty and proceed to demand not only restoration of the plundered property but the surrender of the boats engaged in the piratical attack and in bearing away booty from the palace.

4 That you may see the view I have taken of the whole affair I enclose copies of my letters addressed today to Shaikh Sultan bin Saqar to our Agent at Sharjah and to the Abu Thabee Chief. I hardly think we can be mistaken in the chief actor in the scene being the former personage, though of course it will be difficult to prove. Yet he is responsible for the acts of his subjects and his own share in the transaction will be apparent from the mode in which he

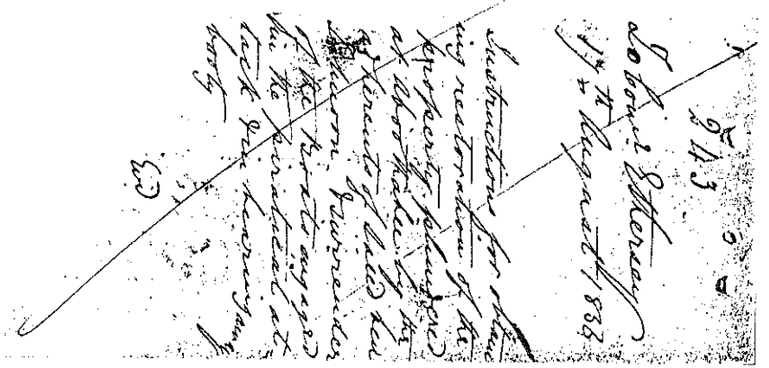
46 50

he responds to our foregoing demands.

5 At this distance and vague as the information is in respect to the real culprits it is impossible for me to do more than point to the general course to be pursued. Whether people other than Shaikh Sultan bin Saqar and his subjects are implicated must rest with the proof against them. But whoever they may be their guilt once established in the event of the Authorities whom you may call upon not giving up the plunder, they are legitimately liable for or its value or the boat or boats concerned in the affair in a reasonable time, you are authorised to lay an embargo on all vessels of that place which you may be able to secure without compromising the safety of your own ships or engaging in any hand operations whatever.

6 All vessels captured under this Authority must be retained until I can ascertain the decision of Govt regarding them unless indeed the demanded satisfaction be obtained. In this case they may be released but boats surrendered or taken as actually concerned in the piratical affair but Abu Thabee can must abide the award which will be pronounced against them by

by higher authority
Khaue Dfcr
(Signed) Tchic Jones
Resident Dfcr



47 52

Translation of a letter

From Commander Tchic Jones Actg
Acting Resident Persian Gulf

4. To Hajee Yacoob
Agent at Sharjah
dated 17th August 1856

A.C. I now acknowledge your letters of dates 27th 28th Rabiah 2d 25th 30th 31st July and learn with regret and surprise the sudden invasion of Abou Thabee by its Ruler, Saeed ben Tahnoon, whom you report with others killed in the affray — Mesiekkeh! — They have however gone to their account, but those who connived at their going, and those who aided their removal — These are Sheik Sultan ben Suggur, the Chief of the Joasmee, and the Abou Thabee, and the people of Sharjah, his subjects — From him Shaikh Saeed had taken the property I hear from the Commodore was plundered on the occasion for this outrage on Abou Thabee was committed from the sea, and the plunder of its bazaars, as I learn from the letters of both Sheikhs Zayed ben Khaleefa and the Commodore, carried off by sea by people belonging to this Port — Now in your letter dated 28th Rabiah you state that, after the death of Sheik Saeed, the property that was plundered fell

fell again into the hands of its
owners— This is at variance with
the statements of both Sheikh Sayid
bin Khulefa and the Soumadors
and requires explanation;— It
behoves you therefore to make
all possible enquiries, and to
acquaint me with the facts
of the case— You must apprize
me of the names of the offenders,
and those of the owners of the boats
engaged.— These boats must be
surrendered, as invasion, and
carrying off in the invading
boats plunder taken by force
constitute piracy— Let this be
known to all.— As Abothabee
been assailed by the said Swoulee
not have interfered, but Sheikh
Sultan bin Suggur and his
subjects have wilfully abetted
and aided in the infraction of
treaties made for mutual good.
The Abothabee people are res-
trained from retaliation by
me:— I therefore, in the name
of the Sirkar, demand their
property, and the Boats engaged
in this piratical act.— Proclaim
this far and wide.— Here is my
letter to Sheikh Sultan bin Sug-
gur sent under flying seal for
your information— after per-
-usal you will present it
in person— My surprise is
that you did not receive
information

48 54
information of the intentions
of said bin Tahnoon before
his departure from Sharjah.
Hasten now to recover the
property through Sultan bin
Suggur's authority— His part
in the business will be appar-
-ent from his present con-
-duct— Here is one thing certain
I will have no excuses.—

I learn from the Sheikh
of Abothabee there were seven
boats from Sharjah, belong-
-ing to Munnajir, and one to
Hurreem, engaged in the at-
-tack and plunder.— Take
note of this; assess that his
share being sent back was carried
off, so as to get her back too.—
He lays the damages at 35000
dollars at present— She some
has received full powers to act
in this matter, and I have begged
that Officer to make further
enquiries respecting the pro-
-perty plundered said to have
reverted to its owners.— It
behoves you to do in like
manner.

True Translation
(Signed) Felix Jones
Acting Resr &c.

49 55

Translation

From Commander Felix Jones I.N.
Acting Resident Persian Gulf

To Sheikh Sultan ben Suggur
Chief of Rasul-Khymah

Dated 17th August 1858

P.S. This morning letters have reached me from all quarters announcing that Aboo Thabee has been attacked from the sea, and the property of its bazaars, of its Merchants, and people carried forcibly away in boats which came from your Ports, Aboo Heyle and Sharja.— You are the Chief of these people, and I now call upon you to cause immediate restitution of the property or you shall be made answerable for its value.— You will make excuses but I am prepared for them. Saeed ibn Tahnoon, who communited this outrage on the people of Aboo Thabee, was your protected guest.— He left one of your ports, and, with the assistance of the Aboo Heyle, your subjects, proceeded to Aboo Thabee by sea.— From Sharja also he derived aid; without your connivance and support, he himself could not have done this; Therefore you are the origin and

and the cause.— He has gone to answer for his errors, but you remain, and from you, & from the Aboo Heyle & Sharja people I demand the whole property and the boats that were engaged in this affair.— Be assured I will not listen to any pretexts but will have the property, and the Boats, or others of greater Value. Hasten therefore to comply with my demands, for I shall send a steam Vessel to India,— this will bear to the Sirkar further cries for redress against the outrages of your people. Remember some are yet uncompensated though a day for settlement must come. The extent of your personal share in this transaction will be manifest in the exertions or apathy you may now evince. The Commodore has received full powers to act in this matter.

True Translation
Signed Felix Jones
Acting Resident

50 57

Translation

From Commander Felix Jones I.N.
acting Resident Persian Gulf

To

Sheikh Rayid bin Khuleefa
Chief of Abootabee

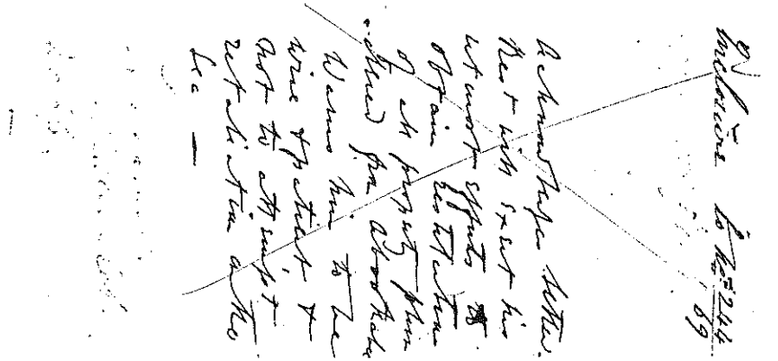
Dated 17th August 1856

A.C. Your letter (without date) but written in the month of Zilkada has reached me. — I regret very much the disasters related at Aboothabee, and will exert my best efforts to obtain the restitution of all property I ascertain has been plundered. I have already written strongly demanding this of Sultan bin Suggur. I have also demanded that the Boats, which were concerned in this descent on your town, shall be given up to me. I will further detail all to the Sirkar, and please God, nothing shall be lost. Rest therefore in patience. There is one consolation that the Chiefs of those who made the treacherous attack upon you have met with their reward. I congratulate you on this success for the perfidious are enemies to the English Nation. One thing that surprises me is that you should have not been more vigilant for the enemy was in your bazaars before

before any one was aware. As soon as Rasid bin Tahnoon's movements became known Hajee Yakub despatched a special boat to the Commodore. He sent you a vessel which unfortunately arrived too late. It is now useless however to speak of what was decreed. Please God the aiders in this mischief shall not go unpunished. For I will stir this matter to the end. Do not attempt any retaliation at sea for this will work mischief to you instead of good. The Commodore has been furnished with full authority to act in this affair. —

True Translation
(Signed) Felix Jones
acting Resr & Co.

Enclosure to No. 244 of 59



3.03
Muscat succession: the death of Sayyid Sa'id b. Sultan Al Bu Sa'id, 1856

Secret Dep.t No 121 of 1857

From

Commander Felix Jones I. N.
Political Agent Persian Gulf Force
& Acting Consul for the Gulf

To

Lieutenant General
Sir James Outram K. C. B.
Commanding Persian Gulf Force
Bushire

Residency via the Persian Gulf
Bushire 1st February 1857

Sir,

I beg to hand you a translation of an extract from a letter received late last night reporting the death of H. H. the Imaum of Muscat at sea while on his passage to Zanzibar. How far the event will affect the peace of the territories lately under H. H's rule I am not prepared to say but shall be surprised if the present tranquility of Persian waters is not affected by the demise of the reputed Sovereign.

I have &c &c
Felix Jones. Political Agent Persian Gulf

Enclosure

Translation of an extract of a letter received from the British Agent at Muscat under date 1st Ramadan 1st January 1859

Received in this office 18th Feby/59

I have heard from Syud Bungush the Agent of the Collector at Muscat that a ships came to Rasul Had and there landed a person with letters for this place reporting the death of H. H. the Imam Syud Saeedat sea near the Seychelles Islands before reaching Zanzibar. The ship which came to Rasul Had from thence departed direct to Bombay. The name of the person bringing this news is Bin Hassan bin Abdul Aziz he has arrived here and the ship above alluded to is named Saj Since it was necessary to inform you of this I have done so. but the news of this event at this time of writing was not yet got abroad among the people

True Translation

I have the honor to be &c

Signed Felix Jones

Pol. Agent P.G. &c

3.04
The British Resident's report on his annual tour of the Gulf, 1859

R/D
1/61

(38)

Secret Department

No. 196 of 1859

Tour of 1859

On Various Subjects especially Aboothabee, Rasulkheymah Shargah, Debayr, Amulga-vun, Bassidore & Persian Coast

---

April and May 1859

140
1/61

(34)

Secret Department — No 196 of 1819 —

From
Captain Taylor Political Resident Residency

To
W. L. Anderson Esquire
Secretary to Government
Bombay

Residency in the Persian Gulf
Bushire 27 May 1819

Sir,

In reporting my return to Bushire from a Tour of the Persian Gulf Ports I have the honor to transmit a copy of my Proceedings for the information of the Right Honorable His Lordship in Council of Bombay.

Continued tranquillity, I am happy to say, prevails at sea, but the state of internal discord amongst the Joasmee people, fomented by the chief of Ammulgavine threatens civil strife which, in all probability will extend itself to open war amongst the neighbouring tribe at any time.

2. The deranged state of His

Highness the Imaum's affairs is too predicative of future disorder in his Countries, hostile as his Brothers holding place at Zanzibar and Ratinah are known to be. Their feelings are scarcely concealed and if much delay occurs in the definite settlement of His Highness' Authority open manifestations of the rebellious spirit must tend to increase the anarchy, landwise at least, throughout Oman.

3/ The state of feeling on the Coast of Persia is no less to be deplored engaged there is almost every town and tribe is by land in hostilities with each other, and here also instigated by the chief of Ammulgavine who has become restless and a patron of those desirous of exciting the public distemper on both shore

(40)

shores. The Persian Govt seems, to, wholly blind to the bloodshed, rapine and destruction enacting on its coast for it takes no steps to maintain order, and evinces a state of apathy at all representations tending to awaken its sympathies and energy for the suppression of such an unhealthy state of affairs. The annexed correspondence* will show how vainly as yet I have labored to ensure performance of what I consider a paramount duty in Persia in respect to the relations with other states trading with this sea-

* Vide Encls. to No 1 to Report

4. In conclusion, disagreeable as all matters are it is gratifying to me to reflect that the maritime tranquillity is intact for the petty offences of a few individuals as remarked

marked in the Report have not disturbed the general repose. There is no telling, however, how long this repose under the prevailing interline discontent may continue but His Lordship in Council may be assured that I am both vigilant and zealous against its interruption, while deploring the existing anarchy by land.

I have the honor &c
signed Felix Jones
Actg Political Resident

1/40

Proceedings of Captain Felix Jones R.N. H.M.S. Britain Political Resident in the Persian Gulf during a Tour of that Sea in April and May 1829 —

—Passage across the Gulf—

From Bushire, embarking in His Majesty's Steam Frigate "Semobia" on 26th April, a course was steered direct for Abootabee with the view to crossing over the position assigned to the Shah Alum Reef, but not noticed in the printed Map of the Gulf. A good look out from the mast head was kept, and every endeavor made by Commander Manners throughout a fine day to verify its existence but without effect. as nothing indicative of shoal water was observed though passing as near its reported locality as possible — Abootabee.

2

Abootabee

On the 28th at noon anchored off the Town of Abootabee. The Sheikh immediately repaired on board the Frigate, and had a long interview with the Resident. Everything was represented as quiet in the neighborhood though some alarm would appear to exist with reference to the Wahabee Ruler's designs as he was reported to be contemplating the despatch of some officers and men with the view to locating them in the Town where he proposed to build a Fort and otherwise administer its Government in his own name or professedly in the name of His Majesty the Sultan of Turkey. The Sheikh of Abootabee, indeed, asked the Resident if the British Govt would permit the Wahabee Ruler to invade his territory by sea for he had heard that this was his intention, while

(42) 3

meditating a blow against
his the Sheikhs independence.

2. To this the Resident
replied that, in the first place,
he doubted such a purpose
on the part of the Wahabee
Ruler, and secondly, that
he the Resident would
assuredly combat any of
his attempts by sea against
the Abootabee Chief, well
affected as the latter is to
the British Government and
to the prevailing obligation
which bind us in respect
to the preservation of
maritime tranquility in
this Gulf. This intimation
gave great satisfaction
and after several minor
topics of local interest
had been discussed the
Sheikh took occasion to
observe to the Resident that
he and his people aware
of the security our just
and moderate rule affords
in this sea hailed our pres-
-ence with pleasure and
the peaceful attitude of his
subjects he hoped would be a specimen
of

of this he was assured. He
then took his leave under
the usual honors, the cus-
-tomary presents having
been conveyed to him in
the course of the conference.

3. On the Sheikhs return
to the shore he despatched
the equivalent of a sum
of 52 dollars which the
Resident had assessed his
people in for depredations
committed on the sea as
reported in my Tour Report
of last year* enclosed in
Despatch No. 184 dated
6th June 1838, Secret Depart-
-ment. This sum will
be paid to the sufferers.

* headed Abootabee

Debaye

On the morning of 29th
April the Town of Debaye
was reached and the Sheikh
communicated with immed-
-iately. Here there were
no complaints or other
affairs for the Resident to
adjust and after welcoming
the Sheikh with the customary honors
and

(43) 5

and presents he took his leave amid friendly professions on both sides.

Sharjah

At Noon on 29th the Town of Sharjah was reached. It had within the last week been subjected to one of those convulsions which the Resident predicted* must precede and follow the death of the venerable Joasmee Ruler now effete from age and surrounded by a turbulent a progeny as well could be found among the human race. The first symptoms of contention exhibited itself in Khalid bin Sultan - a son of the old Chief and long resident at Lingah on the Persian Coast crossing the sea to Sharjah while Sultan ben Suggur, his father, and Mahomed ben Suggur his nephew and then Ruler of Sharjah were absent on a military expedition under

taken

Vide Report accompanying Resident's letter to Secretary to Government Secret Department dated 1st 1854 of 1858 - Lingah Sharjah

6

taken in aid of Seyed Turki of Soham against his Brother, His Highness the Imaum of Muscat. The time was deemed opportune for the display of the first revolutionary feelings, and Khalid arrived* at the invitation of some of the principal men of the Town who, intriguing with Abdullah bin Rashid chief of Amulgavine and an old enemy of the Joasmee Ruler, obtained not only his countenance but his active participation in their views, for he sent his own boats to convey him across the Gulf. The affair was so quietly conducted that Khalid having secretly landed at night was in full possession of the East of the Town when day broke, and those adverse to his cause, thus surprised, deemed it best to offer no resistance. The Joasmee Chief on his return, desirous of repose acquiesced or feigned acquiescence in the arrangement and Mahomed ben Suggur the usurper subsequently

* Vide Letter of 27th Oct. 1853 No. 324 to address of date 28th October 1853 Bombay answer reply dated 12th of 14th Jan 1854 No. 24

(44) 7

surreptitiously ousted from
his Govt. sought refuge in
the neighbouring Town of
Debaye there to abide events
and to profit by them on
the first favorable occasion.
2. This was not long in
exhibiting itself. For early
in the month of April the
nomade Wahabee under
Sheikh Ahamed bin Sultayne,
the Lieutenant of H.H. Ameer
Feysul bent their steps to-
-wards the seaports of
Oman, invited there, as
some think, by Khalid &
his party with the object
of surrendering the Town
of Sharjah in perpetuity
into the hands of the
Wahabee Ruler. Two motives
appear to have suggested
such a policy. One, the
destruction of the Joasmee
Power by those intriguing
against Sheikh Sultan bin
Suggur amongst whom
the chief actors were his
Brother Saleh bin Suggur
and the Ruler of Ajman-
-Zaoual. ~~The former had~~
~~been engaged~~. The former
had been engaged

8

in treachery against his
Kinsman for the last 40
years and had been spared
the consequences of it on
more than one occasion
while permitted to live
in peace in the Town of
Sharjah. The latter had,
as before noticed, been the
avowed enemy and anta-
-gonist of the Joasmees
for an equal period, and
had sought to weaken
their power with the
more natural object of
rendering them less for-
-midable to himself and
people. The second motive,
selfish considerations on
the part of Khalid himself.
This latter evidently fore-
-saw he could not long
maintain the position
he had accepted, and not
having the self denial
to abandon it, arabilice,
preferred witnessing the
plunder and destruction
of the Town by the Bedouins
to seeing it again occu-
-pied by his rival for a
[illegible] protectorate [illegible]
implies only devastation & ruin
[illegible]

(15) 9

-probably settle.

3. Encamped at about 3 miles distance from Sharjah the Wahabee Lieu-tenant listened greedily to the overtures which the conflicting passions of either party urged for various reasons but all tending to the same end. Saleh bin Sulgur became the emissary of Khalid and a more subtle one could not have been found. He cared not what resulted so that he undermined the authority of his Brother Sultan bin Sulgur and his Kinsmen in authority. Perhaps he hoped for - though he could hardly expect - nomination to place under the Wahabee. Be this as it may - through his ingenuity for evil Sharjah was to be open to admit bin Sudeyree and his Be-douins. All this was effected by secret negocia-tion it was thought but the designs of Khalid and Saleh somehow spread abroad. They were not Wah-habee to the better disposed of the tribe - suspicion

10.

comprising the inhabi-tants of the Town, and measures were accordingly taken in quiet to frustrate them. Courier were sent to Mahomed bin Sulgur. in his retreat at Debaye, and he with 30 followers, or so, instantly mounted, and at midnight stole into Sharjah unperceived. Morning proclaimed their presence and their intent-tions to Khalid's dismay, for the mine burst before its time and the explosion fell the heaviest on those who had laid the train. In short, Khalid and his party were defeated before the Bedouins could arrive to their assistance and Sharjah was saved from sack and ~~[illegible]~~ village by the latter. not however without receiving much injury owing to the suburbs having been set on fire by one party to prevent the Bedouins effecting a lodgment there, by the other in revenge for their defeat - before death or flight took place. the

(RG 11

this strife was at its highest indeed, neither took thought for the noncombatants, women, and children. Shot, fire and the sword struck mercilessly on the engaged as well as on the innocent and the Bedouins defeated of their prey are said in their fury to have violated the female whom chance had detained at the wells outside when the conflict broke out. Amid other enormities the house of the British Agent became a butt for the gun practice of Khalid and his party when he was desirous of committing as much havoc as he could before surrender or retreat, but whether designedly or otherwise is not satisfactorily shewn; and of course it is for his interest to deny, as he does, intentional insult to our people. - Off and on the conflict raged for a week and ceased not until Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur came in person to Ras al Khymah when fresh compacts were

12

were made, and the beleaguered Khalid permitted to retire to Amulgavine there to elect protection and further means of committing injury when chance and the instigation of Abdullah ben Rashid, chief of that place, may favor his designs as in this instance, for undoubtedly the support of the latter both actively and passively assuredly encouraged Khalid as will be explained when treating on Amulgavine and its Ruler. -

4. At the outset of these occurrences intimation of them was conveyed to Commodore Jenkins as then fortunately in the neighborhood. That officer lost no time in repairing to Sharjah with his ships and to his prudence and to our general policy in respect to the Arab tribes on this Gulph is attributable no instance of outrage upon the Sea. Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur & the well disposed of the Joasmee community fully appreciated the

(47) 3

these movements of the Commodore which on the other hand were dauntless to the Bedouins and their chief. Indeed, they soon after struck their tents and retired to their haunts in the interior disgusted with the ill-fortune that had attended their endeavors to possess the seaport of Sharjah on this occasion.

5. The above relation was gleaned by the Resident while off Sharjah when he met Commodore Jenkins etc. and there re-invested Sheikh Mahomed bin Sulayem Jasore him also with a visit. Peace being restored his Grandfather and Uncle Ibrahim bin Sulayem had left again for Ras ul Khymah the day previous to the arrival of the Resident who while complimenting him on the success which had attended his efforts for defeating the machinations of the Wahabee Lieutenant and the disaffected of his own people observed to him

11

him that it would be necessary for him to be more vigilant in future against the designs of his enemies by land, and as for the sea he might depend on himself and the Squadron for proper support against any menace in that quarter. The Resident hinted, moreover, that it would be better for him to be more mindful of his own interests at home than to be following his Grandfather on expeditions in behalf of other restless Chiefs* in the vicinity and to which they both owed their late humiliation.

To these observations he assented, and took his leave of the Resident under the usual honors.

* alluding to his being [illegible] from his [illegible] while absent in support of Sayed [illegible] against [illegible] Imaum of [illegible]

Ojmaun

The Frigate next anchored off the Port of Ojmaun, and early on the morning of April 31. its chief repaired on board and was received by the Resident with the usual formalities. As there were no matter of business

(58) 15

business to transact with this personage he took his leave after an interview in which the Resident expressed his satisfaction at finding he and his people had not been implicated in any of the treacherous proceedings lately in operation at Shargah. He was he less satisfied. the Resident observed with the general conduct of his tribe which during the past year had been marked with no occurrence either of outrage or misdemeanour at sea although to a mercenary said to be an inhabitant of Ejmaun had been attributed the commission of several foul acts during the late civil dissensions between the late Sheikh Sovereign and his Brother Syed Turkie of Sohar.* The Sheikh, however, denied all knowledge of the individual accused & repudiated him as a subject. On this the Resident recommended him to warn his people against associating with him for proscribed

as

* vide Despatch No 45 of 19th Nov 1838 - Encl. in Secret to Bmo. No 6 - Encl. to Encls. No 6.

16

as he was and with blood on his hands the consequences might be serious to those found in his company. This warning will not fail to reach the ears of Sultan bin Saber & his followers, and the Resident trusts will tend to lessen enormities at sea for proscription with Arabs is as loss of caste amongst Hindoos, and subjects the individual to the penalty of alienation from his fellowmen.

Amulgavine

The port of Amulgavine was next visited and the Sheikh Abdullah bin Rashid, as if conscious of having offended, lost no time in repairing on board the "Kemobia" where the Resident received him with marked displeasure, and with formalities less tempered with suavity and kindness than on former occasions. He could not help contrasting, indeed the character which he had given

(19)/7

given to the Chief of Amul-
-gavine in his last Tour Report
with his conduct as lately
evinced in the transactions
at Sharjah to which he — the
Resident — lost no time in
adverting by taxing Abdullah
bin Rashid as being the
prime mover of all the mis-
-chief which had accrued
to that Town and the general
aider and abettor of all the
discontented property of Sul-
-tan bin Suggur. This was
uttered before Khalid the son
of the latter, who having
sought an asylum with the
Amulgavine Chief after his
defeat at Sharjah had ac-
-companied him on board.
Both the Sheikh and his Pro-
-tégé feigned surprise and
requested an explanation.
To this the Resident replied
that he could not pretend
ignorance of having secretly
sent his own boats to Linjah
to transport Khalid bin Sul-
-tan across the sea where
he meditated treachery against
his Father the Joasmee Chief
secondly he had lent him fur-
-ther assistance by sending
ammunition and shot

"
18

shot for his use in Sharn-
-jah and that too by way
of the sea contrary to the
Resident's repeated injunctions
against such a mode of inter-
-ference and criminal
demonstration against the
Port and People of a maritime
Chief like himself. The Resi-
-dent argued that if this were
continued, anarchy at sea
must follow for all parties
would use the same highway
and collision must ensue.
Lastly the Resident observed
to such good offices on the
part of the Amulgavine
Sheikh the British Government
and himself were indebted
for the shot which had
done injury to our Agents'
house, and whose lodgment
there by his protégé Sheikh
Khalid he — the Resident — must
treat seriously as an insult
in the face of all plea to
the contrary. Indeed he
added he had purposely
come with the Commodore
and his vessel of war to
seek reparation from Abdullah bin
Rashid for so flagrant an offence
having

Univ.-Bibl.
Bamberg

19

handing him at the same time the missiles which had been fired.

2. The Sheikh replied that he observed the vessels had taken up a commanding position as if with such an intention while endeavouring to palliate or deny his proceedings in respect to the various topics commented upon so strongly by the Resident who, however, insisted on maintaining his own opinion having a document in his possession under the seal of the Sheikh himself, and whose tenor there was no controverting as affording grounds for the charges made. This was a letter from Abdullah bin Rashid to Khalid bin Sultan advising him of the despatch by sea of powder and shot and protesting as the case now became the Sheikh had but to submit to the Resident's demands. These he hoped would be made under consideration of his past behaviour, urging that all were prone to error occasionally

20

occasionally and that his protégé had suffered defeat which in Arab estimation was a calamity in itself, whether the consequence of folly or of misfortune. He moreover promised to be circumspect in future and engaged that he would henceforth undertake nothing prejudicial of the tranquillity at sea.

3. The Resident then gave judgement by fining Sheikh Abdullah bin Rashid in a sum of 500 dollars demanding at the same time from Sheikh Khalid a full apology in writing for the insult offered to our Agent whether premeditated or otherwise. This was readily subscribed to by the latter, and the former having sealed a bond for payment of the above sum in a year from the present date he & his followers returned to the shore not however before having it distinctly explained to him that as the first instigator & present protector of Sheikh Khalid the Resident would still hold

29

hold him responsible for any future transgressions which might result as a consequence on the anarchy to which their joint acts had recently given rise and more particularly engendered by the treacherous seizure and imprisonment of the Sheikh of Hamreeah. This latter was an affair of yesterday, and having been effected ashore concerned us only in the consequences which the perfidious act might entail, badly viewed as it was by the Sheikhs of Debayi and Aboothabee. These Chiefs had signified their determination to resent the seizure if his release was not effected, and through Commodore Jenkins' exposulation the Resident is happy to add the prisoner was restored to liberty before his arrival.

Ras ul Khymah
and
Joasmee Chiefs

This was the nearest

22

port visited. The Chief Sultan bin Suggur, Sheikh of the Joasmees, with his eldest son Ibrahim bin Sultan came on board the Frigate and held a long conference with the Resident. His principal grievance were the increasing dissensions in his own family which he depicted as deplorable, regretting that age and decrepitude had rendered him personally powerless to suppress them. He dwelt at considerable length on the intrigues going on at Sharjah and on the recent scenes that had been enacted there. He attributed the blame to his Brother Saleh bin Suggur who had ever been a wily and dangerous neighbour to his authority the more so as he had always refrained from displaying open animosity, but had nevertheless fomented discord in a variety of ways. Of the more open enmity exhibited by Abdullah bin Rashid of Umm Qaiwain he was more tolerant owing as natural an opposition based

(53)
23

based upon personal inte-
-rests antagonistic to those
of his tribe, but in the machi-
-nations secretly working
in his own family he fore-
-saw, he said, the downfall
of his house, if not the en-
-tire possession of their pala-
-ces by the stranger. This
was in allusion to the at-
-tempt made by the Waha-
-bees on Sharjah abetted by
his son Khalid, and to
show how the latter was
implicated he produced
a morsel of paper for the
Resident's inspection which
proves to be a letter from
the Wahabee Commander
Ahmed ex Sudeyree to the
latter hopeful scion of his
own house, couched in
language truly laconic
as well as characteristic
of the predatory life of
the Bedouins. It ran as
follows:-

"Ahmed ex Sudeyree to Khalid
"bin Sultan"

"Fire away your guns: slay
"and destroy. I shall be with
"you with shot and spear as
"soon as you begin."

4. This conduct of his
youngest

24.

youngest son appeared to
affect the aged chief, who,
however, had forgotten or
was desirous of exhibiting
forgetfulness of the turbu-
-lence and bloodshed which
had attended his own career
from youth to senility
anxious as he was to en-
-list the sympathy of the
Resident and to secure his
support, enfeebled and sur-
-rounded by a factious
family and people. He
went indeed, so far as to
ask it, and moreover urged
the necessity of the British
Government's interference
with their intestine quarrels
by land concluding with
"It is the wish of the tribes
that the strong arm which
has brought about peace
and adjusted our quarrels
at sea should regulate and
adjudge our mutual rela-
-tions on shore, otherwise
we are weaker and weaker as we
become from daily strife
we shall all easily fall
a prey to the Wahabee Commanders."

5. This desire conveyed
almost

2.5
(53)

~~encroaches~~ almost in the same terms, the Resident had had proposed to him at other ports of Oman during his tour this year, and he now, as before, replied to it that it was simple enough for the British Govt to be the Arbitrator and mediator between the tribes so far as related to their mutual relations at sea - but the proposition now made was wholly of a different character inasmuch as it would require the establishment of a considerable military force in the territories to ensure order, if not other expensive offices for the settlement of hourly recurring disputes. In these and their land differences - the Resident added - the British Govt was not interested, though the existence of such a diverse temper amongst the same race of men was to be regretted for many reasons. At sea, on the contrary, our own interests were materially involved in the speedy security

26

security, and hence the position we assumed there at the request of the maritime tribes, was easily enough maintained. - With respect to the cravings of the Wahabee Revival for authority in the ports of Oman he the Resident wished it to be generally known that the British Govt would look upon such a movement with great jealousy, destructive as the habits of that people were, and personally it was his opinion, that the conquest of any of the Omani ports by the Bedouin families would be very ill received by his Government. In his own responsibility he declared that any attempts made against their independence by sea by H.M. the Queen Equal or his Lieutenants he the Resident would endeavour to frustrate, but friendly as the Wahabee chiefs had been in their intercourse with himself & the British Authorities he

27 (54)

he believed there was no just cause for apprehension that the Bedouins could embark for such a purpose however covetous either of plunder or power, terms synonymous with that race.

6. The conversation then turned upon general subjects. The sheikh expressed his gratitude for the consideration shown him by the Resident in diminishing the claim upon him by one third in relation to the Abootabee affair, and trusted that if the other chiefs would give no countenance to the principal offenders he could be able promptly to render the sum still due.

7. He then touched upon the Shesheenee families seceders from his authority at Bookha and other places, stating that with the Residents assistance he could win them back to subjection on any terms. This subject the Resident declined

28

declined to touch upon as the Joasmee had for years oppressed that people who were really tributary to the Imaum of Muskat to whom indeed they acknowledge allegiance while expressing extreme disinclination to any intercourse between the Joasmee and themselves. But the Resident undertook to effect the release of four of the latter people who had been seized by the Sheikh of Bookha from Joasmee vessels that had touched at his town for water as such cases came within the legitimate sphere of his authority in the Gulf.

8. This concluded the interview with Sheikh Sultaun bin Sugsur who took his leave of the Resident in the usual honors after expressing his thanks for the timely appearance of Commodore Jenkins & his vessels off the coast during the late disturbances at his dependency of Shargah.

Muscat 6th

29 (55)

Sheekhpheen Pirts

Owing to seizures made by the tribes of this family as brought to the Residents notice by Sheikh Sultan bin Sugger he determined on inspecting the localities between Ras ul Khymah and Cape Mussendom with the object of warning the chiefs of the bad consequences of interrupting the free navigation of vessels employed in peaceful pursuits in the vicinity of their abodes. The Resident was, moreover, anxious to exhibit to these people that the nooks and hiding places which afforded concealment and shelter to the slaver and the pirate were not sealed to British cruisers while desirous of impressing on the Chief officers themselves that a little enterprise would render them familiar with localities which had hitherto been studiously avoided or approached with dread by our

30

our vessels. To a steam ship there could be no risk whatever and to a well found and smart sailing cruizer above water as most of the dangers are the chances of accident are, in the Residents opinion, very remote indeed.

2. Arriving at Bookha at noon on the 2nd May the Resident had the satisfaction of effecting the release of the four prisoners, not however, without some difficulty, as they had been seized in retaliation for injuries done to their people by the Joasmee on former occasions. It was, however, explained that had their capture been effected on shore on account the Resident would have interfered, but as they were otherwise, and their were bonâ fidé members of peaceably disposed crews of trading boats he insisted on their liberation. They were then delivered up & sent with the native Agent to Sultan bin Sugger. An intimation in writing was also

39 (36)

also made to both parties that should either aggrie transgress by making them- -selves captives from trading vessels they might depend on the Resident demanding not only the release of the captives but likewise a penalty of a hundred dollars for every individ- -ual so taken. To the Sheikhs of Khaseib and Koomzar the most influ- -ential of the Shecheyheen a similar advertisement was made on visiting their ports. —

3. While occupied on these duties the intermediate bays and inlets were threa- by the steam frigate "Semiramis" with caution but with the utmost ease. Every estuary and cove was minutely examined and communica- -tion held with the singular class of people - the Shekar- -heen - who have found a habitat in the few sandy spots which present them- -selves amid the chaos of rock of hill and of precipi- -pice which abruptly rise from

32.

from the depths of the Gulf and which conceal commodious and unvisited harbours capable of affording both water and shelter to those who may be in need of them and where indeed the pirate, the slaver or the distressed mariner might readily find a retreat whether from the enemy or the storm. Besides Bokha Khaseib and Koomzar which may be denominated the principal villages of these people, they possess Sahel and Shenas in Ba- -hmaistone's Inlet, Khoob Ali in Colvile's Cove, and others intermediate between Ras Musseendom and Khore Sakkaran on the Batinah Coast where a steam vessel had never before been seen. Great therefore was their surprise at finding the Frigate as they were at their very threshold wholly shut out from her element the sea, and traversing their inland coasts like a swan that had been familiar with

33

with them from infancy.
Some alarm was at first
evinced but intercourse gra-
dually dispelled its traces.
The Resident in a short time
learnt that they had a pre-
-dilection for the Government
of the Imaum of Muskat, but
were implacable against the
Jealousy of Oman. Otherwise
they seem a poor and harm-
-less people content with
the produce of their nets,
a few dates and the occa-
sional rags for clothing. Their
sheltering of rubble barely
or bare refuse from the
precipices above them are
on the lowest scale, and
hidden as they are in the
most secluded nooks of the
rocks must be quite unbear-
-able in the heats of a long
summer. Yet they seem
happy in their comparat-
-ive freedom, their only
dread being the coming
of the rapacious Joasmee
from the sea. On the
Resident assuring them that
they need anticipate no molest-
-ation so long as they them-
-selves

34.

were restrained from outrage
on the waters, they seemed
to be overjoyed. They talked
of the Portuguese visitings yet
existing in the neighbourhood
and when speaking amongst
themselves indulged in a
patois quite foreign to every
one save the Persians and
Joasmee on board, though
readily understanding Arabic
and conversing with strang-
-ers in that language. It
was at first thought that
they might be offshoots of
the Portuguese stock while
that nation held its sway
at the neighbouring Island
of Mozambique or Bombay,
but careful analyses
proved the dialect to be
of Persian origin sadly cor-
-rupted and with inflections
wholly different from those
of that language. On the
whole irrespective of the
grandeur of desolation
which the entire peninsula
forming the North East pro-
-montory of Arabia exhibits
the squatting of this isolated

and

and miserable people, with its columns of basalt and lava afford a picture well worthy of attention.

Professing Mahommedanism of the Sect they know nothing whatever of its doctrines or of books, and indeed only exist in the most primitive manner. Yet they are proud enough to deny their daughters in marriage to any but their own tribe though as they naively observed they had no objection to assist those of other families if they fell in their way. Their mosques or places of worship have more than ordinary care bestowed on their construction, and situated as they are, are the most prominent feature when approaching their hospitable shores from the sea.

Muscat

36

Muscat

was reached shortly before sunset on 5th May. It being the day of the Great by a subsequent to the "month of fasting" the ports and shipping were dressed in their gayest colors. On anchoring mutual salutes were exchanged, and Hajee Ahmed, the confidential Minister of the Imaum, came on board to welcome the Resident bearing also congratulatory messages from H.H. who, however, was absent in the country at a distance. It was arranged that on the following day the Resident should wait on the Imaum who would return to Town and accordingly a visit of ceremony was made, the Resident being accompanied by the Commodore commanding the Squadron and all his officers.

2. The following day His Highness the Imaum returned

(59)
37

returned the visit in the
but it was not until the
9th instant that business
could be entered upon owing
to the festival. On this
day the Imam again
came to the Resident and
at a long interview the
necessary information
relative to His Highness'
position with his Brother
Syed Majid of Kamriba
was obtained. A copy and
translation of a document
purporting to be the last
and only will of His High-
-ness the late Syed Said
was procured, as also re-
-plies to sundry question
which the Resident thought
might convey information on
matters at issue between the
parties as well as upon sub-
-jects which it was otherwise
desirous to ascertain.

3. The above being com-
-pleted the Resident had
audience of the influential
residents and merchants
of Muscat, and shortly after
they had retired he was attacked with fever
preceding

38

including all further
business at the Klaal.

4. On the evening of 12th
instant he left for Bandar
Commodore Jenkins &c. at
the same time parting com-
-pany in the "Falkland" Cor-
-vette with the view to cruis-
-ing in the neighborhood
for the suppression of
slavery as separately indi-
-cated in the Resident's Des-
-patch No 4D and enclosure
in the Political Department
forwarded to India from
Muscat.

[...]

3.05
Historical sketches of events in the Gulf, June 1859–May 1861

79

Political Department

No 47 of 1861

From

Captain Felix Jones R.N. & A.A.
Off. Resident Persian Gulf

To

A. K. Forbes Esquire
Act. Secretary to Government
Bombay

Residency, Persian Gulf
Bushire, 11th Oct. 1861

Sir,

In continuation of former Administrative Reports I have the honor to forward herewith Historical Sketches of Events that have occurred in the districts under my political jurisdiction from June 1. 1859 to May 31 of the current year. May I request the favor of your submitting them for the information of His Excellency the Governor in Council of Bombay.

I have the honor &c
Signed/ Felix Jones
Off. Resident Persian Gulf

80

Journal

From June 1. 1859
to May 31. 1861

The first and most important matter to be noticed in respect to the Joasmees is the settlement by Sheikh Sultan bin Sugger, their Chief, of the demand preferred upon him for the piratical descent upon Abo Thabee effected by his dependents during the summer of 1856. I mentioned in my last Narrative the recovery of the first instalment due on the above demand, and as more than the ordinary space has already been allotted to the particulars of the outrage under discussion I shall content myself in the present sketch

sketch by recounting with brevity the mode in which this long standing affair was at length adjusted.

Twenty four thousand dollars is the amount of fine that was originally inflicted by the Resident upon the Joasmee Sheikh. After payment however of the first instalment (7000 dollars) the Right Honble the Governor in Council having expressed his opinion that it would be policy to evince a certain degree of lenicency towards the Chief, and the Resident having admitted the fine to be a severe one, Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur was informed that, in event of his cheerful compliance with fresh instalments as they reached maturity, a portion of the amercement would be remitted.

At the close of the year 1859 the second instalment fell

87

fell due, and Commander Balfour was deputed to Ras el Khyemah to recover it. Sheikh Sultan as usual had recourse to shifts and evasions. Commander Balfour, however, was not the man to attend to idle excuse or to permit conference to be spun out by affected delay. He at once overawed the Chief by a naval demonstration, and exhibiting a determination to resort to hostile measures, were further evasion attempted. Sheikh Sultan, seeing no chance of escaping the demand, made good the whole of the 2nd instalment, barring the sum of 313 dollars for which he surrendered pledges. His balance, I will at once observe, it had been left by Government to the option of the Resident to recover or to remit as seemed to him most advisable, and possibly enough the Resident might have deemed it politic

6

to forego its recovery, had not Jassimee dependents in the interim been guilty of fresh enormities, and thereby left no room for the display of clemency. It payment was therefore enforced by Captain Felix Jones whilst on a circuit of the Gulf Ports in May 1861.

I proceed to relate the enormities just adverted to.

In the month of January 1860 the "Fatih ool Khair", a vessel belonging to Abdullah bin Yoosoof, an inhabitant of Lingah, the Persian port opposite Shargah, proceeded towards Shargah. She encountered a storm, and made for shelter to Ras el Khyma. This port she continued to reach in safety, and anchored outside the bar. The violence of the elements however increasing, she sailed for the inner harbor, and whilst endeavoring to effect an entry unfortunately ran aground.

Presently

82

Presently, some 15 or 20 boats manned and containing armed men, and commanded by Sheikh Ibrahim, the Ras el Khymah Chief, surrounded her and attempted to board her. The crew of the "Fatih ool Khair" for a time prevented them from effecting their object, but Sheikh Ibrahim was not to be deterred from carrying out his purpose, and the "Fatih ool Khair" being incapable of resisting so large a force she was eventually boarded and plundered of her cargo and property. The doings of Sheikh Ibrahim and his followers did not rest here. Not content with the amount of barbarity and inhospitality they had already inflicted, they caused the defenceless vessel to be damaged, and in this condition they left her to the mercy of the elements. She contrived to return to Lingah, notwithstanding

standing the difficulties she had to contend with, and Commander Balfour happening to be in the neighborhood at the time of her arrival, her owner, Abdullah bin Yoosof, laid a complaint before him. Commander Balfour deputed Lieutenant Dyer, commanding H.M. brigantine "Tigris", to investigate the complaint, and to demand reparation should the accusation prove well founded, and having presently ascertained that not only had the Sheikh of Ras el Khymah been guilty of the outrage, but that he refused to afford redress, he repaired to Ras el Khymah in person with 3 vessels of war to compel Sheikh Ibrahim to pay the full value of the property plundered, such payment to be distinct from any fine the Resident might subsequently see fit to award for so gross and barbarous a case

83

case of piracy. The first step taken by Captain Balfour was to call upon the chief offender's father, Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, asking of the Joasmee Tribe, to make reparation for the injury inflicted. Finding however from Sheikh Sultan's written rejoinder that he denied all knowledge of the outrage, and directed his son Sheikh Ibrahim to afford redress, Commander Balfour thought it advisable - more especially as only a few days previous a heavy sum had been exacted from Sheikh Sultan for a separate offence - to prefer his demands direct upon the Ras el Khymah chief. This course he accordingly adopted and called upon Sheikh Ibrahim to disburse 810 dollars as an equivalent for the property pirated. Sheikh Ibrahim professed his willingness, but from poverty his inability, to meet the demand, whereupon

whereupon Commander Balfour entered the Ras el Khymah creek with the boats of the squadron, 11 in number, 8 carrying guns, seized six vessels, and took them in tow.

Sheikh Ibrahim, when he saw measures of security like these were being resorted to, promised Commander Balfour, whom he had previously met on the beach, to pay the coin in a few hours' time and left for the town to obtain it. Commander Balfour placed the seizures "in charge of an officer inside the bar", and returned with the boat force to the vessels of the squadron. To save unnecessary details suffice it to say that in the course of 48 hours, thanks to the energy displayed by Commander Balfour, the whole sum (Dollars 816) was duly paid, and a fine of 500 Dollars extra I may add — having

84

having been inflicted upon the Ras el Khymah ship as penalty for the piratical offence, this amount was also recovered by Commander Constantine during an eminently successful cruise he made in H.M. Sloop of war "Falkland" during the highly — — — tempestuous winter of 1864/65.

Beyond the above outrages at sea there is scarcely anything of interest to be related of the Joasmee tribe unless it be the growth of dissension and discord among the members of the chief family. On this subject I propose to offer a few ~~[illegible]~~ remarks.

In my last sketch of the Joasmees I clearly exhibited the attempt that had been made by Sheikh Khalid bin Sultan to deprive his nephew, Sheikh Mahomed bin Saggur, of the Government of

of Shargah, and how Sheikh Khalid notwithstanding the combination of valour and treachery he displayed was foiled in his endeavours, and driven, as it were, to take refuge with the Chief of Ajmulgavine. The feelings of animosity engendered by the above struggle appear never to have been extinguished, for we presently find Sheikh Khalid again not only aspiring to displace his nephew but bent also on proceeding to extremities to effect his object. It is not my design to enter into detail. Suffice it to say that a train of circumstances led to the inhabitants of Shargah being divided into two factions, at the head of one of which appeared Sheikh Mahomed, the rightful Governor, at the head of the other Sheikh Khalid, the would-be-usurper. Open hostilities broke out between the factions, and after a time these

85

these subsiding, the town of Shargah became divisionally yet peacefully governed by the contending parties, each party ruling over the members that pertained to his own faction. Matters continued thus until Sheikh Khalid either weary of such a condition resolved to rid himself of his opponent, or, as others affirm, himself fearful that an attempt was being meditated against his life, determined to forestall Sheikh Mahomed in his purpose, and to destroy him with his own hand. Be this as it may, Sheikh Khalid invited Sheikh Mahomed to join him in a morning ride. The latter accepted the invite, and when they had reached some distance from the city gates Sheikh Khalid suddenly turned upon his companion, and shot Sheikh Mahomed dead. This done, he cast his body into a well, and rode back

to

to know. It is difficult to suppose that one who has obtained power by the commission of so perfidious and cold blooded a murder will be permitted to thrive and prosper. Events however will shew.

I conclude by observing that, whilst Captain Felix Jones was performing a tour of the Gulf Ports in May 1861, Sheikh Khalid, shortly after the murder, expressed his desire to wait upon the Resident on board the Flag ship. Captain Felix Jones, however, as readily may be imagined, did not feel himself capable of holding converse with one so recently and so fearfully polluted, and declined to receive his visit.

Sharjah at the present moment (May 31. 1861) continues to be governed by the usurper and the murderer Sheikh

80

Sheikh Khalid.

H. A. Tone

Asst. Political Resident Persian Gulf.

87

Bokha

from June 1. 1859
to May 31. 1861

The Sheikh of Bo-
-kha, one of the Sheiks-
-heen ports, who for some
time past had been oc-
-casioning trouble ~~by~~
the perverseness of his
behaviour, was at length
guilty of two offences de-
-structive of maritime or-
-der. I proceed to notice
them with brevity, also
the reparation that was
obtained for their commis
-sion.

A native of Shaam
repaired to Bokha and
professed his desire to
enter into terms of friendly
alliance with Sheikh Suley-
-man

-man bin Malick, the Chief
of the place. The latter
assented, requiring, how-
-ever, as proof of the sin-
-cerity of the former, that
he should perpetrate some
act of annoyance against
the people of Shaam.

The native of Shaam ac-
-cordingly departed in
the night and stole away
a Bugzarah and some fish-
-ing nets, returning with
them to Bokha. Sheikh
Hussun bin Mahomed,
Chief of Shaam, preferred
a complaint which resulted
in an infliction of a hun-
-dred dollars[x] fine upon the
Bokha Chief by the Political
Resident, and the deputation
of Commander Balfour to
enforce its payment.

The second offence was
still more heinous in its char-
-acter. It was a case of inhos-
-pitable and barbarous treat-
-ment of a shipwrecked crew.

An

x This hasty restoration of the boat and nets was duly ordered by the Sheikh of Bokha to Lieut. Pelly on the 6th Jan. 1850. (Vide Engagements in 1820 with Chiefs of Persian Gulf ... 1853 ... 41 of 1850 - not sent - omitted to be [illegible])

82

An inhabitant of Shargah, while abreast of Khoor Khoweyr, to which place he was bound in his buggarah manned by 3 men and a slave, met with adverse winds that precluded him from entering Khoweyr harbour. He thereupon directed his course upon Khusseb but, while off the port of Bokha, the sea running high, his boat foundered. All hand reached the land. In lieu, however, of receiving kind treatment, they were seized by the Governor who robbed them of "their slave and 2s Kronies which was all they had saved from the money in the buggarah."

For this outrage a further penalty of 100 dollars was inflicted, making a total of 200 dollars to be taken from Sheikh Sulieyman bin Malik, the chief of Bokha.

Commander Balfour reached

reached Bokha on the 15th February 1860 in H.M. steam Frigate "Semiramis". The "Elphinstone" was also in attendance. Prior to Commander Balfour's arrival, Lieutenant Dyer, commanding H.M. Brigantine "Tigris", had already demanded the 100 dollars for the first offence, but the chief had declined payment. The appearance, however, of one of Her Majesty's Steam Frigates accompanied by the Sloop of war "Elphinstone" seems to have produced a salutary influence upon the chief for he waited on Commander Balfour, paid over 100 dollars, a moiety of the total due, and gave a written bond pledging himself to disburse the remainder after a lapse of two months. Commander Balfour - I quote his own words after admonishing him to be more careful how he ever again

89

Vide letter No 93 of 1860 from Comr. commanding the Indian Naval Squadron, Persian Gulf, to Captain Felix Jones R.N. & Resident, which forwarded as Enclosure 2 to that Resident's letter to Mr. Secy. Anderson No 61 of Febry. 25. 1860. Pol. Dep:

NB. For mode of disposal of the 200 dollars recovered from Bokha Chief, vide Bahrein Diary & accompanying Resident's letter No 157 of Sept. 1. 1860 to Mr. Secy. Anderson.

against refused any demand made on him by the Captain of one of Her Majesty's Indian Navy vessels admitted his excuses, and accepted his offer.

I close by observing that the bond was duly discharged by the Bokha Chief on the occasion of the Resident's tour of the Gulf during the month of May 1860.

A. J. H. Disbrowe

Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

90

Kimmeah

From June 1. 1859
to May 31. 1861

vide Diary & Resident's letter to Mr. Secretary Anderson No 61 of Feb. 25. 1860.

Salim bin Ayaf, a subject of Sheikh Abdool Rahmon bin Saif, the Chief of Kimmeah, "was guilty of plundering some females who had taken passage in his boat from the port of Shaam to that of Sharjah. Sheikh Abdool Rahmon happened to visit Sharjah, and our Agent Hajee Yacoob took occasion to demand from him payment of the sum of 46 dollars due for the outrage. For some time the Chief not only refused to disburse the amount, but aggravated matters by holding improper langu-

age

-ag to Hajee Yacoob. Even-
-tually however the 4.6
Dollars were paid, and dis-
-tributed by the Political
Residents orders among
the sufferers.

* vide Statement accompanying Resident's letter No 157 of June 1. 1866.

Not many month had elapsed, when the Chief of Kimreeah committed a fresh maritime offence. The Sheikh of Sharjah, who was engaged in a land attack upon Boo Aeyle and Khan, solicited his assistance. Sheikh Abdool Rahmon, regardless of consequences, was rash enough to proceed by sea to the scene of hostilities with troops and munitions of war. The Political Resident sentenced him to a fine of 250 dollars which sum he duly disbursed to the British Agent at Sharjah, after a demand had been

91

been preferred upon him for payment by Commander Brettenden.

A. F. Disbrowe

Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf

92

Beniyas

from June 1. 1859
to May 31. 1861

There is little or nothing of interest to record of the Beniyas Tribe. But one outrage has been committed during the past two years by Sheikh Hamid bin Khuleefa's dependants, and that one was readily adjusted on demand.

"The Governor of Kuteef complained that some people from Aboo Dhabee, whilst fishing in the neighbourhood of Kuteef, landed and carried off 65 sheep belonging to his subjects". Sheikh Hajid, when the matter was

vide State-ment ac-company-ing Resi-dents' letter A of May 16. 1861. Pol/Sep. to A.S. Ander-son Esq re Se-cretary to Government.

was placed before him, "acknowledged the offence" of his dependents, and cheerfully disbursed 120 dollars, the value set upon the sheep. This sum was "made over to the British Agent at Bahrein for distribution among the sufferers", and, I may add, the authorities of Kuteef expressed their gratitude for British intervention.

There remains but one occurrence deserving of notice, which if one may attach full credit to the information gained by Hajee Yacoob, reflects much credit upon Sheikh Hajid.

Hajee Yacoob reports that early in the year 1861 an attempt was made by certain delegates of His Highness the Imaum of Muscat

93

Muscat to induce the Beniyas Chief to aid those who were striving to undermine the Joasmee Chief's power. Sheikh Zayid, however, straightly and honorably refused to listen to such proposals, and although liberal promises were made to him, he declined to take part in the interstine quarrels of the Joasmee Tribe. The Amulgamee Chief was similarly tempted, and like Sheikh Zayid did not permit himself to be corrupted by offers of gold.

H. F. Disbrowe

Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf

94

Boo Shaba

from June 1. 1859
to May 31. 1861

Towards the close of the year 1859 small pox, that terrible scourge of the human race in lands where vaccination is unknown, committed considerable ravages in the province of Aman. Amongst other places that it visited was Debaye, which from it's commanding situation looked with peculiar virulence, for we find the Chief, the Chief's brother and a nephew of the latter, all falling victims to the disease.

The death of Sheikh Saeed bin Butye was officially announced to the Resident by the British Agent at Sharjah on the 19

19th of December 1859, as also the nomination of Sheikh Ameer bin Mukhtoom in succession to the deceased. And cannot but lament the death of Sheikh Saeed for, from the day he became Ruler of the Bou Falasa, he had uniformly striven to repress maritime irregularities, and had evinced a considerable desire to cultivate the friendship of the British Government. Sheikh Ameer bin Mukhtoom is the nephew to the deceased. On assumption of authority over Debayee he addressed a letter to the Resident expressing his anxiety to act up to his Treaty obligations and ~~professing~~ his ~~desire~~ readiness to carry out engagements that might be preferred upon him. These amicable professions assured well. It remained only

95

only to be seen how far they were sincere, when was the opportunity long presenting itself.

Shortly before the death of Sheikh Saeed an abduction and piracy and murder was committed by parties of the Bou Falasa tribe, and full redress was demanded ~~of~~ from the Debayee tribe. The case was in many respects an extraordinary one. Seldom has a murder of so cold blooded a character been perpetrated in these seas. Few and rare were the instances that had occurred of criminals being overtaken by the hand of justice and brought to punishment under circumstances so favorable to discovery and escape. Finally, as expressed by Captain Felix Jones, never before had a murderer been unconditionally

unconditionally surrendered by Arabs of the Persian Gulf into the hands of the British district. I proceed to detail the circumstances attendant on the enormity, as also the steps that were adopted to obtain redress.

Abdullah bin Hussan ul Bailee, his cousin Abdool Rahman and Sulleyman, all inhabitants of Lahsab, all subjects of the Wahabee Imaun, left Lahsab on business. Besides divers articles of wearing apparel, provisions, and so forth, they carried with them eighteen hundred dollars in hard cash, and took ship for Bussheer at which place they arrived in safety. From Bosjeer they proceeded to Jirra touching at Bahrein on the way. At Jirra they went on shore, and stayed some three days in the house

96

house of one Hussan Abdullah. On the third day they fell in with a person called Obeyd, Nakhoda of a boat belonging to Debaye, who agreed to take them across to Lingah for the sum of three krans. They invited Obeyd to take refreshments with them, and after sunset prayers embarked with their coin and their baggage in his boat, safely bound as they imagined to the port of their destination on the opposite coast. Nothing had arisen to create in their minds suspicions of treachery being meditated against them. They had not revealed the fact of their possessing eighteen hundred dollars ~~[illegible]~~, and even supposing the nakhoda or his crew to have become aware of the circumstance, they feared

feared not, for they knew the vessel belonged to the port of Bahrein whose Chief had bound himself by a treaty ~~—~~ with the British Government to keep the peace at sea. They knew, too, that in these days, thanks to the vigilance of the British cruisers, maritime offences of magnitude were rarely committed. In short, taking all these points into consideration, they naturally were free from alarm, and never dreamed for an instant that, themselves being three in number, a party consisting of but five in all would venture to lay violent hands upon them and to secure their coin. The Sedjdeles, however, egregiously erred in their calculations. Abeid and his crew not only knew that they possessed

97

possessed coin on board, and not only resolved to by some means or other obtain it, but, to prevent all chance of their crime being discovered, they determined to destroy the lives of the unsuspecting passengers.

Abdullah bin Kuwaan and his companions had not been long on board ere they retired to rest, the boat having by this time reached some distance off the shore. Sleep overtook them, and they remained in ignorance of the fate that was hanging over them until suddenly aroused by the boatmen who were assembled round a glimmering ropes round their necks, evidently bent upon their destruction. They further observed that sail had been taken in without receiving orders to anchor

anchor. Perceiving them. [illegible] selves in the [illegible] extremity, they do not appear to have been capable of offering active resistance, and notwithstanding their appeal to save their lives shared, "and their promise in God's name to inform none of God's people" if permitted to reach the shore, a deaf ear was turned to their entreaties, and they were pitilessly hurled into the sea. The boat spread her sails and sailed away. Sulayman, who was sick, was drowned after exchanging a few words with his companion. Abdullah and Abdul Rahman were more fortunate, and contrived, by floating and swimming alternately, to keep company till about midnight, when the latter disappeared.

The

98

former continued swimming till daylight when he espied mountains in the distance and at once directed his course thereto. In the afternoon, losing all hopes of reaching land, and perceiving no chance of succour from any quarter, he became so exhausted that, as he himself expressed himself, he wished to die. God willed it not however, and shortly after sunset two vessels belonging to [illegible] took pick him up, and carried him to Muscat where he laid a complaint before the British Agent. From Muscat he came to Bushire, and placed his case in the hands of the Political Resident.

Captain Felix Jones, [illegible] at once proceeded to adopt measures for the obtainment

obtainment of full reparation. The first step the took was to despatch Lieutenant Tyndall, commanding Her Majesty's Corvette "Falkland," on the errand of tracing out, if possible, the perpetrators of the outrage, and this officer having succeeded in ascertaining that the criminals, and a vessel which they had purchased out of the proceeds of their crime, had repaired [illegible] to Debaye, Commander Balfour repaired with the available vessels of the Squadron to call upon, and, if necessary, to compel the Chief of Debaye to fulfil the demands preferred upon him by the Resident. The demands were five in number.

1stly The surrender of the vessel to the British Officer who had full authority to burn it

Vide letter

99

from Captain Felix Jones to Chief of Debaye. enclosed by Resident to Mr Secretary Anderson No 479 of 1857 Dated — th 18

it publicly off your port.

2ndly Payment of a sum of 1800 dollars, being the amount of cash sworn to as in possession of the murdered men, and in the plunder of which indeed emanated their destruction.

3rdly Dheah or blood-money for the wilful murder of Abdool Rahmon ben Osman, and Sulleyman ibn Abdool Aleez on the high seas. 600 dollars for each = 1200 dollars.

4thly Penalty or fine for the attempted murder in the same way of the survivor and informant, Abdullah ben Hussan al Baylee.

5thly Amercement for the piratical act itself 1000 dollars, which sum I consent to forgo when the chief murderer the Nakhoda Bobeyd Sabah has been publicly executed for his offence on the — high seas."

Such

"Such were the terms which, in the name of the British Government, the Resident called upon the Debaye chief to respond to without delay."

December 1859.

Punishment of the murderers was left to the chief, "the surviving individual and relations of the murdered having consented to forego blood for blood, and having accepted its price in accordance with Mahomedan Law."

On the morning of the 5th of January 1860 Commander Balfour arrived off Shargah, and received on board his vessel the British Agent, Hajee Yacoob. Hajee Yacoob reported the death of Sheikh Saeed bin Buttye on whom the Resident had preferred his demands, and the nomination of Sheikh Hushur bin Mukhtoom as his successor.

100

Captain Balfour thereupon addressed a communication to the new chief enclosing the Resident's letter to the address of his predecessor, and calling upon him to "receive it as addressed to himself and to act in conformity with the requirements" it contained. With respect to the amercements and bloodmoney he added that, after a lapse of 20 days, he would return, and expected to receive the coin in full. On February 3. Captain Balfour again appeared off Debaye. Sheikh Hushur visited him on board, and pretended that he was prepared to satisfy all demands. The money he said was ready, as also the boats. On hearing this Captain Balfour desired him to make them over, and was astonished to find the Chief

suddenly holding back from compliance, and soliciting a further respite of a month or six ~~weeks~~ weeks. Captain Balfour in reply limited the Chief to a period of two and a half hours, and distinctly told him "if by that time he did not produce both boats and money he must stand the consequences." The desired effect was produced. The Chief went on shore and within the allotted time returned with ~~the~~ some of the money and the boats that in which the piracy was perpetrated was burnt in full view of the town after dark and was also fired into by the British cruisers as it drifted slowly past them. The boat purchased with the proceeds of the piracy" was also retained for a time, but was eventually restored to the Debaye

Vide page 101 of letter No 72 of 13th Feb 98 from Comr W. Balfour to Pol. Resident & enclosure in ~~letter~~ to ~~Govt~~ ~~of Bombay~~ 22nd Feb 98 No 160

101

Debaye Chief for several reasons; amongst others the punishment that was being inflicted was already heavy and ample; native vessels in the Gulf, too, being few in number it was not considered advisable by the Resident to destroy more than the one in which the piracy was committed.

Later in the year it became known to the Resident, whilst on a circuit of the Gulf, that Mahomed bin Burkan one of the perpetrators of the murder had taken refuge at Khuseib, his native place. The Resident determined therefore, if practicable, to cause his surrender. He called upon the Chief and Elders either to make over the murderer, or to pay a fine of a thousand dollars, and by way of "impressing upon them the

the necessity of immediate compliance with one or other of the demands," he requested Captain Balfour to make a demonstration with the Men of War under his command. Details are unnecessary. The Chief and Elders deemed it prudent to comply with the President's requisition, and surrendered the culprit unconditionally into his hands." Captain Felix Jones conveyed him to Muscat, and delivered him over to H.H. Syed Sowynee, whose subject he was, to be dealt with in accordance with H.H's views and ideas of justice, and H.H. having unhesitatingly declared that by death alone could so heinous a crime be expiated sentence of death was pronounced upon him accordingly. The sentence, I may

102.

may add, was carried into effect on the 2nd of May 1860, Mahomed bin Burhan being blown from one of the Imaum's guns on the shore.

There remains but to be recorded the opinions of Her Majesty's Government of Bombay, and of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, on the proceedings adopted in this affair. This I will do with the utmost brevity, extracting only the salient points of the said opinions.

The Secretary Anderson acting Chief Secretary to Her Majesty's Government of Bombay, after acknowledging Captain Felix Jones' communication reporting that the whole of his demands upon the Sheikh of Debaye for piracy and murder by

Some

some of his dependents had been complied with; informs the Resident that "the proceedings reported in his letter are fully approved by Government," and that "Commander Balfour appears to have acted with great judgment and firmness."

In January 1861 an extract from a despatch from Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated November 17. 1860, was forwarded to the Resident for his information. It ran as follows.

"The prompt[itude] with which the Political Resident, Captain Jones, acted on the occurrence of the piracy and murder perpetrated by subjects of the Chief of Debaye, and the energy through which the heavy fine of 4,600 dollars imposed by the Resident was recovered by Commander Balfour, were highly creditable

163

to both these officers and their conduct in this matter has attracted the favorable notice of Her Majesty's Government."

I conclude by noting the manner in which the 4,600 dollars recovered from the Chief of Debaye were disposed of.— "Of the above sum"— as reported by the Resident in a despatch to Secretary Anderson, No 56 of February 22. 1860—, "eighteen hundred dollars plundered from the victims were refunded to their immediate relatives, and the survivor Abdullah bin Hussain ul Bailei, to whom also, in accordance with custom, the bloodmoney recovered— twelve Rox Dollars— was also paid. The balance, occasioned being penalties or amercements inflicted for the offence, the Resident transferred

transferred to the credit of Government as a set off to "contingent expenses" in the Gulf in accordance with instructions conveyed in the Secretary to Government's letter under date December A. 1858.

Thus terminated the proceeding relative to this cold blooded murder; and one cannot but confess that, so far as the new Chief was concerned, the activity he displayed in satisfying the heavy demands preferred against him augurs well for his future conduct, and leads one to credit his assurances of being desirous to repress disorder among his subjects. And although we do possess a fresh cause of outrage to record against him, we should have to attribute to inexperience rather than to any premeditated evil intention on his part the capture of the Arab vessel.

nature

104

nature hot and revengeful, and it were idle to expect him on all occasions to refer his grievances to a protecting authority. Fortunate indeed must we consider ourselves if, as a rule, we can induce the Arab Chiefs and their subjects to show forbearance and to trust to our sense of justice for redress. In the case of the Dhow, the Debaye Chief, have caused some disagreement with the Qimaum Chief, and finding the means of revenge actually within his reach, temptation became too strong for him and he commenced Piracy. Be this as it may, he fired upon an Qimaum boat that was off his port and inspired her.

The Resident "mulcted him in the sum of 100 dollars, and as there was no doubt of

of the injury, and but little of the intention, the Senior Naval officer Commander Cruttenden insisted on its payment."

vide para: 5 No 29 of Feb.y 22/61 from Col: Resident to W. Seth Anderson.

106

Ejmaun & Amulgavine from June 1. 1859 to May 31. 1861

I mentioned in my last narrative of Amulgavine that Sheikh Abdullah bin Rashid, its chief, had been guilty of disturbing the maritime peace by the despatch of shot and munitions of war by sea to Sheikh Khalid bin Sultan at a time when the latter had usurped the administration of Shargah.

I also mentioned that the Political Resident having subjected the Amulgavine chief to a fine of 500 dollars as penalty for so grave an offence, a bond was given in for the amount. This bond I have now to notice having attained maturity, when Captain Felix Jones proceeded

Son of the Ejmaun Chief

vide statement accompanying Resident's letter No 57 of 5 June 1860 to Secretary Govt. Bombay.

proceeded on his usual circuit of the Gulf early in the Summer of 1860, the fulfil-ment of its terms was de-manded, and Sheikh Abdul-lah bin Rashid readily com-plied with the Resident's re-quisition and paid the 500 dollars.

2. The subject next de-serving of notice is one of complaint on the part of the Sheikh of Khussub. This Chief complained "that a Buteel belonging to his peo-ple had been freighted by the people of Gimaun for the prosecution of the Pearl Fishery at Socotra, but that after a detention of 12 months, nothing had been paid to the Owner of the boat by the Charterers." The Resident investigated the circum-stances connected with the accusation, and ascertained that

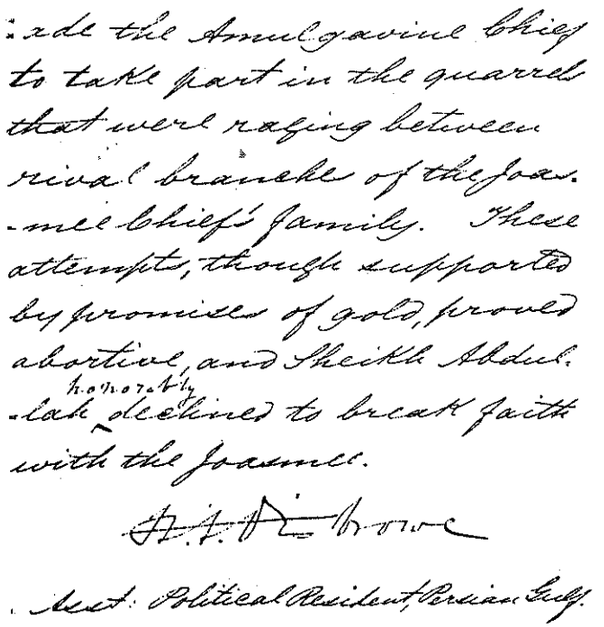
vide State-ment at-com-pany-ing Resi-dent's letter marked A of May 16. 1861 to Sec-retary to Government &c. &c.

107

vide Native Statement

that the Chief of Amul-gavine had seized the char-tered boat on account of a claim he possessed on the people of Shargah, leaving him nothing wherewith to pay the freight money". Matters standing thus the Resident "directed that the Amulgavine Chief should disburse the freight amount-ing to 93 dollars." Sheikh Abdullah bin Rashid duly disbursed the amount, which was "made over to the Bri-tish Agent at Shargah for payment to the owners of the boat."

3. If dependence may be placed upon the correct-ness of intelligence obtained and submitted by the British Agent at Shargah, attempts were made early in 1861 by parties in the interest of the Imaum of Muscat to perse-vade



aded the Amulgavine chief
to take part in the quarrels
that were raging between
rival branche of the Joas-
-mee chief's family. These
attempts, though supported
by promises of gold, proved
abortive, and Sheikh Abdul-
-lah declined to break faith
with the Joasmee.

H. A. Bruce

Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

3.06
The death of Shaikh Sultan b. Saqr of Sharjah and Ras al-Khaimah, 1866

Death of Sultan ben Suggur, Chief of Ras-el-Khyma.

No. 186. From C. GONNE, ESQ., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General,—No. 105, dated the 11th May 1866.

I AM directed to forward to you, for submission to the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 39, dated the 23rd ultimo, reporting the death of His Highness Sultan ben Suggur, Chief of Ras-el-Khyma.

No. 187. From LIEUTENANT-COLONEL LEWIS PELLY, Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf, to C. GONNE, ESQ., Secretary to Government, Bombay,—No. 39, dated British Residency, Bushire, the 23rd April 1866.

I HAVE to report the death of His Highness Sultan ben Suggur, Chief of Ras-el-Khyma, at the age of about 115 years. The late Chief married a young Arab lady of 15 last spring, got paralysis of the loins shortly afterwards, and was meditating a cruise in search of a Doctor when death overtook him.

2. His territory is now divided between his two sons, Ibrahim and Khalid, of whom the former will hold Ras-el-Khyma and the latter Sharga, with their respective surrounding deserts.

Political. — Nos. 187-188.

3. Ibrahim wrote to me to announce his accession, and to tender assurances of steadfastness to the engagements of his late father with the British Government for the peace at sea.

4. I have acknowledged his friendly letter in a suitable manner.

3.07
Sharjah succession, the death of Khalid b. Sultan, April 1868

JULY 1868.

Death of the Joasmee Chief of Shargah.

Death of the Joasmee Chief of Shargah.

No. 361. No. 161, dated 8th July 1868.

From—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

To—Officiating Secretary to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with the G. G.

IN continuation of the correspondence ending with my letter No. 39, dated the 13th February last, I am directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, the accompanying copy of a letter, and of its enclosures, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 59, dated the 23rd May 1868, reporting the death of Khaulid, the Joasmee Chief of Shargah, and the succession of Sheikh Salim to that Chieftainship.

No. 362. No. 59, dated 23rd May 1868.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to Government, Bombay, Political Dept.

My letter No. 88, dated 26th July 1867.
" " 96, " 13th August 1867.
" " 142, " 21st December 1867.
" " 9, " 21st January 1868.
Govt. Resolution No. 3072, dated 3rd October 1867.
" " " 387, " 13th February 1868.
Captain Way's letter No. 86, of 12th May 1868, and my reply No. 122, dated 23rd May 1868, appended.

IN continuation of previous correspondence, I have now the honor to transmit copy of a letter received from Captain Way, reporting the death of Khaulid, the Joasmee Chief of Shargah, and the succession of Sheikh Salim to that Chieftainship.

2. The Muscat Minister, who is at present with me, states that the Aboothabee Chief, moving in advance of his forces, approached the town of Shargah with an escort of mounted men, and challenged the late Joasmee Chief, Khaulid, to come out and fight him. Khaulid came out accordingly, and on the two Chiefs nearing each other, he of Aboothabee fired at Khaulid, wounding him in the skin and killing his horse. Khaulid then disentangled himself from his charger and fired at the Aboothabee Chief, killing his horse. Khaulid's wound proved mortal, and he died after two days.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

Death of the Joasmee Chief of Shargah.

Political.

No. 362.

No. 86, dated 12th May 1868.

From—Captain A. Cotton Way, First Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

In continuation of my Report regarding the proceedings at Shargah, I have the honor to inform you that, on receipt of the intelligence that Sheikh Ebram had been captured, Sheikh Khaulid, Chief of Shargah, directed a force to proceed in four boats to bring Sheikh Ebram to Shargah. The boats were, however, unable to leave the creek in consequence of stormy weather outside, and before they could get away, information was received that Sheikh Ebram had managed to effect his escape to Ejman. His captors never intended that he should fall into Sheikh Khaulid's hands, without a promise, on oath, that his life should be spared, and such promise having been refused, his escape was winked at, if not contrived.

The Chiefs of Ejman and Omulgavine, who had rejoined the Chief of Aboothabee, returned to their districts, after entering into friendly treaty with the Chief of Debay.

On the 14th of April, Sheikh Khaulid died from the effects of the wound received in the first engagement before Shargah.

On the Chief's death, disturbances took place in Shargah; a boat in the creek, belonging to Debay, which had brought a cargo of wheat for a Shargah merchant, was plundered of her cargo valued at 1,333 krans, and cash and fittings valued at 162 krans. A panic ensued, and the British Agent was obliged to obtain 20 Beloochees for the protection of the Banyan's bazar.

Sheikh Salim bin Sultan has succeeded his brother, Sheikh Khaulid.

Since Sheikh Khaulid's decease, there has been no fighting. The Chiefs of Ejman and Omulgavine forces have remained in their districts. The Chief of Aboothabee first moved from Mushreef to Nukra, where he was joined by 600 mounted men of the Beni Hajar tribe of Lussa, and afterwards proceeded to Goffera, which is situated between the Bereymee District and the coast.

On the 26th of April, the Wahabee lieutenant arrived at Morrya-al-zaid, and, on the 27th, received there a deputation from the Chief of Aboothabee, and, it is said, effected a reconciliation between the Chief and the Beni Kultab tribe.

On the 30th of April, the Chief of Debay went out with a force of 700 men and joined the lieutenant.

On the 5th of May, the lieutenant reached Zoobeyr, and on the 8th was visited by the Chief of Ejman, Sheikh Ebram bin Sultan, Ex-Chief of Ras-ool-khyma, and Sheikh Ebram bin Abdoollah, a brother of the Chief of Omulgavine.

On the 7th of May, the lieutenant, accompanied by the Chief of Debay, arrived before Shargah, and was visited by the present Chief, Sheikh Salim bin Sultan.

It appears that the lieutenant is endeavouring to bring about a reconciliation between the Chiefs, and it is not improbable that Sheikh Ebram will be reinstated.

The British Agent seems to think that the present Chief of Shargah is not so favourably disposed towards the British Government and their *employés* and subjects as his brother was. One of the Chief's first acts was, to direct the British Agent's Moonshee to leave Shargah. The Agent has remonstrated, and I am addressing the Chief on the subject.

I beg to append the papers regarding the seizure of the boat mentioned in paragraph 4.

I have received letters from the allied Chiefs in answer to my warnings; they are to the effect that, in case Shargah is taken, every protection will be afforded to British subjects and their property.

JULY 1868.

No. 122, dated 23rd May 1868.

Political.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—First Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf, Bassidore.

Nos. 362-364.

I have the honor to acknowledge your letter No. 86, of 12th instant. I am forwarding a copy of it to Government.

2. We need not interfere with the feuds of these Chiefs on shore so long as these do not involve any breach of the maritime truce.

3. It would be well to explain to the new Chief of Shargah that we expect from him the same protection for our Agent and subjects as has always been accorded during the past two generations.

No. 363.

No. 804, dated 24th July 1868.

From—Officiating Secretary to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with the G. G.
To—Secretary to Government of Bombay.

In reply to your No. 161, dated 8th instant, reporting the death, from a wound received in battle, of Khaulid, the Joasmee Chief of Shargah, I am to observe that all the communications from Colonel Pelly relating to this matter have not been forwarded for the information of the Government of India. The letters marginally noted are missing, and I am to request that they may now be submitted.

No. 88, dated 26th July 1867.
„ 96, „ 13th August „

2. There is also an evident gap in Colonel Pelly's narrative of the affair, there being no communication from him between his letter No. 9, dated 21st January, reporting that the Joasmee Chief, Khaulid, had abandoned his projected attack on Bokha, and that of 23rd May, in which he reports an engagement between the Chief of Aboothabee and Sheikh Khaulid, resulting in the death of the latter.

3. Moreover, Captain Way's letter of 12th May, which forms an enclosure to Colonel Pelly's last letter, refers to many past incidents, with which the Government of India have been left wholly unacquainted. Colonel Pelly should be directed to keep Government continually informed of every incident of importance that occurs among the troublesome Chiefs of the Arab and Persian littoral.

4. The views expressed by Colonel Pelly in his letter of 23rd May to Captain Way, to the effect that we need not interfere with the feuds of these Chiefs on shore so long as these do not involve any breach of the maritime truce, are entirely approved by His Excellency in Council.

The Trucial shaikhdoms, Muscat and the Wahhabi occupation of Buraimi

3.08
Occupation of Buraimi by ‘Abdullah b. Faisal Al Sa‘ud, 1853

1853.

Secret Department

Bombay Castle

N°. 29 dated the 25th April

Copy of a Letter from the Resi
in the Persian Gulf dated
25th December N°. 8. of 1855.

N°. 15.

Submitting translat
of Extracts from Letters from
Agent at Muscat conveyi
intelligence from Omar

No. 8 of 1852.
Secret Department

From Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To A. Malet Esquire
Chief Secretary to Govt. Bombay
Residency in the Persian Gulf
Bushire 23. December 1852.

Sir,

I have the honor to enclose herewith for submission to Government translated Extracts from a letter to my address from the Agent at Sharjah conveying intelligence of some interest from Oman. It comprises the steps immediately taken by Syed Ges ben Azam, on the departure of His Highness the Imaum from Muscat, to obtain the cooperation of the Frontier Tribes, for the resumption by him of the possessions of his late brother at Sohar, together with an exposition of the overtures apparently made to the Wahabee Ruler in his behalf by Sheikh Sultan ben suggion and the results with which the latter declares his intervention to have been attended.

2 That Sheikh Sultan should encourage the return of a Wahabee Force to Oman in the belief that its presence would conduce to the advancement of his own schemes on the Pirate Coast, is I think quite consistent with his general Policy: so long as the Sheikhs of Abothabee and Debaee continue staunch in their adherence to Syed Soweynee the fear of leaving an enemy in his rear must operate effectually to deter the Joasmee Chief from proceeding to the assistance of the Sohar family. He may however assume with reason that the strong claims possessed by the successors of Syed Hamood to the sympathy of Ameer Tysul on the grounds that the refusal of the late Chief to join the coalition against

against the Wahabee Vicegerent in 1850 had led to his misfortunes on that occasion, would induce the latter on his return to Brymee to declare in their favour and thus neutralize the check upon the actions of the Sheik which is presented by the opposing tribes.

3 On the other hand being informed of the expedition which is now preparing at Lahsah by Ameer Tysul, Sheik Sultan may have some misgivings as to the light in which we should regard his intended co-operation, or how far we should be disposed to admit the plea of Wahabee influence to justify his invasion of the Imaum's territories.

4 Under this view a clue would seem to be obtained to the gratuitous avowal of his intrigues by the Joasmee Chief: but he is I am assured too well aware of the deficiency of Naval means at the command of Ameer Tysul for the transport of his troops, and too well convinced also that our wishes would be counter to such means being supplied by the maritime Chiefs for the purpose in question, to excite any apprehension of his proposals being carried into practice, or to demand on my part any more serious notice of his plans, than a timely warning, whenever they may be clearly developed, that unprovoked aggressions upon the dominions of our ally would be distasteful to and might be resented by the British Government. The confidential communications of this Chief to Hajee Yacoob are only further worthy of remark inasmuch as they may be taken to confirm a fact the existence of which has been long suspected, that Tysul is or is believed to be a feudatory of the Porte, and refers his Political designs to the consideration and sanction of the Pasha of Egypt.

5 The unaided resources of Syed Ges ben Azam I understand are at present unequal to a successful contest with the Muscat authorities, and it is only in the event of treachery in the subordinates of the latter, or from the occurrence

occurrence of contingencies, as above contemplated, that they could hope to attain his object. Nevertheless the threatened movements in the districts of Sohar cannot fail I fear to be productive of much disorder. An advantage gained by him would probably impel Seyed Sowynee to have recourse again to the aid of the Beni Yas and Bou Felasa Tribes, when no ground of objection could be urged to Sheikh Sultan's espousing the opposite cause or to his pursuing any measures he may deem necessary for the defence of his own professions: My duty would be I conceive, under these altered circumstances to await the course of events and without committing the Govt to a definite line of action, be ready to interpose my friendly mediation between the contending parties, should the opportunity present itself of doing so with effect, but while thus abstaining from undue interference in the land quarrel, I should of course watch very narrowly the proceedings of their respective auxiliaries and insist upon the scrupulous observance at their hands of existing engagements against the commission of Piracy or maritime disorder.

Residency in the Persian Gulf
Bushire 23. December 1852

I have the honor to be &c
Signed] A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Translated Extract from a letter from Hajee Yacoob Agent at Shargah to Captain A. B. Kemball Resident in the Persian Gulf dated 25th Suffur / 9th December Received 20th December 1852

Dew 18th Suffur / 1st December One Surwar a messenger from Syed Seyd Ayan came to Shargah to Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, the bearer of letters for that Chief and for Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon, begging them to prepare a force to proceed against Batinah. On reading the letters Sheikh Sultan said that he coincided in the views therein expressed, but the Envoy must go to Aboothabee and see Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon and ascertain his mind on the subject. On the following day accordingly he sent him and Buggarah to Aboothabee whence he returned on the 23rd Suffur / 9th December to Shargah. I hear from Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, that Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon demanded that Syed Ges should give him 4000 Dollars to assist him, 2,000 in ready cash and 2,000 on their capturing Sohar, to which the Envoy replied, that Syed Ges was poor and had nothing, and sought aid from him in the same manner that Sheikh Sultan was prepared to afford it: but in this he would not acquiesce. I have since heard that Ges bin Ayan has collected a large force with the intention of marching against Sohar and only awaits Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur and Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon. The former told me that he had written to the Beni Ghafir tribes located in Omand opposite to Batinah

Batinah to support Syed Ges and aid him in recovering his possessions.

I beg to respond that yesterday Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur came to have a private interview, saying he desired to consult me on certain matters without the knowledge of a third party, to which I assented. He then observed, "When I dispatched my son to Reay to Ameer Tyeul bin Saood I suggested to the latter to obtain an order from Egypt to despatch an Expedition by sea to Batinah and elsewhere, to which Ameer Tyeul replied that he would send a messenger to Egypt for the purpose indicated." Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur then told me that Ameer Tyeul's messenger had returned from Egypt, bringing sanction for a maritime Expedition & asked "What are your views, the matter rests between ourselves & no other person is informed of it." I replied "if the letter to which you refer is at hand I must see it before I give an answer." He rejoined "the letter is with Ameer Tyeul, & I hear from his messenger that he has sent it to Bushire to the Resident." I said "if the document in question has reached the Resident the answer rests with him." He then observed "I fancy the letter must be with Ameer Tyeul." I said "such a letter as that which you have mentioned upon the statement of the messenger is not comprehensible if you have it give me a copy that I may discuss the matter with you." He then told me that he intended to despatch a messenger to Ameer Tyeul to bring either the letter itself or a copy when he would hand it to me.

True Translated Extract
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident &c.

True Copy
(Signed)
Assistt Resident Persian Gulf

1853.

Secret Despatch
Bombay Castle
No. 29 dated the 28th April 1853

Copy of a letter from the
Resident in the Persian
No. 67. dated the 26th June
1853.

No. 3.

On the subject of a rep
that the Sahabee Sons
marched from Nedjd
way to Omaun without
hearing the Letter is stated

Office No 67 of 1853.
Com. No 19 of 1853.

From Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

To A. Malet Esquire
Chief Secy to Govt Bombay.
&c &c &c

Residency in the Persian Gulf.
Bushire 21st January 1853.

Polt Depart.

Sir, The departure of the Bughlah which takes the present Packet having been delayed a few days, I am enabled to advise you (with reference to my letter No 17/16 of 11th Instt) of my having received a report from the Agent at Bahrein to the effect that the Wahabee Force under Abdulla ben Feysul had marched from Nedjd on its way to Oman without entering the Guttur districts. An invitation to join his Expedition which its Commander conveyed in passing to a Branch of the Naeem Tribe located in that quarter had been declined.

2. Hajee Jassim added however that the Sheikhs of Bahrein were still mistrustful of the loyalty of their dependants at Guttur, who it was feared, would join the Wahabee Ruler in the first movement he might make against them and that in consequence the suspension of intercourse with Nukhl and Ojeir would probably be enforced pending the explicit declaration of his views by Ameer Feysul.

I have the honor to be &c

Encl Copy

Signed A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

Dept Secy to Govt

Office No 51 of 1853.
Com. No 13 of 1853.

From Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

To A. Malet Esquire
Chief Secretary to Govt Bombay

Residency in the Persian Gulf
Bushire 9th February 1853.

Polt Depart.

Sir,

1/25 Feb 6/53
1/3 Mar 6/53

I have my despatches as per margin, communicated for the information of Govt the reports which prevailed of the intended march of a Wahabee Force from Nedjd to Oman. I have now the honor to forward for submission to the Right Honble the Govr in Council translated Extracts from two Letters from the Agent at Bahrein confirming the intelligence and intimating that the departure of the Expedition from Sahsah had been fixed for the 26th ultimo. The Command was to be entrusted to Abdullah ben Feysul, but in the absence of Saad ben Mootlak the grandson Wahabee Chief in Oman lately deceased, Ameer Feysul had associated with his own Ahmed el Bordegree the Govr of Sahsah a chief whose years and reputed sagacity are supposed to render him a fit guide to the inexperience of Abdullah.

1/2

2. I concur in opinion with Hajee Jassim that no real grounds exist for the fears betrayed by the Sheikhs of Bahrein or at least that they would not appear to be justified by the conduct of late of Ameer Feysul towards them. I continue to apprehend however that the ulterior

aims

arms of the expedition may [illegible] serious by prejudice the interests of our Ally the Imaum of Muscat either in an attempt to encroach upon the independence of Oman or by the encouragement which may be afforded to Syud bin Ajan to renew his efforts for the recovery of Lahsa. These anticipations are in some measure dashed from the occurrences of 1845.

3 No greater inconvenience I trust will accrue on the present than on former occasions of the establishment of Wahabee authority at Brymee in respect to our Policy towards the Maritime Arabian Chiefs, tho I shall be prepared if course, when the proper season arrives, to warn them that their acceptance of the controul of any Foreign Agent cannot be suffered to affect their relations mutually with the British Govt, or to screen for a moment any naval aggressions on their part upon the territories of S. H. Syed Saeed.

4. In enclosing copy of my letter to Commodore Robinson regarding the disposal of the Vessels of his Squadron after the conclusion of the service upon which he has been deputed to the Persian Coast. 3/

Bushire 1st Jan 1853

I have the honor to be &c
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resdt in the Persian Gulf

Copy
Lt Col Outram
Comr &c
Bushire

Translated Extract from a letter from Hajee Jassim Agent at Bahrein to Captain A. B. Kemball, Resident in the Persian Gulf, dated 27th Rubeeoolahmal / 5th January Received 29th January 1853.

All is quiet in this quarter, but the Sheikhs are looking for intelligence in the direction of Lahsa, whence it is reported that the Wahabee Ameer has deputed Ahmed el Sudeyree, and Abdullah bin Syud to march with an expedition from Nedjd to Oman and that it is their intention to pass through Guttur on account of the Bedowins located there, such as the Hamajir, who it is desired should either go to Bahrein, or proceed and join Thafee in the direction of Lahsah. This news has caused some uneasiness to the Chiefs who, if it be confirmed, have determined to be on their guard, yet these for they have experienced no ill from Syud, and on the other hand have duly paid the Tribute, nevertheless they betray much anxiety, a messenger has lately come from Syud with letters for Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur and has passed on to Oman he conveys the announcement of the approach of the expedition.

(True Translated Extract)
Signed (A. B. Kemball.
Resident &c

(True Copy)
Signed (H. F. Disbrowe
Asst to Resident Persian Gulf.

211 211

Translated

Translated Extract from a letter from Hajee Jassim Agent at Bahrein to Captain A. B. Kemball, Resident in the Persian Gulf, dated 10th Rubeeoul Awul / 20th January. Received 29th January 1853.-

The intelligence has been confirmed of the arrival of Abdullah ben Fysul with a force at Lahsah on his way to Oman, for two Missaoriels. have since arrived from that place at Bahrein by way of Bojeer, who are Muttawahs (or Priests of the Wahabee Faith) the one named Nasir el Gharbee, the other Mahomed el Bojeyree, deputed thence to the Chiefs of Aboothabee and Rasul Khymah respectively to prepare them for the coming of Abdullah ben Fysul, who would leave Lahsah on the 15th Rubeeoul Awul / 20th January.- and who would march viâ Guttur on account of the Bedowins, and to obtain levies from the settled inhabitants. These Missionaries are about to start for Oman in any vessel offering: On hearing this intelligence Sheikh Mahomed summoned his brother Ali from Ruffah, and held a consultation with him, the result of which has not transpired, but they are on their guards, and I will duly report whatever they may decide upon. I have learnt that 4 men of the inhabitants of Ges from the tribe of Abboo Ali, of whom one is named Ramah, another is the son of Easi ben Fareef, and a third is called Seyyar, came lately to Kateef where they had an interview with the sons of the late Sheikh Abdullah, Ex Chief of Bahrein, and then proceeded on to Lahsah to meet Fysul, but I have not yet learn their object- Just as I am concluding this letter an

an order has been issued by Sheikh Mahomed ben Khuleefa to grease the bottoms of three of his vessels, a Bunglah, and two Buggalows preparatory to their being launched, as a measure of precaution against the contingencies of Abdullah ben Fysul's visit to Guttur.

True Translated Extract
Signed A. B. Kemball,
Resident 4th Feb.

(True Copy)
Signed H. T. Disbrowe.
Asstt to Resident Persian Gulf.-

63
Enclosed in
Compd
Bailey

Office No 39 of 1853.

From

Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To,

Commodore Geo: Robinson C.B.
Commanding I.N. Squadron Persian
Gulf Bushire.

Residency in the Persian Gulf
Bushire 31st January 1853.

Sir,

As the time is drawing near when the Resident usually proceeds on the annual tour of the Gulf I have the honor to request, that, on the conclusion of the service specified in my letter No 36 of the 28 instant, the "Clive" may return direct to this Port the "Tigris" being again stationed at Bassidore with instructions to the Commanding officer to visit the arabian Coast periodically and to communicate to Bushire any events in that quarter with which it would be for the benefit of the Public service that you should be made acquainted.

2. Intelligence having reached me that a force is about to march from Nedjd into Oman under the command of Abdullah ben Tzoud the son of the Wahabee Ruler, I should be obliged by Lieutenant Ironsand ascertaining as far as practicable the destination and particular object of the Expedition, its strength the nature of its resources

by

by the maritime Tribes and their relations generally with its Commander.

I have the honor to be &c.

/Signed/ A. B. Kemball
Resident &c.

/True copy/
/Signed/ H. F. Disbrowe
Asst Resident Persian Gulf

True Copies

A Richards
Depty Secy to Govt

Copied by
J. J. [illegible]
Compiler

Office No 115
Cons. No 30

From,

Captain A. B. Kemball
President in the Persian Gulf

To,

A. Malet Esquire
Chief Secretary to Government
Bombay

Political Department Bussadore Road
23d March 1853

Sir,

In reporting my departure from Bushire in the H. C. Sloop "Eline" with Schooner Constance in company on the 16th Instant agreeable to the intention expressed in my letter to your address of the 11th Idem, I have the honor to state for the information of the Right Honble the Governor in Council that I reached Shargah on the morning of the 21st but found that with the exception of Saeed bin Butye who has deputed his Colleague Saeed bin Rashid in his stead the maritime Chiefs of Oman, with whom it was my object to communicate, had proceeded to Bayniee, to wait upon Abdullah bin Feysul, the Commander of the Wahabee Expedition, lately arrived there I accordingly addressed a few lines to each, acquainting him with my visit, and, as some little time must elapse before they could act on the intimation proposed to Commodore Robinson to withdraw in the interim to this Port, where I have directed the British Agent to join me with their answers, or with the announcement of their return to their

* Secret Departt relative to proceeding on Annual tour

222

respective seats.

The enclosed translated Extract from Hajee Yacob's last Report will inform His Lordship in Council of the State of Affairs on the Arabian Coast immediately prior to my coming: The part taken by Shaikh Sultan bin Suggur in supporting the ostensible demands of the Wahabee Lieutenant upon the Muscat authorities and in encouraging the pretensions of Syed Ges bin Azan may, I fear, at the outset give rise to some serious complications altho' I incline to the belief that the selfish and shifting policy so habitual to the Joasmee Chief, and of which he appears to have already afforded some indications in his communications with Syed Saeyneé, will sooner or later divest his intrigues of their dangerous character – His fidelity to one side or the other will of course be actuated by the prospect of superior advantage to himself, which may alternately be presented by either, or by the degree of preference his own particular views and designs may receive over those of his Rival from Abdullah bin Feysul, and the result, it may be inferred, will be as usual, to reduce his position to one of complete isolation, and to deprive him of that influence for good or evil, which would otherwise belong to it.–

I have learned from Hajee Yacob that all the Chiefs continue to avow their assent to the proposed substitution of a lasting peace for the periodical truce hitherto concluded amongst them, with the exception of Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, who professes at this date to view the restrictions upon hostile operations at sea as detrimental to his interests,

because

267

because obstructive of his designs upon his weaker neighbours

As he seems to base his hopes of success upon the countenance he may receive from the Wahabee Commander, I must await the course of events to enable me to judge how far this temper may affect his future relations with the British Government.—

I have the honor to be &c.
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

Translated Extract from a letter from Hajee Yacoob Agent at Shargah to Captain A. B. Kemball Resident in the Persian Gulf dated 26th Jamadu-ul-awwal 69 / 7th March 1853.

I beg to inform you that on the 23d Instant four Messengers arrived at Shargah from the camp of Abdullah bin Fysul to Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, who reported their Masters force to be very large, one stating it at 5000 Men, & 500 horsemen another at 3000 Men & 300 horsemen.

On the 25th Instant arrived also a Messenger from Abdullah bin Fysul to Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur with a message to the effect that he had arrived at Brymee and was expecting the Sheikh's coming thither, that the latter must change and alter nothing before joining him.

From all I can learn the expedition of Abdoollah bin Fysul is destined for Batinah and to forray the territory of Syed Saeed. The Wahabee demands are for the restoration of Lohaia and its dependencies to Ges the Son of Azam with the payment of the expences of the Expedition from Reiez to Brymee, and of the arrears of the tribute remaining unsettled they now await the coming of Sultan bin Suggur.

I understand that Syed Sowiynee has authorized and commissioned Sultan bin Suggur to accept the liability of the arrears and that he would pay it but I learn from Sultan bin Suggur himself that he desires that Syed Ges should recover his possessions. He (Sultan) says that he and his

his son Abdullah will proceed to wait upon the Ameer on the 28th instant taking with them from Shargah 500 fighting men, and of the Bedouins such as the Beni Kuttub and Ghufla as many as they can collect. They will be accompanied by Hummud bin Rashid Sheikh of Ejmaun. I hear that Abdullah bin Rashid will start on the 26th attended by 100 Camel riders.

Saeed bin Tahnoon Chief of Aboothabee is said to have left for Brymee on the 21st with 500 Camel Riders.

On the 21st Instant a Beggarah arrived at Shargah from Bahrein belonging to the Mussakhah tribe bringing provisions for the expedition from Khatif. 100 Sahsal Maunds of Dates 2 bales of Camelines and Clothes and landed them at Shargah to await orders from Abdullah bin Fyzul regarding their transport to Brymee. I hear that from Shargah are to be forwarded 400 Muckwas of Rice and from Rasul Khamma 100 Gunnies and 5 bags of Coffee.

Touching the messenger sent by Sultan bin Suggur to Rooz on the subject of the Letter from Egypt formerly mentioned to you relative to Expeditions being undertaken by Sea, the man has returned, and according to Sultan bin Suggurs Statement, Fyzul had intimated that he was in possession of the document and that if he desired to make a Naval Expedition from that country to any other he was at liberty to do so and would not be opposed or prevented by the British Government he did not however give a copy of this Letter, but stated only its

its contents verbally.

The tribes in the interior who have entered into engagements with Ameer Fyzul are the Beni Kuttub Ghufla Beni Kaial Naeem and Beni Saud, and it is said the strength of Onoor dwells in the Beni Saud in the internal districts of Batinah formerly they were dependents of Said Saeed, their Chief being Hummud Khanees.

On the 25th Instant a body of 80 men from Aboo Noil and Shargah proceeded by land to Foreay in the direction of Derbaie: they killed of the people of Derbaie 8 men and severely wounded 15 slightly injuring also 30 others.

According to the people of Aboo Noil they carried off 15 Camels thirty 10 Camels and a many and returned to their homes.

I perceive from their Speeches and observations of Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur touching the arrangements of the Sirkar that the entertains views and ideas of which you can form no conception nor even conjecture, and which it is his particular desire to expose to you on your arrival.

True Translated Extract
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf
True Copy
(Signed) H. F. Disbrowe
Asstt. Resident Persian Gulf

True copy
(Signed) W. Bridgman
Offg. Secretary to Government

(Signed) H. B. Burgess
G. H. H. Malins

1853

Bombay Castle

Secret Department

No. 49 dated the 30th August 1853

Copy of a letter from the Resident in the Persian Gulf

$\frac{117}{31}$ dated the 1st April 1853 with enclosures.—

No. 3

Communicating intelligence from the Arabian Coast.

Office No. 117.

Cons: No. 31.

Political Department.

From Captain A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To A. Malet Esquire

Chief Secretary to Govt. Bombay

&c. &c. &c.

Bassidore 1st April 1853.

Sir,

Adverting to my despatch No. $\frac{115}{30}$ Political Department of the 23d. ultimo reporting my arrival at this Port for the purpose of awaiting the return of the maritime Chiefs of Omam to their respective seats from Brymee I regret to inform you that the announcement conveyed to them of my visit to the Coast has not as yet been attended with the results desired, the causes of their detention being ascribed to the influence of Abdullah bin Feysul is likewise directly admitted in a letter to myself from the Wahabee Commanders of which I have the honor to submit herewith a translation for the information of Govt.

2 Of the four Chiefs present in the Wahabee Camp two only have immediately acknowledged my communications viz: Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur of Ras-ul-Khyma, and Sheikh Humaid bin Rashid of Ejmaun: of the other two it appears that the Chief of Amulgavine, having fought, but failed to obtain permission to return to his Port, had had some

degree

degree of restraint imposed upon his actions and Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon, believing a similar application on his part would be equally unavailing, had determined to await the course of events before giving me an answer. I am led to believe also that the latter judged his presence necessary for a time at Bruymee as a counterpoise to the intrigues of his rival the Joasmee Chief.

3. It will be observed from the translation of his reply, forming Enclosure 2, that Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, affecting to regret the circumstances which prevented his meeting me, proposed to make up for his absence by appointing certain deputies to communicate with me in his stead, as however by the same opportunity I received advices from one of these parties to the effect* that the views he would be called upon to advocate in the name of his Superior were ambiguous and designing and could in fact tend to no real result, my suspicions were excited as to the sincerity of my correspondent, and served to convince me that the representatives he had named were not vested with powers to conclude any definitive arrangement.

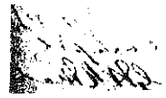
* Sheikh Salah Brother of the Joasmee Chief.

4 This appreciation of his motives was indeed fully confirmed on the arrival of the British Agent from Sharjah with the above communications on the 29th ultimo. According to the latest intelligence from Bruymee Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, in order to further his own ends, which I may here mention, consist in the recovery of Soham from the Muscat authorities for restitution to Syed Ijes bin Azam, and the recognition of his own Supremacy over the minor Chiefs of Amulgavine and Ejmaun, had apparently identified himself with Wahabee views, and was

insidiously

insidiously encouraging Abdullah bin Fysul to invade the Imaum's districts in subversion of an agreement then on the point of being executed with the Envoys of Syed Sowcynee, whereby it was stipulated that the demands previously made should be compounded for a money payment. As the negotiations for these modified terms had been promoted by Saeed bin Tahnoon, of Aboothabee, one consequence of the interference of Sheikh Sultan had been to mark the superior consideration he seemed to enjoy in the Councils of the Wahabee Commander, and by exciting the jealousy of the Beninas Chief to estrange the latter in some measure from his cause. Already it was said, Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon had evinced his dissent from the proposed expedition by dismissing to their homes the larger portion of his followers, and some more material advantage, I trust may yet accrue from this division to the Imaum's Party. At the date however of Hajee Yacoob's leaving Sharjah a peremptory requisition had again been made upon Syed Sowcynee for the cession of Soham as the sine qua non of a peaceable accommodation, and a day had even been fixed for the march of the coalesced forces towards the Batinah Coast in the event of its not being complied with.

5 Under the circumstances here detailed it was evident that I had now no resource but to forego for the present the prosecution of the business, which more immediately called me to this Quarter, and to direct my attention to the no less important objects of preserving maritime tranquillity, and of affording to the authorities of Muscat in their hour of need all the moral support that could be derived from the avowed sympathy of the British Government, accordingly



a Letter

althio in my reply to Abdullah bin Fysul, (herewith forwarded as Enclosure 3), I have carefully confined myself to the subject of his communication, and have refrained from remonstrances which by being premature or ineffectual, might only compromise my own position, I have not thought it either expedient or advisable to be equally reserved with Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur. By the language held towards the latter I have certainly endeavored to convey to him a solemn warning that his proceedings are in the highest degree distasteful, but as will be seen from the translation of my letter forming Enc: 4, without committing myself to any particular line of action.

6. It is difficult at this stage to pronounce a decided opinion as to the efficacy of the above measure, when so much may depend upon Extraneous influence, but adverse as appearances certainly are to the successful attainment of the objects I have in view, and menacing alike to the interests of our old Ally the Imaum, I do not by any means despair of a favorable issue. The unusual strength of the Force, which has accompanied the son of the Wahabee Ameer from Nedjd added to the prestige which attends the rank and name of its Commander, has it is true, sufficed apparently to overawe all the surrounding tribes and may be expected in some instances to render the Maritime Chiefs unmindful for a time of their relations with us, as well as encourage them to join any Scheme, which holds out the prospect of plunder. On the other hand the explicit tone I have adopted must have the effect, I believe of giving confidence to those, whose fears or whose advantage may dispose them

dispose them to coincide in our views. Soharr, a position of some strength in the hands of the Muscat Authorities is reported to have been lately placed in the best state of defence, and I rely with confidence upon the opportune concentration of the Squadron at this Port combined with the risk of incurring the displeasure of the Govt. as operating materially to check the execution of the designs at present entertained by the Joasmee Chief.

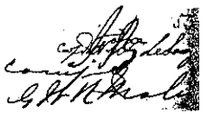
7 Being assured that the interest hitherto ever felt by the British Govt. in the welfare & prosperity of the Imaum's Arabian Dominions has suffered no change, while under existing circumstances the exhibition of some degree of firmness and decision would seem to be absolutely necessary to the vindication of our Policy in this Quarter, I have determined should Abdullah bin Fysul proceed to carry out his threat of invasion to repair in person to Muscat for the purpose of placing myself in communication with Syed Sowyna and of creating a diversion in His Highness favor by means of a Naval demonstration. In justification of this course, if eventually forced upon me, I respectfully submit that the introduction of the Wahabee element has entirely altered the features of the quarrel which unhappily still prevails between the Imaum and the Soharr branch of His Highness' family and further that its observance in the present instance will be found, I believe to be borne out by precedents established in 1830/32 and again in 184 on occasions not altogether dissimilar. I may hope therefore that the emergency of the case as not admitting of a previous reference to the Presidency would be held to warrant my taking upon me such a responsibility.

I

8. In enclosing Copy of my letter to Commodore Robinson, under date the 31st. ultimo, indicating the precautionary measures to be adopted at this juncture for the surveillance of the Arabian Coasts.

Bassidore
1st April 1853

I have the honor to be &c.
Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resid. in the Persian Gulf.



Translated Substance of a Letter from Abdullah bin Feysul, son of the Wahabee Ameer and Chief of the expedition from Nedjd to Bryaine

dated 11th Jumadee-oo-Sanee 69
25th March 1853.

Received 29th March 1853

I have become Cognizant of the Letter addressed by you to the Shaikhs, known as the People of the Coast and have well understood your object as therein conveyed. They are now all of them present with me with a view to the arrangement of their affairs.

It is not Concealed from you what formerly took place among them and around them, what molestation was offered by the one to the other. What resulted there from in the shape of bloodshed rapine and other manifest disorders. and my object in assembling them is to effect the adjustment of their respective affairs, and please God, to put a stop to Commotion on all sides for they are Connected with us, and are our dependents and their business resting with us, it is incumbent upon us to settle the matters between them; now in the days that we are present amongst them. For this reason they find themselves unable to come to you for a limited period, during which please God, they will be guilty of no irregularities. nor will they (the above mentioned) Commit themselves to any act, nor will any misunderstanding arise amongst them, I being observant over all of them.

True Translation
(signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

True Copy
(signed) N. B. Lisbrowe
Asstt. Resident Persian Gulf.

Translated.

Translated Substance of a Letter from Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur Joasmee Chief to Captain A. B Kemball Resident in the Persian Gulf

Dated 14th Ramudee-006-Same 64
25th March 1853

Received 29th March 1853

In an auspicious hour your Letter has reached me, and I have understood its contents - especially touching your arrival in these parts for the purpose of meeting us - likewise have the same object and desire to meet you - as the communications I have to make to you cannot be comprised in a letter my wish was to converse with you personally, but God willed that I should proceed at present time to Sheikh Abdullah bin Imam Fysul at Berymee.

At the period of my arrival negotiations were pending for an accommodation between him and Dowey nee bin Saud bin Sultan through the medium of Sheikh Saud bin Sahnoon, and as these were not closed, he (Abdullah) opposed my leaving until the business should be concluded. I very much regret my inability to wait upon you and express my views and wishes with respect to the Treaty and the maintenance of Maritime tranquility, which is so much desired by all, therefore I have instructed my brother Sheikh Saleh bin Suggur, My son Mahomed bin Saleh, and my friend Mahomed Alee Boo Shelaybee to wait upon you and have intrusted them with all Communications on

on my part. - I have confided a message to Mahomed bin Alee which he will deliver unto you.

I hope and trust that you will hold me excused in as much as you are aware of my being at present detained here.

True Translation
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

True Copy
(Signed) A. St. Wisbrowe
Asst. Resident Persian Gulf

Translated Substance of a Letter from Captain A. B. Kemball Resident in the Persian Gulf to Abdullah bin Fysul Commanding the Wahabee expedition from Nedjd to Oman.

dated Bassadore Roads
March 30th 1853.

I have been honored by the receipt of your Letter under date the 25th instant and have fully understood its contents, more particularly with reference to the motives which you inform me, have led to your assembling around you the Maritime Chiefs of Oman, and which in so far as they are indicative of your desire to promote peace and tranquility among them, have afforded me much gratification. Considering however the intimate relations subsisting between the parties in question and the British Government, I cannot but regret that any influence should be exerted by you to prevent their holding Communication in the usual manner with its representative

now

nor can I view such a result otherwise than as in some measure opposed to the friendship and good understanding which for so long a time has existed between the Sirkar and your father H. H. Aman by sale.

The British Government is it is well known does not pretend to meddle with the internal concerns of the Arab tribes but on the other hand, it can by no means overlook or relinquish the arrangements to the maintenance of which during the past 30 years it has devoted so much care and trouble, and, although, I have every confidence in your assurances that they shall be guilty of no irregularity, still as the orders of my superiors require that I should meet the Chiefs in person, I venture to hope that you will exhibit proof of your friendliness by forwarding the objects in view and by removing any further impediments to their coming.

Continue to pass me &c
True Translation
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf
True Copy
(Signed) A. L. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf.

Copy by A. Ryan
Compd
E & H Staff

Translated substance of a Letter from Captain A. B. Kemball Resident in the Persian Gulf to Shaikh Sultan bin Suggur the Joasmee Chief.

Dated Bassadore, Roads 30th March 1857

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter acquainting me with the causes of your continued absence from Ras-el-Khymah and indicating certain persons whom you have instructed to meet me in your behalf:— All the your stay at Brymee cannot, I should hope, be productive of any serious inconvenience, I will not conceal from you my surprize that, considering the intimate relations which have so long subsisted between yourself & the Sirkar, you should have permitted any circumstances whatever to deter you from meeting its Representative in the usual manner, the more particularly when you are aware that the business which brings me to this quarter is not of a nature to be discussed with any parties other than the Chiefs in person, much less with deputies who are not empowered to conclude any definitive arrangements.

With respect however to that part of your letter wherein you refer to the negotiations still pending on your arrival at Brymee between the Sons of Ameer Faysul and H. H. Syed Sowemee I have

have learned with extreme regret that you are lending the weight of your influence to instigate aggressions upon the territories of one of the oldest allies of the British Govt, and that but for your intervention an accommodation would ere this have been effected:— It is my duty therefore to advise you explicitly that the course you are pursuing is displeasing to the British Govt and, if persevered in, must have the effect of depriving you of the friendship and favour with which it has hitherto regarded you.

At the present time a Govt Vessel proceeds to the Coast of Oman for the purpose of keeping me acquainted with the course of events, and by her presence there, of giving full effect to existing arrangements.

There are other subjects regarding which I desire to communicate with you, but I beg to reserve them for our personal interview.

(True Translation)
(Signed) A. B. Kimball
Resident in the
Persian Gulf

(True copy)
(Signed) H. F. Disbrowe
Assistant
Resident Persian Gulf

— No 116 of 1853 —

From, Captain A. B. Kimball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

To, Commodore C. Robinson C. B.
Commanding I. N. Squadron
in the Persian Gulf

— Bushire Road March 31st 1853 —

Sir, Circumstances rendering it advisable that a closer surveillance should be maintained for the present over the Arabian Coast, I have the honor to request that you will be pleased to detach one of the Vessels of the Squadron under your command to cruize in that quarter, under the following instructions.

2. Being apprehensive that the excitement created throughout Oman by the advent of Abdullah bin Feysul with a considerable Wahabee force to Brymee may tend sooner or later to revive in the tribes on the Coast a disposition to their former habits of Piracy and Rapine, I conceive it to be a Matter of some importance that the parties in question should be convinced of our determination to enforce as heretofore the observance of existing engagements and to punish immediately every instance of their infraction. The Commander of the Cruizer, should accordingly watch

watch narrowly the first indications of a tendency of this nature, and, in the event of his suspecting that operations at sea are likely to follow, should warn those concerned to desist from their prosecution under pain, if persisted in, of their being suppressed by force.

3. Apart from these general considerations I regret to acquaint you also with the receipt of intelligence from Sharjah to the effect that the Wahabee Ruler has lately made demands upon the authorities of Muscat which from their exorbitancy, are understood only to serve as pretexts for the invasion of H. H. the Imam's territories, and as his march, it is said, will in the first instance be directed upon Sohar on the Batinah coast, I think it not improbable that with a view to the better attainment of his objects, he will seek the Naval Cooperation of the Maritime Chiefs. With the exception of Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, few if any of these, I am led to believe, are disposed to fall into his views in this respect, and the mere presence therefore of your Squadron in the Neighbourhood, coupled with the knowledge that such an undertaking must be displeasing to the British Govt will, I think furnish them with the best excuse for avoiding conflict, but in the event of

Signed by Mr Rose

Copy

Signed by Mr Kemball

of their appearing to entertain seriously such a proposition they must be required to suspend its execution until a reference can be made to me upon the subject.

4. The contingency of Sohar falling into the profession, or under the control of the Wahabee Ruler, is so completely adverse to the General Policy of the British Govt that I am anxious to receive the earliest intelligence of the expedition having actually left Bygmee for the Batinah coast, together with any other particulars enabling me to judge what further steps may be advisable in support of the interests of H. H. the Imaum.

5. Hajee Yacoob, who is at present here, will, with your permission, return to his Post by the Vessel about to proceed on the above duty. He has received instructions to keep her Commander fully acquainted with the course of events, and to communicate also thro' his Medium any occurrences of which it may be desirable that I should be immediately informed. More particularly with regard to the return of the Chiefs to their respective seats for the purpose of receiving my visits.

I have the honor to be &c.
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

(True Copy)
(Signed) H. F. Disbrowe
Assistant
Resident in the Persian Gulf

Translation

From

Sheikh Sultan bin Sugger

The Joasmee Chief

To

Captain A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

Dated 26th Jamadee-oos-Sanee

6th April 1853.

Received 10th April 1853.

Your Letter dated the 20th Jamadee-oos-Sanee has reached me, and I was rejoiced to hear of your welfare, and understood all you wrote, more particularly with reference to my stay here, after the receipt of your 1st Letter, further that the Deputies I had appointed were not competent to represent me, and that my presence only would suffice to carry out the views of Government:- This indeed is certain; and occupied my mind, as how indeed should it be otherwise after you had honored me by coming here, and when I so earnestly proposed to myself to meet you, tho' it were at Bushire but, owing to my bad fortune, this is what has happened:- You in fact are well informed. The business in hand has apparently been settled, and I am preparing to return, for the discussions between Abdullah bin Feysul and Syed Sowcynee, through the medium of Sheikh Said-bin-Tahnoon, have been closed, and Ahmed bin Mahomed-ul-Sudeyree and Sheikh

Sheikh said bin Tahnoon have gone to meet Syed Sowcynee at Sohar, to effect a friendly arrangement. You wrote that I was exerting myself to oppose an accommodation between the aforementioned and an esteemed ally, and that had I not interfered, a misunderstanding would not have arisen. The Great God knows best: He is my surety, and is all sufficient:- In truth my views are entirely contrary to what they have been represented to you, and are even favorable to His Highness Syed Said and his Sons, altho' they are guilty of acts towards me, which are productive of ill-will, in assisting my enemies with money and Military stores for all of which is well known and manifest; I mention these things by way of notice, not by way of complaint, for the arbiter is God.- I, please God, will follow in the traces (of this letter), and at our interview the facts on every head will not be concealed from you.-

Peace be on you.-

True Translation.

(Signed) A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

(True Copy)

(Signed) H. F. Disbrowe

Asst. Resident Persian Gulf

Translation

Translation

From

Abdullah bin Tysul

Commander of the Wahabee Forces

To

Captain A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Dated 26th. Jamadee-us-Sanee

6th. April 1853.

Your Letter dated Jamadee-us-Sanee has reached me, and afforded me much gratification, and I have fully understood its contents, more particularly with reference to the before-mentioned Sheikhs, and their not coming to meet you, now let it not be concealed from you that I had not wished for their stay, but that I had confidence in your good opinion, and in the long-standing relations of friendship and amanimity existing between the Sirkar and my father Tysul-bin-Turkee-al-Saood:- you are aware also that I have not come from my own country to these parts - except for the purpose of removing all source of misunderstanding among the Sheikhs aforementioned, stopping the effusion of blood, checking all disorders, and suppressing robbery & plunder.-

While engaged in these matters, and in attaching the Al-boo-Said, my objects, Please God, have haply been obtained:- At the present date a

messenger has arrived from Syed Sowynee on the subject of his coming to me, and I have sent Ahmed-ul Sudeyree, and Shaikh Said-bin Thanoon to Sohar to conclude a friendly arrangement, and to obtain whatever may be agreed upon between them.- As for the Sheikhs they will presently follow in the traces, (of this Letter).- I beg you will let your heart be opened towards me, and pardon me.-

True Translation

(Signed) A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

(True Copy)

(Signed) H. F. Disbrowe Asst.

Resident Persian Gulf.

True Copies

C Mealy

Chief Secy.

Copied by
K. Gulchandra B.A.
Cypher-I

1853

Secret Department

Bombay Castle

No 119 dated the 30th August 1853.-

Copy of a letter from the Resident in the Persian Gulf No 1/3 dated 19th April 1853.-

No 4.

In continuation of his former letter of No 117/31 dated the 1st April 1853.-

~~Office No 119~~ Cons: No 33.

Political Department

From,

Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

To,

A. Malet Esqr.
Chief Secretary to Government
Bombay

Hon'ble Sir Sloop of war Clive
Bassidore 19th April 1853.

Sir,

In submitting herewith translations of the rejoinders of Abdullah bin Feysul and Sheikh Sultan bin Sug[illegible] to my replies to their communications of which you were advised in my despatch No 117/31 of the 1st Instant I have much satisfaction in reporting for the information of Government the receipt of intelligence from the Arabian Coast to the effect that the Wahabee Commander at Brymee has at length modified his demands upon the Muscat authorities and has deputed his Sieut. Ahmed-ul-Sidawee with whom he has associated Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon for the purpose of negotiating an accommodation.

From

From the tenor of the reports which from time to time have reached me from the British Agents at Shargah and Muscat I am led to ascribe this favorable result to the imposing attitude of defence assumed by Syed Sowynee, who with this object had proceeded to Soha in person, and to the efficient advocacy of H. H.'s cause by the Beniyas Chief, supported as they were by the remonstrance, addressed by me to their most active opponent Sheikh Sultan ben Suggur. Some good effect also may doubtless be attributed to my having caused Hajee Yacoob to acquaint Syed Sowynee by letter with my presence in this quarter, and with my having it in contemplation to visit the coast should circumstances appear to render such a step advisable.—

Preparations, I am told at the continued instigation of the Trucial Chief had actually been made for the march of the combined forces upon the Imaum's territories when the threatened defection of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon added to the above causes induced Abdullah bin Feysul to postpone his aggressive designs in order

order to accept of the mediation of the latter.—

I entertain some doubt whether the return of the Maritime Chiefs to their respective Ports will take place at so early a date as might be inferred from the communications enclosed, nor can I avoid the suspicion that Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, with the view of being at liberty to operate by sea against his less powerful neighbours, may himself influence Abdullah bin Feysul to delay the departure from Bryneé beyond the term of the engagement still in force but which will expire on the first of June next.—As however the minor Chiefs of Amulgavine and Ejmaum have delegated full powers to their deputies at these places to conclude any arrangement that may be proposed to them for the preservation of Maritime tranquillity while Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon has referred me to his brother Hamdan as his representative at Abusthabee during his absence I purpose after allowing another reasonable time to elapse, and on receiving authentic accounts of

a

a final settlement at Sohar to pro-
secute my tour of the Arabian
Ports for the purpose of placing my-
self in communication with these
parties.—

I have the honor to be &c.
(Sig.d) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

H.M. Bo.y Sloop of
war Clive Bassidore
19th April 1853.

True Copy
C Mackenzie
Chief Secy.

Copy & Translation
C.W.M. Kemball

1853.

Secret Department—

Bombay Castle—

a/c 119 dated the 30th August 1853.

Copy of a letter from the Resident in the Persian Gulf a/c 133/34 dated 2d May 1853.—

a/c 6.

Communicating intelligence of an amicable arrangement between His Highness Syed Sowyny and Abdoolla bin Fyzub.n

Office No. 123

Cons: No. 34

From

Captain A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

To

A. Malet Esquire

Chief Secretary to Government

Bombay

H. C. Sloop of War "Clive"

Political Department Bassidore. May 2d. 1853.

Sir,

In continuation of my despatch No. 119/33 under date the 19th Ultimo, I have the honor to state for the information of Government that intelligence has reached me of an amicable arrangement having been effected between H. H. Syed Saeed and the deputies of Abdullah bin Fyseel whose mission to Sohar I therein communicated.

The disbursement to be made by the representatives of the Imam in satisfaction of the Wahabee demands is variously reported. In a letter from the Agent at Muscat I am informed that it does not exceed 15000 Dollars exclusive of a valuable present in horses, slaves, Shawls &c: but this figure, I believe to be underrated and inclines rather to give credit to a report subsequently received from Hajee Yacoob at Shargah where in the sum agreed upon is stated at 28000 Dollars, payable in three Instalments. Compared with the rates of tribute before separately taken from Muscat and Sohar whenever the Wahabee Lieutenant at Buymee has been in a position to extract it, the larger Amount above quoted, as presenting the arrears due for a period of three years cannot, I think, be considered exorbitant, nor will it be denied that even the issue of a conflict even less doubtful its expenditure is amply compensated by the immunity it had purchased from the miseries of an invasion.

In intimating that having been advised of the return of the maritime Chiefs to their respective Ports (with the exception of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon, still engaged at Sohar) it is my intention to proceed immediately to the Arabian Coast for the purpose of meeting them.

I have the honor to be &c.

(Signed) A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

True Copy

C Malet

Chief Secretary

Captain [illegible]
26 Feb 1853

3.09
Shaikh Sa'id b. Tahnun's involvement in the Omani/Persian dispute over the Bandar 'Abbas lease, 1854–1856

No 9 of 1854.

Secret Department

From

Captain A. B. Kemball

Resident in the Persian Gulf

To

A. Malet Esquire

Chief Secretary to Government

Bombay

Residency in the Persian Gulf

Bushire 21st March 1854

Sir

Although I have received no official communication on the subject from Commodore Robinson, I have learnt from sources on which I can rely, that the Chief of Abroothabee having proceeded to Bunder Abbas with an armed force, that Officer, in accordance with my instructions of 24th Ultimo, had intimated to him his disapproval of such a course, and required his immediate return to his own Port.

vide Ans. to No 10 of 12th Instant

2. Had H. H. Syed Sowynee done me the honor to acquaint me with his intention to invite the aid of some of the Maritime tribes of Oman I should at once of course have submitted to him the objections which appeared to me to militate against the arrangement

arrangement; and thus have anticipated the necessity of an Interference on our part which might be construed into unfriendliness, and which, by its apparent bias in favor of the Persian cause, might even prejudice the interests of H. H. the Imaum.—
Nevertheless considering that H. H. is one of the oldest and staunchest allies of the British Government in this quarter, whose subservience to its views has ever been of the most marked character; and considering indeed that the sudden and unexpected attack of the Persian Troops may have left the Muscat authorities no resource but to seek the nearest aid without reference to our Policy. I trust I shall be deemed to have rightly appreciated the nature of our mutual relations, by hastening in the terms of a communication of which the enclosed is a translation, */ to reassure them on the above point, and to tender some explanation of the course which the British authorities in the Gulf have found it necessary to pursue.—

I have the honor to be &c
Sigd A. B. Kemball
Resident in the
Persian Gulf.

Translation

From,
Captain A. B. Kemball,
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To,
H. H. Syed Sowleyne,
Governor of Muscat.

Dated 21st March 1850.

Intelligence has just reached me that Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon, Chief of Aboothabee, having put to sea in his Vessels for the purpose of conveying a body of fighting men to Bunder Abbas Commodore Robinson, in accordance with his general instructions, notified to that person that such a proceeding was irregular, and could not be concurred in by him unless previously sanctioned by the Resident in the Persian Gulf. To obviate misapprehension I hasten to submit to your Highness

Highness certain explanations on this heads with the view of assuring you that the objections of the Commodore were prompted by no diminution of the friendly feeling which has ever been borne towards your Highness' father the Imaum by the British Government, but were simply the result of the arrangements for the peace of these seas, which H. M. has uniformly contributed to establish and which have been maintained up to this date with such excellent effect.

Your Highness is aware that the tribes of Omain have long been bound by an engagement, contracted with each other under the guarantee of the British Government, to abstain in toto from hostilities at sea

sea, and that prior to such engagement they had severally acknowledged the provisions of a Restrictive Line, beyond which their armed vessels should be interdicted from cruizing. Now your Highness will readily understand that if one of these parties were at liberty to disregard the above obligations these entertaining contrary views would now, or on some other occasion, claim a like privilege, and becoming thus enlisted on opposite sides they would at once lose the character of auxiliaries to assume that of Principals. Moreover the tribes on the Persian Coast, who are subjects of the Shah, could no longer be restrained from engaging in the quarrel. The Partizans on either side would soon cease to discriminate between friends and foes. Piracy would ensue. Security for trade would be at an end and in short that state of Maritime disorder would speedily recur which at

it has cost the British Govern-
-ment so much trouble and
anxiety to suppress.-

But while I thus advert
to the reasons which necessarily
preclude the employment by Sea
of the tribes of Oman in a
quarrel in which they have no
concern, I beg your Highness
to believe that, beyond friendly
mediation for the promotion
of Peace, the British Govern-
-ment has no desire to oppose
your Highness' views or to inter-
-fere with any measures that
you may think it necessary
to adopt for the defence of your
rights or the maintenance of your
interests.-

True Translation
/Sigd/ A. B. Kemball
Resident &c

True Copy
/Sigd/ H. F. Disbrowe
Assist. Resit. Persn. Gulf

Translation

From

Moollah Ahmed
British agent at Lingah

To

Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

Letter dated 15th Dummadul Sanee
15th March

Received 25th March 1854

A.C. On the 1st Dummadul Sanee I went to Dassidore with the 8 Slaves that were in my possession and waited upon the Commissioner & gave him all the news & Ingleesie especially did I acquaint him with the movements of Sheik Saeid bin Sahuroon how he left Aboothabee with his vessel and proceeded to Debai and there joined Sheikh Saeid bin Butye to prepare his Buggarah and troops, how the latter got ready his Buggarah and his Brother Butye bin Butye with forty followers accompanied Sheikh Saeid bin Sahuroon to Bunder Abbas in order to give assistance to Syed Mahomed bin Salim and to help him in defending his Fort (Bunder Abbas).-

When the Commissioner became acquainted with the above occurrences he wrote them

them and there to Sheikh Said bin Tahnoon enjoining him to return to his seat. He also ordered me to proceed to Bunder Abbas. I accordingly left Caeshore, and repaired to Sheikh Said bin Tahnoon at Bunder Abbas where I gave him the Commodore's letter. After perusal he said "I did not come to fight when at Debai a letter reached me from Syed Mahomed bin Salim, begging me to join him in this place. I came hither to bring about an amicable settlement between Syed Mahomed bin Salim and the Persians, and seen now that you have come unto me well I, Please God, go back to my seat."

Immediately after receiving the above letter, the Sheikh of Abothabee went to Syed Mahomed bin Salim, and acquainted him with the nature of the firman that had arrived, whereupon the latter Chief called me into his presence, and said an understanding exists between myself and the Sirkar, whereby I am permitted to proceed by sea with Ships and troops to any part of my Dominions that may be disturbed by you, and further should I call in any of the Maritime tribes of Oman to my assistance none is allowed to oppose them

them joining me, neither the People of the Sirkar, nor the Commodore or other officers.

I replied "without an order from Captain Kemball, the Resident, this can never be, for none of the Maritime Chiefs of Oman are permitted to proceed with vessels or troops for the purpose of carrying on Hostilities."

When Syed Mahomed bin Salim found that he had no other excuse to urge and saw that the Chief of Abothabee must of necessity go back to his seat, he said "very good, if Syed bin Sahnoon leaves me, my Country is ruined, and the Persians will take it."

At this Conjuncture, and while we were holding the above Conversation, did a Buggarah arrive from Muscat, bringing a letter from the Governor of that place to the address of Syed Mahomed bin Salim, informing him that the Persians had taken Kumzey, and put to death every man in the fort, to the number of two Hundred, also that they had made prisoners of all the women and Children.

When Syed bin Salim received the above intelligence he felt that matters were growing serious, and his mind became

now

are oppressed, for he well knew how weak in numbers was the garrison of Bunder Abbas, containing but 400 men wherewith to oppose some 2000 Persians, every succeeding day moreover brought an accession to the force of the latter whereas none of the Arabs seemed inclined to come and take up his cause.

Sheikh Abdool Rahmun bin Suggur on hearing of the fall of Kumzar and the fate of its Garrison, became greatly alarmed, and on the 9th Jumadee ul Sance accordingly did he bring near to the shore all his Suggarahs and Boglas, and embark therein with the whole of his army, leaving behind all the materials of war such as Guns and Ammunition. He reposited himself with a portion of the troops to Kishm and the rest of the army went over to the Island of Ormuz. Some time two hours after the fort had been vacated, whilst I was still on the spot the Persians entered the Place and took possession of it.

Sheikh Saed bin Sahroon was there also, but he remained perfectly passive and now with his two Suggarahs and the

followers

14

followers that accompanied him, in all about 150 Fighting men, has [illegible] back to Khoothabee. Syed Mahomed bin Salim is still anchored abreast of Bunder Abbas, and the Persians are in the place.

When I reached Lingah I found a man had come to Sultan bin Suggur on the part of the Prince, his name is Meerza Mahomed Alee, to strive and induced the people of Lingah to proceed in their vessels with Troops to Kishm, and take away the Islands from Sheikh Abdool Rahmun bin Suggur. Sultan bin Suggur, however excused himself and said to the Prince's messenger I am afraid of the Sirkar's mistrust the sanction of the Resident I can not possibly go with my vessels; should you however desire me to act mediator between Sheikh Abdool Rahmun bin Suggur, Syed Mahomed bin Salim and yourself let me know, and I will acquaint them. The messenger expressed his assent, and now has Sultan bin Suggur deputed Mahomed bin Abee Bin Shelaybee to effect a reconciliation

reconciliation between Mahomed bin Salim, Abdool Rahuman bin Juggur, and the Persians; up to the date of my writing he has not returned from Kishm.—

The Prince in reality strongly enjoined the Joasmee to proceed with his vessels to Kishm, the latter, however, well knowing that if the Persians once got possession of that Island they would take Lingah also, seemed at a loss how to act. The Inhabitants of Lingah too, from the day that Bunder Abas fell, have been in constant dread of the Persians.

This letter I wrote on my arrival at Lingah, but owing to the boat being on the eve of departure was unable to commit to paper other Intelligence I possess. Please God it will quickly follow in the wake of this communication.—

True Translation
Signed H. F. Disbrowe
Asst. Resident &c.

True Copy
Signed H. F. Disbrowe
Asst. Resident Persian Gulf

Copied by
A. Ally

3.10
Hamriyyah, 1855

No 5820

Bombay Castle 22 August 1865 Pol Cons 14

No 5820

No 2 A

Political Department

From Captain A. B. Kimball
Resident in the Persian Gulf
To H. L. Anderson Esquire
Secretary to Government Bombay

On board of H. C. Sloop "Elvira"
Bassidore Roads 6th June 1865.

Sir, I have the honor to report, for the information of Government, that, in the prosecution of my tour of the Arabian Ports I quitted Bahrein on the morning of the 26th ultimo, and calling at Aboothabee and Debai to receive the visits of Sheikh Saeed bin Tahnoon and Saeed bin Butye made the best of my way to Himreeah where my presence had become desirable, to rectify the complications arising out of the attack of that place by Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur.

Further journey and Himreeah reached.

Visits Aboothabee & Debai and arrival at Himreeah which place is besieged by Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur.

Himreeah is situated between Ejman & Ummulgaiwain.

It will be remembered that in my annual report from the coast last year, I mentioned the wish that had been expressed to me by the Joasmee Chiefs, to be permitted to coerce the Shoomeah tribe, who, having incurred a blood feud with the tribe of Hamoolah at Sharjah, had retired in a body to Himreeah whence they refused to obey the summons to return

Causes of quarrel between Sheikh Sultan and the Shoomeah tribe, who retired last year from Sharjah to Himreeah.

No 5-820 Cont.d

Bombay Castle 22 August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14

return to their homes I thought not completely dissuaded from his purpose by my representations Sheikh Sultaun intimated his willingness to await the issue of a reference I told him I should make to Government on the subject before undertaking any operations by sea, and from his silence as well that of the British Agent at Sharjah between the date of our interview and a period immediately antecedent to my departure from Bushire I had hoped that his post-poument, as is not unusual in such cases, might have led to some compromise of the differences between himself, and his rebellious dependants.

Sheikh Sultaun intimating his willingness to abide by the decision of Government on the reference made to it.

It appeared however that Syed Ahmed el Soodeyree the Wahabee Lieutenant in Oman — into whose hands the late Governor Chief had confided the adjustment of the quarrel during his preoccupation at Singapore* and who deemed the occasion favorable to effect an establishment on the Coast took every opportunity under the cloak of mediation to widen the breach, and having failed in a stratagem to locate a small garrison of his own men in the fort of Himreeah prevailed upon Sheikh Sultaun on his return to Sharjah to have recourse at once to coercive measures, and promised every assistance in his power to forward the undertaking.

* Sheikh Sultaun has engaged to pay for 4 guns he may require to be landed at Singapore on the arrival of the Government of that place of which his relative Sheikh Mahomed is Governor, a minor, as his similar claim.

Sheikh Sultaun prevailed upon by the Wahabee Lieutenant to attack Himreeah.

So

No 5-820 Cont.d

Bombay Castle 22 August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14

So this advice Sheikh Sultaun unhesitatingly assented praying only so much regard to his promises he had made to me on the address me a letter of which this letter was probably received at Bushire accordingly on my arrival off shortly after my departure — this place on the 31st ultimo I found he had been already engaged in its siege some 25 days with a force which including Syed el Sudy reo and his retinue consisting of about 150 followers and a contingent divided from the Chiefs of Oman, numbered from three to four thousand fighting men.

Had been engaged 25 days & Syed's arrival.

There can be little doubt I believe considering the irregularity of which Sheikh Sultaun had been guilty in not awaiting my sanction as well as in having opened — warlike stores as he proceeded to have done, from this Persian Coast, and considering more especially the designs of the Wahabee Lieutenant which his letter was at no pains to conceal from the British Agent that I should have acted strictly within the limits of the authority of Government had I required him peremptorily to abandon his expedition and return to Sharjah; but I reflected that to do so would be to proclaim his independence of Himreeah and thus to encourage perhaps the revolt and dismemberment of his other possessions, which at the same time I should furnish him with a valid excuse for declining

He had brought two Guns from Singah which with five others transported by sea from Sharjah and one from Oman formed his siege train.

Incidents of the case.

No 5 820 Cont.d

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol Cons: 14

declining responsibility for their acts hereafter, did this occasion require the adoption of so stringent a measure. Owing to the sympathy and support of the minor Chieftains of Debbee and Aimly a view who at all times jealous of the power of the Joasmees had now a two fold interest in defeating a project which if successfully might lead the way to their own subjugation, the enterprize bid thus far signally failed. Notwithstanding the weakness of their fortifications the inhabitants of Hipreeah numbering about 800 fighting men had defended themselves with valour and success, and after losing their eldest surviving son Abdullah, with 65 men killed, and twice that number wounded while the loss of the besieged did not exceed 10 men, Sheikh Sultan was now as anxious to relinquish hostilities as he had before been precipitate in engaging in them. So soon as the "Chiss" anchored his son, Sheikh Ibraheem and confidential attendant, Mahomed Abu bin Seleyba, came on board to express his sorrow at what had passed and his willingness to effect an accommodation upon any terms that should release him from his dilemma without absolute disgrace to which end he solicited any intervention but presently perceived, on being visited by the notables

The enterprize a failure

Among these was a Banyan a native of Sinde by name Wittoo whose leg was shattered by a Cannon Ball.

Sheikh Sultan desirous to relinquish hostilities provided he can do so without disgrace.

Resident threatens to suspend his good offices, and enforce provisions of Maritime Treaty.

No 5 820 Cont.d

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol Cons: 14

notables of the opposite party that the confidence with which they were inspired might invalidate the mediation I was thus induced to afford, as well with the view of checking the further effusion of blood as of enabling both sides to participate in the Pearl Fishery. Two days were spent by the parties in discussions which, owing to the refusal of any guarantee on my part, threatened to be nugatory. The presence, perhaps, the Secret Counsels of the Chief of Aimly, who came on board at this time to visit me, seemed to confirm the Shaykh in his obstinacy, and it was not until I declared my resolution to suspend my good offices, and leaving the issue to thus avoid to enforce strictly the provisions of the Maritime Treaty, whereby they would be virtually precluded from receiving supplies and reinforcements by sea, that Sheikh Abdul Rahmun bin Ly[illegible] the Chief of Himriyah and the elders of that tribe evinced themselves disposed to make any concessions. The advantage however which would thus accrue to the Joasmee Chief, did he proceed to extremity, induced them to reflect upon the probable consequences, and they at length agreed to address him a letter volunteering, after extenuating their rebellious conduct, and renewing their fealty, they promised in token of submission to pay him the

Obstinacy of the Shaykh

Resident threatens to withdraw his good offices and enforce provisions of Treaty

Consequences reflected

No 5820 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14.

the sum of 500 Crowns and further engaged, the Shooeyheen tribe to quit Himreeah on the conclusion of the Pearl Fishery will liberty to proceed and settle wheresoever it might please them. For the fulfilment of the last condition Sheikh Sultan was particularly urgent that I should render myself responsible, and finding me inflexible on this point he added a clause to the note announcing to me his formal consent to the terms stated, whereby he declared that should the condition in question be violated he would then solicit my permission to resume hostilities, both by land and sea, in order to compel its execution. I may add however that in making such a threat he assured me he had no other aim than to save his credit, and that so far from entertaining any serious intention to this effect stated, he would still count upon my good offices to induce the Shooeyheen to return to Sharjah at the period specified.

Items

which Sheikh Sultan accepts under a threat to resume hostilities should the Shooeyheen not quit Himreeah after the Pearl Fishery.

Sheikh Sultan breaks up his camp and retires from Himreeah.

This threat avowedly made to save his credit. The Sheikh counts upon Residents good offices to induce the Shooeyheen to return to Sharjah at the period specified.

This request was reiterated by the Sheikh in writing and was answered in the same form to the effect stated in the text.

Therefore specified, and would even hope that I might be persuaded to revisit the coast after four months to promote so desirable an object but as such an arrangement must necessarily be preceded by a settlement of this quarrel with the Howaileh tribe

No 5820 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14.

tribe which Sheikh Sultan proposed should be submitted to the decision of His Law and as I proposed neither the means nor the authority to investigate this grievances I contented myself with replying that I thought it improbable my other duties would permit me to quit Bushire before the usual period of the annual tour, although due attention would of course be paid to his written communications, and at the same time my address and good offices would always be available to him, so far as might be compatible with the general instructions I held from Government. Before leaving Himreeah I deputed Hajee Yacoob the British Agent to the Shiors to be present at the interview at which it was agreed that the Elders of the Shooeyheen tribe should do homage in person to the Governor Christ, and leaving further made arrangements for his stay off that Port in the Honble Company's Schooner "Constance" until the besiegers should have broken up their camp. Jan happy to say he now today rejoined me with intelligence to that effect.

In continuation of this subject I beg to submit herewith copies of two letters to my address from Lieutenant Tanburton I N. Senior Naval Officer in the Persian Gulf, forwarding reports from the Commander of the "Tigris" of his proceedings

Enclosing two reports from Commander of Tigris of his proceedings at Himreeah prior to his departs arrival.

of

No 5820 Cont.d

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol.l Cons.n 14.

of Himreeah prior to my arrival on this Coast together with a copy of my reply thereto, conveying some general instructions for the guidance of Commanders of Vessels on this station the tenor of which may I trust meet with the approval of Government.

also copy of reply to Senior Nabab Officer conveying instructions for the guidance of Commanders of Vessels.

With respect to the apprehended encroachments of the Wahabees upon the coast of Oman I was thought it preferable that the Resident should be free in each instance to adopt the course that circumstances should dictate than that a line of action should be prescribed which might bring us into premature collision with the party in question, and which, failing of its object, might involve the Government in some embarrassment. In the present case it will be seen that simple mediation between the parties immediately concerned has sufficed to mark the predominance of British influence whereas an inconvenient precedent might have been established by a direct reference to Ahmed el Bendyree or by basing upon his intrigues the ground of a more active interference moreover the course indicated I believe to be strictly in accordance with that which has been uniformly pursued by the British authorities in this Quarter. The presence of a Wahabee Agent in Oman has doubtless

Resident's views with regard to Wahabee encroachments on the Coast.

No 5820 Continued

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol.l Cons.n 14.

doubtless been regarded by them with suspicion and his proceedings attentively watched, but except in 1839/40 when the object in view was to check the extension of Egyptian influence no direct measures of opposition have ever been taken against him. The events of that period served to shew how little permanent success was to be expected from any attempt to reconcile the feuds, and animosities of Arab tribes in order to unite them for a common purpose, and more especially against an aggressor who is skilful enough to work out his ends by inflaming their individual jealousy and ambition rather than by the application of force. It might be observed also that where a petty state is not sufficiently mindful of its own interest to reject the interference of the Wahabee Lieutenant in its domestic concerns, or to resist his usurpations no efforts on our part would probably avail to prevent its submission while on the other hand where the spirit existed and the ability alone were wanting to maintain a protracted struggle for independence it would always be open to Government to determine from the exigencies

of

No 5820 Contd

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol Cons 14

of the case the nature and degree of support that might seem desirable, but I venture to think that the assurance or even expectation of our aid in all cases would not only render the minor tribes careless of provoking the enmity of their neighbours, and perhaps negligent in their own defence but must sooner or later implicate us in disputes, ascribable to many other causes beside Wahabee intervention.

I was accordingly influenced by these views in my communications with Sayib bin Mahomed the Chief of Ulwal boo Shamis branch of the Nareem tribe inhabiting a district of Beyunee who likewise came off to visit me on the present occasion. This Chief stated, that having materially contributed to the defence of Kimzerah he had of course incurred the ill will of the Wahabee Agent who would hence forth look upon him as an enemy, and he asked whether the Government were again disposed to confederate the tribes of Oman against the common enemy, and to afford them its assistance in expelling him from the Country. I replied that however much the British Government might sympathize with any portion whose independence was assailed its present relations with the Wahabee Rulers were not those of hostility, and I saw no reason for deviating from its prescriptive policy of non interference in the internal affairs of Arabia.

Resolvent Replies in the same stated to one of the Beni Nareem Chiefs who visit him off Kimmah.

At my interview with the other Maritime

No 5820 Contd

D. Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol Cons 14

Particulars of interview with other Maritime chieftains.

Maritime Chieftains nothing passed worthy of mention. Beyond the prospects of the Pearl Fishery, which was now interrupted by the fast of Ramazan and other general subjects, our conversation had reference only to the Piracy on Abdul Kareem's boat, of which they severally denied any Knowledge and regarding which I regret to say I could obtain no positive information. Sheikh Saeed bin Salmoon the Chief of Abootabee though he admitted that he had apprehended, and punished the individuals mentioned in Lieutenant James' first report averred that their offence had no connection with the alleged outrage in which, he earnestly assured me, his tribe had not been concerned. The necessity of hastening my arrival at Himriah did not then admit of my enquiring into the case, but as no reliance can be placed upon the professions of an Arab Chief under such circumstances, I have taken steps, on the next occasion of Vizir visiting the Arabian Coast, to confront the parties in question with Abdul Kareem and the Nakoda of his Vessel who accompanied me from Bahrein, and thus to test their identity with the real perpetrators. It may not be unnecessary to remind

Sheikh Saeed bin Salmoon disclaims any knowledge of the perpetrators

Steps taken to test them

No 5820 Contd

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pollfour: 14

remind you that the affair in question is the one brought to notice in my despatch No 112/27 dated 12th April last. Further particulars, derived from the Crew of the plundered boat, have since been communicated to me by the Agent at Bahrein, and will be duly submitted to Government together with the result of the above measure.

As was to be expected, the excitement occasioned by the attack upon Rumraah was not unattended by Maritime irregularity. Two boats belonging to Sharjah as well as two neutral boats, the one from Bunny the other from Suhum on the Batinah Coast, both dependencies of His Highness the Imaum of Muscat had been molested at sea by the + invading fleet. Sheikh Saeed bin Budye Chief of Debaie also complained of two instances of attack upon his boats by the Joasmees, but as all these cases proved on investigation to be of a very trifling character and Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur had either at once afforded or promised to afford all the redress needed, I reserve any additional notice of them pending the receipt of a further report from the British Agent at Sharjah.

The

Some trifling irregularities of Maritime nature committed by Joasmees

+ In this case one of the crew was two wounded but Sheikh Sultan has since rendered him a acknowledgment duly witnessed to the effect that reparation had been afforded.

for which Sheikh Sultan promised to afford reparation

No 5820 Contd

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pollfour: 14

Annual presents not made this year owing to non receipt of Orders from the Residency.

The articles destined for presentation to the Maritime Chiefs not having reached me from the Presidency, I thought it as well to turn this accident to account when reminded of the omission by commenting upon the little assistance they had afforded me in discovering a piracy, which, having been committed in the immediate vicinity of their ports, it was impossible to believe should have escaped their cognizance during so long a period as five months though I trusted that the fulfilment of the promises they now made to aid my search would enable me to bestow upon them this annual mark of the favor and approbation of Government on any future occasion of the Vessels of war visiting the Coast. I cannot close this despatch without adverting to the effects of age now apparent in Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur who seems to be rapidly sinking into a state of dotage. Not only is his sense of hearing gone but his memory and other intellectual faculties are so far impaired as to render him the tool of designing and interested counsellors, and to stamp all his measures with vacillation

and

No 5820 Confl

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pollfcap 14

and imbecility. The jealousy between his sons and other influential relatives is said to be extreme nor will the failing energies of the old Chief suffice probably to postpone until his death a contest between them for power, which must afford opportunities for the intervention of the Wahabee Agent, and, perhaps, eventually lead to the separation of the Ports on this Coast acknowledging his rule.

I have the honor to &c.
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

P.S. I beg to annex as enclosure 4, a copy of a letter to my address from Lieut. Fullerton I. N. Senior Naval Officer Persian Gulf, communicating Memo. of the instructions he purposed issuing to the Commanders of Vessels under his command, consequent on my letter, for my enclosure 3, in which instructions I have expressed my concurrence.

(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

Copied by
H. Reynolds
A. Pyme

No

No 5820 Confl

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pollfcap 14

From, No 46 of 1855.
Lieut A. Fullerton I. N.
Commanding H. C. Sloop "Clive"
and Senior I. N. Officer
Persian Gulf.

To,
Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident Persian Gulf
Dated 1st June 1855.

Sir,

Herewith I have the honor to forward Extract from a Letter dated 15th Ultimo to my address, received from Lieutenant James I. N. Commanding "Tigris" detailing his proceedings in the lower part of the Gulf, between the 12th and 19th Ultimo.

I have the honor to be &c.
(Signed) A. Fullerton
Lieut I. N. commanding
"Clive" and Senior
I. N. Officer Persian
Gulf

H. C. S. Clive
off Henawah
Persian Gulf
1st June 1855.

True Copy
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

Extract

No. 5820 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1865 Pol. Cons. 14

Extract, Letter from Lieut. H. N. James I.N. Commanding H. C. Brigantine "Tigris" to Lieut. A. Fanshawe I.N. Commanding H. C. Sloop "Clive", and Senior I.N. Officer Persian Gulf.

H. C. Brigantine "Tigris"
At Sea 15th May 1865.

Sir,

I have the honor to inform you, that I left Bassidore for Sharja on the 12th Instant, and arrived at that place on the 14th Instant, when hearing from the Agent there that Sultan bin Suggur and Sederee with both attacking Rumreah and had been so for some days, also that the former had broken the Maritime Treaty "which I believe binds all the Sheikhs not to "carry Arms men or ammunition for warlike purposes by sea" by sending and causing to be taken Guns, men, Matchlocks and Ammunition from all the Ports under his control, except Ahmulgavine, to Rumreah, and also that it is his intention, as soon as Rumreah be taken, to make it over to Sederee - I took the Agent on

No. 5820 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1865 Pol. Cons. 14

on board and stood for that place which I reached the same day and anchored there sending the Agent on shore, together with a letter for Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, a Copy of which I forwarded by the H. C. S. "Falkland". I received an answer to it the same afternoon, which I also forwarded by the same opportunity stating, that the Sultan would wish to see me the following day before Stringent measures were resorted to. I remained off the Town that night, and weighed the following morning - a long N. Westerly swell having set in and it having the appearance of hard Weather. having sent the Agent on shore to communicate with Sultan bin Suggur - Sederee threatens that after Rumreah is taken he will proceed to and attack Ahmulgavine, the Chief of which place when called upon to furnish food, and more for the attack on Rumreah sent neither the one nor the other but is assisting the Rumreah People, as much as he can, having already sent them

№ 5820 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14

them 150 men and some ammunition by land.

I am now starting in again to Rumreah for the purpose of picking up the Agent and also to receive the intended visit of the Sultan or any one else he may authorise to see me. I have been led to threaten and try to make peace from an idea that I am almost certain Government do not wish the Wahabee Chief to hold any Ports on the Coast, being certain that were peace concluded Seedee would return to Bareny. The son of the Sultan Abdullah bin Sultan was Killed yesterday, he has also been to blame having brought from Linjah 2 Guns, and a quantity of ammunition for the use of his father at Rumreah.

I this day received a visit from Mahommedan bin Ali Roodshereder and Abdullah bin Hussein who were deputed by the Sultan

Copied by
A.B.Hyam
A.B.Hyam

№ 5821 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14

Sultan to see me & hear what I had to say and tell me the terms on which peace could be concluded. They were these, that Rumreah was to be immediately given up; the Inhabitants allowed to proceed where they pleased or remain there, but the Forts were to be razed to the ground. I thought these terms but fair, and wrote to the Sultan begging him to suspend hostilities for a day and night so that the British Agent might proceed to and from Rumreah without molestation. I, at the same time made the signal for Abdool Rahaman bin Seif Chief of Rumreah, and on his arrival on board asked him also to agree to a suspension of hostilities on the same terms, telling him that I would send the British Agent on shore the following morning to inform him as to the terms on which peace would be made by Sultan bin Seggar. On the following day I received another visit from Abdoolla bin Hassan together with a letter from the Sultan acquainting me that

although

No 5820 Contd

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol Cons 14

although he had ceased firing during the night, still that his people had been fired on and one of them wounded by the Hamreah men, begging me at the same to pay him a visit if possible on that day. I accordingly proceeded on shore and remained with the Sultan sending the Agent to Hamreah to see if the people of that place would agree to the terms of peace laid down by the Sultan. He returned with an answer that they would not. The Sultan then said he would make peace on the same terms allowing the forts to stand, and every thing remain as it was if the English would take the Forts into their hands, allowing him to place ten men in them for the name of the thing. These terms I declined accepting without reference to the Resident in the Persian Gulf. The Sultan said he could not wait for an answer to any letter I might send to Bushire.

I therefore returned on board and the War recommenced between the two parties. In hoping to make peace there acted on the supposition that the Resident would make peace conducted on terms favorable to both parties, both as the Pearl Fishery is about to commence and that as the War, if carried on, will, to the best of my knowledge, involve the whole of the tribes on the coast sooner or later. I left Hamreah on the 19th Instant & for Bassidore, which place I reached this day, the 19th Instant.

True Extract
(Signed) A. Foulerton
Lieut. I. N. Commanding "Clive"
& Senior I.N. Officer Persian Gulf

True Copy
(Signed) A.B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

No 47

Copied by
W. Bryans
a Regt

C No 5820 Contd

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol Cons 14

No 47 of 1855.

From Lieut. Alex. Foulerton I. N.
Comdg. Honble Company's Sloop "Clive"
and Senior I. N. Officer Persian Gulf.

To
Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident Persian Gulf.

Sir,

Annexed to this I have the honor to forward Extract from a letter dated 25th April last, received from Lieutenant James I. N. Commanding Honble Company's Brigantine "Tigris" containing intelligence received from the Honble Company's Agent at Sharjah.

I have the honor to be &c

Honble Company's Sloop "Clive" off Himreah 2d June 1855.

(Signed) Alex. Foulerton
Lieut. I. N. Comdg.
"Clive" & Senior I. N.
Officer Persian Gulf.

(True Copy)
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Extract, Letter dated 25th April 1855 from Lieutenant H. H. James I. N. Commanding Honble Company's Brigantine "Tigris" to Lieutenant Alex. Foulerton Commanding Honble Company's Sloop "Clive" and Senior Naval Officer Persian Gulf.

H. C. Brigantine "Tigris"
Bassadore 25th April 1855.

Sir,

I beg to report my arrival at Bassidore on

No. 5820 cont.

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14.

on the 25th April 1853, having delivered the letters accompanying your sailing orders No. 34 of 1855. On calling at Sharja the intelligence I received from our Agent there was very voluminous I now beg to state the heads of it for your information premising that at Aboothabee I received no news whatever relative to the Piracy committed near Deer beni yas except that men were on the look out for the perpetrators. Hajee Yacoob first tells me that in regard to the Piracy he has received intelligence from the spies employed by him at Aboothabee that a Boat "had been sent from that place by the Chief to the island Dehmy in order to seize certain suspected parties supposed to be there. Many were seized and taken to Aboothabee amongst whom were the following belonging to the Maharah-a Tribe. They were put in irons, their effects seized, and all were beaten, especially Sultan bin Deen el Adthab, since which nothing more has been heard. They are now at Aboothabee. None of the Cargo seized from the Boat appears to be forthcoming, this I presume to be on account of the Sheikh having taken it all to himself amongst the other effects.

1 Goomash bin Shaeen
2. Sultan bin Deen el. adthab. Lost a finger.
3 Syed bin Deen
4 Hamed Wounded in the shoulder

The threatened attack upon Hamreah is about to take place, Hamed bin Mahomed bin Sedeee attacking by land, and Sultan bin Suggur by sea. They of Hamreah it appears are perfectly prepared to resist all attacks against them, being in league with and receiving assistance from Abdoola bin Reschid Chief of

No. 5820 Continued

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14.

of Amulgavine. Sultan bin Suggur wants the Chiefship of Hamreah, - Mahomed bin Sederee the Port Sederee has lately been trying to get the Port into his possession by underhand means, but has failed." he therefore intends to use force having plainly told Hajee Yacoob that the Port once seized by him would never be given up to Sultan bin Suggur, also that he wanted a Maritime Port for himself and Tribe. I wish to know should an attack by sea take place on Hamreah how I am to act having already told Sultan that it is against the Residents wish that he should engage in any sea attack whatsoever, - whether this will take place or not I cannot say for certain, but each party is fully prepared I therefore request full instructions as to how I am to proceed.

Hajee Yacoob further reports that the men of Khawen have molested three Debaie Boats at different times, beating their crew, and seizing a slave. They excuse themselves by saying that a slave seized by the people of Debaie has not yet been returned."

True Extract
/Signed/ A. Boulderson
Lieut. I. N. Commanding "Elins" and Senior I. N. Officer Persian Gulf.

/True Copy/
/Signed/ A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

No.

№ 5820 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Political Cons: 14.

№ 1 b

From Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To Lieut. Alex: Foulerton I.N.
Senior Officer Indian Navy
Persian Gulf
At sea. on board H. C. S. "Clive"
Dated 4th June 1855.

Sir,

In acknowledging your communications № 46 and 47 of the 1st and 2 Instant I have the honor to state, that I consider the proceedings of Lieutenant James I. N. Commanding "Tigris" as detailed in his reports enclosed therewith to have been characterised by good judgment and propriety. The Maritime Chiefs of Oman, designated in the Margin, having bound themselves by treaty not to engage in hostilities at sea the Officers Commanding Vessels of War on this Station would certainly be justified in opposing first with remonstrance and then, if need were, by force any operations undertaken by them on that element; and although as in this instance, Hummeeah, being a portion of the Joasmee territory, the right of Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur to coerce his unruly dependants by every means in his power could not perhaps be legitimately disputed the necessity of making known this distinction to Naval Commanders, in modification of their present instructions, has

Chief of Aboothabee
Debaie and Amulgavine
Ujmaun
Joasmee Chief

Copy by
Lt. Constable
Bombay

№ 5820 Cont.

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Political Cons: 14

has been recognized by the Chief in question to preclude him still from entering upon any expedition of the nature referred to, until he shall have previously asked and obtained the sanction of the Resident. In as much as he failed to fulfil his obligations in this respect he would have only himself to blame for the consequences. The fact of the Sheikh of Ujmaun having transported a Gun by sea to be used against Hummeeah, if well established, admits of no palliation; but as suspicion scarcely less strong attaches to the Chiefs of Amulgavine and Debaie of having, in like manner, introduced warlike stores into the besieged Port, it has been deemed sufficient on the present occasion to remind those parties respectively of the risks to which they exposed their boats thereby, and to warn them of the punishment they will incur by any similar violation of the spirit of their engagements hereafter. With respect to the extension of Wahabee influence in this quarter there can be no doubt, I believe, that their permanent establishment on any part of the Coast of Oman would militate against the views and Policy of Government, but it is no less a part of that policy to avoid needless or premature collision with the Wahabee sect, and as the language to be held in each case must necessarily depend upon the nature of their supposed encroachments I am not prepared to authorize any particular line of conduct with respect to them, or their supporters, before being fully informed by the circumstances which I beg may be communicated to me without delay, so soon as they present themselves.

The

N°. 5820 Cont.d

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol.l Cons.n 4.

The above remarks I believe include all the general instructions needed for the guidance of the Officer in Command at Bassidore, beyond those having special reference to his cruize on the Pearl Banks, formerly furnished through your predecessor. I presume him to be already apprised of the Policy of Government in regard to the quarrel subsisting between the Persian Government and the Imaum of Muscat which imposes upon itself a strict neutrality between the belligerent parties, and which requires that the same course shall be pursued by the other Maritime states of the Gulf, in conformity with the general tenor of their engagements.

N.o 125 of 1855 true: in letter to Govt. P.D. N.o 34 dated 11th May 1855
N.o 9B of 1855 true: in letter to Govt. P.D. N.o 12A dated 18th October 1854.

I have the honor to be &c.a
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident &c.a

(True Copy
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

50 of 1855.

From Lieut.t Alex.r Foulerton I. N.
Comd.g H. C. Sloop "Clive"
and Senior I. N. Officer Persian Gulf.

To Captain A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Sir,

In acknowledging receipt of your letter N.o 4 C. of 1st Instant, I beg to forward you a copy of instructions I purpose addressing to Officers Commanding vessels

N°. 5820 cont.d

Bombay Castle 22d August 1855 Pol.l Cons.n 4.

vessels on this station, as it appears they have doubts how far they are authorized in interfering with the Maritime Chiefs of Oman fighting, or conveying warlike stores by sea. Should you wish any alteration or modification of these instructions I shall be most happy to make them.

H. C. S. "Clive"
Bassidore Roads
6th June 1855.

I have the honor to be Sir
(Signed) A. Foulerton
Lieut.t I. N. Comdg
H. C. S. "Clive" and Senr.

(True Copy)
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf.

Instructions referred to in the prefaced Letter.

Chief of Abothabee
" Debaie
" Amulgavine
" Ajmaun
Joanee Chief.

The Maritime Chiefs of Oman designated in the margin are Chiefs who have bound themselves by Treaty not to engage in hostilities by sea: therefore Officers in Command of Vessels will use their best endeavours to prevent their doing so, first by remonstrance, and if need be, by force. the latter should however only be resorted to when every other course has failed, and could only be used when caught in the act. As Government consider introducing warlike stores into a besieged place a violation of the spirit of the Treaty they are to be prevented doing so, first by seizing the boat if possible, then a notification should be made to the Chief of the place the boat may belong to, that in the event of his people doing so a second time, his Boats will be prevented from proceeding to sea, and if found at sea (having left after the notification) they will be seized, and that the Blockade will be maintained until the matter can be referred to the Resident

No 5320 Cont(a)22

Bombay Castle 22nd August 1855 Pol. Cons. 14.

"Resident which should be done by the earliest opportunity.

"The Joasmee Chief having Possessions on the Coast - which, if rebellious, he may wish to coerce and can only do so by operations at sea - in that case he must first ask & obtain the sanction of the Resident.

"With respect to the quarrel between the Persian Government & His Highness the Imaum of Muscat, the Government having determined upon maintaining a strict neutrality between the belligerent parties, & require that the same course should be pursued by the other Maritime States in the Gulf, it will be your duty to prevent their interfering by assisting either party with men or arms."

H. C. S. "Clive"
Bassidore Roads
6th June 1855.

(Signed) A. Foulerton
Lieut. I. N. Commanding
"Clive" & Senior I. N. Officer
Persian Gulf

(True Copy)
(Signed) A. B. Kemball
Resident in the Persian Gulf

Resolution by the Board dated 4th August 1855. No 5821

Resolved, that the Resident's proceedings be generally approved, & that a copy of this report be forwarded to the Honble the Court of Directors.

4th August 1855.

(Signed) Elphinstone
" " J. G. Lumsden
" " A. Malet

No 22 15 of 1855. No 5822

Political Department

From H. L. Anderson Esquire
Secretary to Government - Bombay

To The Resident in the Persian Gulf

Dated 13th August 1855.

Sir,

I am directed, by the Right Honorable the Governor in Council, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter with enclosure No 2 A, dated the 6th June last, and to inform you, that Government generally approves of your proceedings therein reported - during your late Tour of the Arabian Ports of the Persian Gulf.

I have the honor to be &c
(Signed) H. L. Anderson
Secy. to Govt

Bombay Castle
13th August 1855.

Copied
H. Conway
Capt

3.11
The Canning Award and its effects on regional politics: Sayyid Thuwaini b. Sa'id's appeal to the Shaikhs of Abu Dhabi and Dubai for help against Sayyid Qais b. Azzan, 1861

1861.

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Bombay Castle.

No. 39 dated the 27th Dec. 1861

Copy of a letter from the
Resident Aden
dated the 30th October
No. 76 of 1861.

No. 6

Reporting on the disturbed state of a portion of the East Coast of Arabia.

RECD
1862

447

(283)

No 76 of 1861.

From,

Senior Lieut. W. A. Pengelley, H. M's I. N.

British Agent Muscat.

To,

A. Winlock Forbes, Esquire.

Acting Secretary to Government,

Bombay.

Political Department; Dated Muscat 30th October 1861.

Sir,

Adverting to my letter to Government No 62 of 27th ultimo, I do myself the honor of bringing to the notice of His Excellency the Governor in Council that a portion of the Eastern Coast of Arabia remains still in an extremely disturbed state.

2. A fortnight ago the Beni Saad effected a successful attack on the town and fort of Soweik, gaining possession of both, and compelling the soldiers of the state, also the son and sister of the late Seyyed Hillal to retreat on board the gun brig "Curlew" which fortunately

fortunately remained at anchor in the roadstead.

3. His Highness Seyyed Thowainee on becoming acquainted with the depar[t] of his troops marched from Wurkia at the head of a force of 12,000 men, 7000 of whom under Command of Seyyed Salim were from Sohar. I am informed that the Saad in the interim having allied themselves with the Howāsim, had taken possession of the towns of Khaboorah and Sahm, likewise of a few villages bordering on the Coast. The latter were speedily recaptured with a trifling loss on both sides, and the rebels to the number of from 8 to 10,000 receded "en masse" on Soweik, which place it soon became apparent they intended resolutely to defend.

4. His Highness' forces having partially encompassed the town and a summons to surrender proving ineffectual, a general engagement ensued.

449.
(284)

mixed: the troops assisted by the 24 gun Corvette "Rahmahny" keeping up a constant cannonade, which for some hours was briskly responded to. The fire of the rebels was then observed to slacken, (presumed to be for want of ammunition) and before the close of the day an armistice was mutually agreed upon. It resulted in the Sâd soliciting peace and consenting to evacuate Soweik.

5. Leaving behind a detachment sufficient it was supposed to garrison the town, Seyyed Thaweynee returned to Burka, accompanied by several Sheikhs of the Beni Sâd who had tendered their submission. His Highness then wrote to me to the effect he was happy in being able to state that peace again reigned throughout the province of Omân. The letter I received on the 19th instant and immediately penned a congratulatory reply.

6.

6. I regret to report that I am this day in receipt of a despatch from His Highness, from which I learn that matters are infinitely worse than they were before. The Sheikhs alluded to in the previous para: agreed to the terms submitted to them, but after a few days they suddenly altered their minds and said their men would not consent to give up either Soweik or Khaboorah.

7. I fear His Highness is to blame for this unhappy state of affairs, for instead of doing his utmost to keep his army together until the conditions of peace were fulfilled, instantly on his return to Burka he permitted those who pleased

4,000 availed themselves of the leave.
2,500 deserted.
3,000 Johar troops remaining.
2,500 with His Highness at Burka.

to depart to their respective homes, and the consequence is that he has now less than 6000 men under his Command with a rebellious country still to subdue.

8. Seyyed Thaweynee has informed me he has written for assistance to

Sheikh M. Hincocks

457.
(285)

Sheikh Zeid bin Khalifa and Sheikh Nasser bin Mookboom, Chiefs of the Beni yas at Abothubee and Debay, as on former occasions these Sheikhs have sent their forces for the purpose of restoring order in His Highness' territories. He has requested me to support his application, but this I have declined doing until other means for securing tranquility have failed. I have therefore despatched letters to Soweik and Khaboorah which are again in the hands of the rebels, Commanding them in the name of the British Government to deliver up those towns to the legitimate ruler of the Country, and warning the Chiefs in the event of their refusal of the punishment they will sooner or later receive in return for their treacherous and refractory deeds.

9. Although as above stated, I am of opinion that Seyyed Thoweynee is to blame, yet there is much which might be adduced in extenuation. An Arab army viewed in its most favorable

favorable aspect is little better than an armed mob, discipline being foreign to both master and man, and it can only be kept together by the men being paid and fed with regularity. His Highness' exchequer was never in a worse condition than at present, it may be presumed therefore that he would be extremely anxious to get quit at the earliest moment of the incubus of providing for so many individuals. — — — Likewise there is very probability that the men would all have deserted had he refused them leave, as an Arab merely fights in the capacity of a mercenary, ready to serve under the leader who will treat him best, and oblivious to the cause he may be defending being wholly innocent of any patriotic motive.

I have the honor to be &c.

(Signed) W. M. Pengelley

British Agent Muscat

True Copy

A. Mulock Stokes

Acting Secretary.

Copied
A. Riccardi

1861.

SECRET DEPARTMENT.

Bombay Castle.

No. 39 dated the 27th Dec. 1861

Copy of a letter from the
British Agent at Muscat
dated the 5th November
No. 79 of 1861.

No. 1

Forwarding transcript of letter to the Political Resident Persian Gulf No 77 dated 30th Oct on the disturbed state of affairs of the Eastern Coast of Arabia

457.

No 79 of 1861.

(287)

From,

Senior Lieutenant W. Mc. Pengelly, H.M. Set,
British Agent, Muscat.

To,

A. Kinloch Forbes, Esquire,
Acting Secretary to Government.
Political Department.

Dated at Muscat, 5th November 1861.

Sir,

I have the honor to forward, for the information of Government, transcript of my letter, No 77, to the address of the Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I have the honor to be, &c.
(Signed) W. Mc. Pengelly,
British Agent, Muscat.

No 77 of 1861.

From,

Senior Lieutenant W. Mc. Pengelly, H.M. Set,
British Agent, Muscat.

To,

Captain Felix Jones, H.M. Set,
Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Dated at Muscat, 30th October 1861.

Sir,

I have the honor of forwarding, for your information, copy of a letter (No 76) I have this day addressed to the Government of Bombay, touching the present deplorable aspect of public affairs in the territory of the Sultan of Muscat.

Should

2. Should you be able to spare a suitable vessel of war, it would, I submit, be expedient to have at least one, or even two, stationed as soon as possible at Muscat and on the Batinah coast, until the present rebellion in Omân is effectually subdued.

3. You will observe from the enclosed that His Highness Seyyed Thowayni has solicited aid from the Sheikhs of Abothabee and Debai, it being out of the question with the force at his disposal, that order can be restored without some foreign assistance.

4. Should my communication to the rebels at Sowik and Khaboorah prove unavailing (as is all probability it will be) I purpose writing to Abothabee and Debai, and informing the Sheikhs of those places that there is no objection to their assisting Seyyed Thowayni in his difficulties, provided that after they have succeeded in punishing the Said and other rebels in Omân, they will return to their country in peace, leaving any dispute or questions of compensation &c. to be subsequently settled in an impartial manner by me as the Agent of the British Government.

&c

454.
(188)

5. In conclusion I beg to request you will have the goodness to cause that the necessary steps be taken to permit boats from Abothabee and Debai "in route" to Muscat (even though the same be full of armed men) to proceed to their voyage unmolested.

I have the honor to be, &c.
(Signed) W. M. Pengelley,
British Agent, Muscat.

True Copy,
(Signed) W. M. Pengelley
British Agent, Muscat.

True Copies
A Rivett Carnac
Acting Secretary

1465

(241)

Translation. C.

From Walter Pengelley Sahib "Wukeel" of the English Government at Muscat.

To (The Sheikhs of Abothabee Debai and Rasel Khymah.)

A. C. His Highness Seyyed Thoweynee has informed me he has written to you for Soldiers to assist him against the rebels in Oman. If you intend to send these soldiers, send them by sea, it will be more expeditious and less expensive.

You need not fear on account of the English ships (of war) for I have written to Captain Jones the "bolyo" at Bushire also to Nassoor Beshire the "Wukeel" of the English Government at Shargo about this business. But take care you do not behave badly on the sea, either by sea or land before you reach Sohar. And if you act contrary to this, the blame will be all on your (shoulders.) I inform you in the name of the English Government

Government that after you have finished the business relating to Seyyed Thoweynee, you must return to your Country in peace, and if there should be between you and between His Highness Seyyed Thoweynee any dispute or question, after you have returned to your Country write to me and I please God will see that justice is done you, but as I know that such will never occur between you and Seyyed Thoweynee my letter (remark) is unnecessary.

Muscat, 6th November 1861. (Signed) W. Mc. Pengelley, British Agent Muscat.

Copy of a letter No. 81 from the British Agent Muscat to Captain Felix Jones, Her Majesty's I. N. Political Resident Bushire.

Dated Muscat 6th November 1861.

Sir,

Being in receipt of replies to the communication I made to the rebels, referred

(202) 467.

referred to in the 4th paras. of my letter
No. 77 of 30th ultimo, I do myself the honor
of forwarding to your address true copies
of the same; from which you will doubtless
be able to form an opinion as to the
necessity of despatching a naval force
to the Batinah Coast for the purpose
either of watching operations, protecting
British interests, or assisting His Highness
Seyyed Thowynee as may be deemed
most expedient.

2. His Highness, also his son
Seyyed Saleim have returned to Muscat.
The latter is here purely on private business.
He assures me Sohar is safe, and his
troops to be depended upon. This I have
reason to believe is perfectly correct; yet
the impolicy of the present visit is obvious.

3. I avail myself of this
opportunity to transmit copy of letters
I have this day at the urgent solicitation
of His Highness, addressed to Sheikh
Zeid bin Khalifa of Abothabee, Sheikh
Hasir bin Mookloom of Debai and
Ibraheem

Ibraheem bin Sultan bin Suggur of Rasel
Khymah.

4. Being firmly of opinion it
would be highly injudicious that the forces
of these Chiefs should assemble at Muscat
at the outset of a Campaign, I have requested
them to make Sohar their point of
rendezvous, and to this arrangement
I am happy to add His Highness has
assented.

I have the honor to be &c.,
(Signed) W. M. Pengelley,
British Agent Muscat.

Forwarded for the information of
Government.

(Signed) W. M. Pengelley,
British Agent Muscat.

True Copies
A. Burnett Forbes
Acting Secretary

(294) 471.

N.° 8141. Resolution by the Hon.ble Board, dated the 5.th December 1861.

The Hon.ble the Governor in Council has received with much concern the very unsatisfactory intelligence from the Batinah coast which the present communications from the British Agent at Muskat contain. It is greatly to be regretted that His Highness the Sultan did not follow up with vigour his first successes at Soweik. considering alike the constitution of his own force, as described by Lieutenant Pengelley, and the character of his adversaries for want of faith, as evinced by their recent conduct, it was impolitic in His Highness to listen to proposals for an armistice at all, and still more so to place credit in the professions of the Sad that they would evacuate Soweik, instead of insisting upon their immediately evacuating it. Nor do the subsequent proceedings of Syud Thoweynee, who is reported to have left his troops at Burka at this critical juncture, and to have retired with his son Syud Salim to Muskat, a step the exceeding weakness of which has it is presumed been fully explained to His Highness, inspire His Excellency in Council with any confidence that measures of sufficient vigour will be adopted for the suppression of these feuds.

2. Lieutenant Pengelley does not take a correct view of his position as British Agent at Muskat. It was quite proper for him to afford his advice to His Highness the Sultan in these difficulties, but he was by no means justified in issuing his commands to the rebels "in the name of the British Government

Government", and accompanying those commands with threats which he had neither authority to hold out nor power to carry into execution, and which, as he himself seems to have anticipated, were in fact treated with contempt.

3. Again Lieutenant Pengelley was correct in writing to the Resident in the Persian Gulf to inform him of the state of affairs, and to suggest to him measures for the protection of British interests, but he was not correct in communicating immediately with the Sheikhs of Abootabee, Debaee, and Ras-ul-Khyma (the political relations with whom are under the Resident's charge), or in initiating military arrangements for the possible failure of which His Highness the Sultan notwithstanding his own subsequent assent, may attempt to make him responsible.

Lieutenant Pengelley's Letter to the Resident dated 6.th November 1861, N.o 1 para 2.

4. Lieutenant Pengelley should be informed that his first care should be to protect what are strictly British interests, for effecting which object the Resident will doubtless have supplied him with the means, and that he should also afford His Highness Syud Thoweynee advice and urge him to such judicious and energetic action as may be calculated to bring the present revolt to an end; but that he should in no manner pledge the British Government, or himself as its Agent, either directly or indirectly to assisting in measures of coercion. These must be left to the Sultan of Muskat himself, and the sooner His Highness is made aware that he must depend upon his own exertions, the sooner, perhaps will he be brought to display that vigour without which his affairs cannot be retrieved.

5. Lieutenant Pengelley will therefore take an opportunity of explaining to the Sultan that the British Government has no other object in maintaining an Agent at

(95) 473

at Muskat Shum to assist at all times a just administration with the best advice, and so to conduce to the welfare of that Chief's Dominions and to the security and progress of trade in general on their coasts - and further that if such dissensions as have now been reported are not shortly terminated this Government will withdraw its Agent from a position near a Ruler whose management of his dominions and conduct towards his neighbours do not appear to be based on intelligence or energy or even on good faith.

6. A copy of this Resolution should be forwarded to the Resident in the Persian Gulf for his information and guidance.

7. A copy of the correspondence should be forwarded to the Government of India, with reference to the letter from this office of the 11th November last No. 159.

True Copy

A Kinloch Forbes.

Acting Secretary to Govt

3.12
The Wahhabi invasion of Oman, 1865–1866

XXI.—(1) Differences between the Sultan of Maskat. (2) Amir of Nejd, 1864—1865.

69. Towards the close of 1864, the Chief of Rostack (whose family had been dispossessed of Sohar in 1849) displayed a hostile spirit towards the Sultan of Maskat and proposed to transfer his allegiance to the Wahabi Chief under certain conditions of tribute payment. Colonel Disbrowe reported* to Government on the 3rd December 1864, that the Sultan had engaged in an expedition against this Chief, but that it had accomplished little, owing to the interference of one of the Wahabi Amir's lieutenants.

* Letter No. 277, dated the 3rd December 1864.

70. In another letter† written on the same day Colonel Disbrowe submitted an application from His Highness Syud Thoweyni, for a supply of ammunition, etc., and while pointing out that both the Maskat and Wahabi States were on terms of amity with the British Government, he observed:—

† No. 279, dated the 3rd December 1864.

"Even when His Highness the Sultan of Maskat has been on unfriendly relations with Wahabi authorties, His Highness has always, during my service in the Persian Gulf, received the sympathies of the British Government through its representatives in the Gulf. Wahabi encroachments are essentially noxious and require discouragement".

71. Subsequently, the Sultan of Maskat addressed the Bombay Government confirming the intelligence which had already been communicated by Colonel Disbrowe, adding that he had written to the Wahabi Amir, and suggested that the differences which had arisen, in consequence of the proceedings of his Lieutenant Suderi, should be decided by the British Resident in the Persian Gulf.

72. Colonel Pelly being then on the Arab Coast was requested to report fully on the differences between the Sultan of Maskat and the Wahabi Chief, and to employ his good offices if mediation were of any use, but "to let the

Sultan clearly understand, that the British Government had no intention of interfering in the differences between the powers on the shores of the Persian Gulf, by aiding one party to coerce the other."

73. Colonel Pelly's enquiries* did not satisfy him that the Wahabi deputy was acting under instructions from his capital. He wrote :—

* Report to Government, dated 21st January 1865.

"It is more probable that the deputy saw a chance of interfering with Maskat, that he availed himself of this, and that when the matter came before the Amir, he watched events."

"Had the Sultan of Maskat consulted me before he acted, I would have advised him, firstly, to avoid, if possible, a struggle with the Wahabi power, and secondly, to postpone, using my name as an arbitrator until after I should communicate with the Wahabi Amir. His using my name is intended as a compliment, but in practice cannot but induce in the mind of the Wahabi Amir a presumption that my arbitrament may lean towards Maskat."

74. These views were concurred in by Government, and Colonel Pelly was requested† to avail himself of an opportunity of personally communicating with His Highness the Sultan on the subject. The Sultan was at the same time informed by Government of the instructions which had been communicated to Colonel Pelly, with a view to placing his relations with the Wahabis on a more friendly basis.

† Government letter No. 747, dated the 22nd March 1865.

XXII.—Visit of Colonel Pelly to Riadh, 1865.

75. On the 14th February 1865, Colonel Pelly announced to Government his intention of visiting the Amir of the Wahabis at his capital. Various reasons induced him to take this extraordinary step. He wrote :—

"I found that the name of the Wahabi Amir was always mentioned with a kind of respectful dread. The attitude of the Amir towards ourselves was considered hostile; or to use the words of Colonel Disbrowe, in his letter to your address, No. 277 of the 3rd December last, the sympathies of the British Government, through its representative in the Gulf, were with Maskat, while Wahabi encroachments were considered essentially noxious. A recent cause of ill-blood had been by our seizure of certain of the Wahabi craft. And when, after arrival in the Persian Gulf, I forwarded a friendly letter to the Amir, in view to an amicable interview, his reply was curtly repulsive, and couched in language which showed at once indignation and a sense of injustice at our line of policy.

"This was not a state of relations which could tend to the general peace and development of commerce in the regions of the Persian Gulf. And I therefore availed myself of a subsequent opportunity for again writing to the Amir in a polite spirit, giving him credit for the justice and sternness of his rule, and assuring him that he would always find me cordially willing to co-operate in maintaining the general peace and good order which he too seemed to have at heart.

"Sometime after the above occurrence, I learned from the proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, issued on the 24th of April 1864, that little seemed to be known of the interior of Arabia; that it was a desideratum to determine with scientific accuracy the geographical position of the Wahabi capital, and of some other points of interest; and that the Society were desirous of solving certain questions as to the identification of names of places, and as to the direction of the watershed.

"I confess, also, that when I found the Society recording that it was very difficult for 'Europeans' to enter Arabia on account of the 'extraordinary' jealousy of the population, and that to be known as a European traveller at any rate in the Wahabi country, that is to say in the central plateau of Arabia, would be exceedingly dangerous, possibly even fatal, I was unwilling that this should be supposed to be the case in regard to any Asiatic territory which might be adjacent to my jurisdiction, for it had been my habit to consider that an English Officer can go anywhere when his duty to the Government requires it.

"On the whole, it seemed advisable to land at Koweit, and thence visit the Amir at his capital, returning to the Persian Gulf by another route. Accordingly I am now on the march, and hope that I shall leave the Wahabi provinces on polite terms with the people, and with the prospect of more friendly relations with the Wahabi Government. It is possible, also, I may find an opportunity for a casual and friendly office towards smoothing the present differences between the Sultan of Maskat and the Wahabis."

76. Colonel Pelly appears to have successfully accomplished his journey to the Wahabi capital of Riadh. He returned to Bushire on the 25th March,

and informed Government by telegraph that his visit had been "satisfactorily concluded, and our relations are now quite friendly."

XXIII.—Differences between the Sultan of Maskat and Amir of Nejd, 1864-1865.

77. Colonel Pelly visited Maskat on his way to Bombay in April 1865. He elicited by his enquiries that the differences between the Maskat and Wahabi States had a tow-fold aspect :—first, the rebellion of the heredtary Chief of Rostack, who had thrown off his allegiance to Maskat, and declared fealty to the Wahabi Amir; secondly, and principally a demand on the part of the Wahabi Amir for an increased rate of annual tribute from the Sultan, combined with a threat of invasion in case of non-compliance.

78. The Sultan of Maskat expressed his willingness to abide by any arrangement which Colonel Pelly might suggest. There was reason to fear that the quarrel had gone too far to render mediation of any effect, but it was clearly the only remedy which could be attempted. Colonel Pelly accordingly wrote to the Chief of Rostack, inviting him to Maskat under a guarantee of safe-conduct, with a view to an amicable discussion of differences. He also wrote to the Wahabi Amir, stating his readiness to afford good offices, and enclosed a letter from the Sultan of Maskat, in which the latter declared himself prepared to abide by whatever settlement the Resident might make.

79. The Chief of Rostack replied that the offer of mediation had come too late, he being already irretrievably commited to the Wahabis. No reply could be expected from the Wahabi Amir for some time, and it was altogether questionable whether he would assent to any amicable arrangement "When I was at his capital" wrote Colonel Pelly "he spoke with contemptuous fierceness of the Sultan of Maskat, declaring that he was a drowning man, and that he the Amir would bring him to obedience by force."

80. If good offices failed it appeared to Colonel Pelly that a practical question would have to be met, *viz.*, "supposing Maskat and the Wahabi Power to go to war, what attitude would Government wish to assume thereto?" To this he answered that "in the abstract the true policy of Government in relation to all disputes among tribes in these regions appeared to be to let those tribes fight it out on shore, and for Government to limit itself to keeping the peace at sea;" but there were certain circumstances in regard to Maskat which Colonel Pelly thought it necessary to present for consideration :—

"Firstly, the second Article of the Maskat Treaty provides that, "the friend of that Sirkar is the friend of this, and the friend of this Sirkar is to be the friend of that Sirkar, and in the same way the enemy of this is to be the enemy of that.

"Secondly, only three or four years ago Government imposed on itself the task of arbitrating the internal dissentions of the Maskat State, and by their arbitrament divided that State into two separate Sultanates, thereby essentially weakening it, as well by land as by sea.

"Thirdly, the Maskat State lying wholly on the sea-board, seems to be a description of State which suits our policy.

"Fourthly, Government have increasing telegraphic interests in Maskat territory; and if the Maskat Sultanate fell that portion of these territories in which those interests lie would become subject to Persian interference.

"If Government should wish to interfere they could do so, either by blockading the Wahabi ports or by remonstrance, whether to the Ottoman Government or direct to the Wahabi Amir.

"If Government should decide on remaining neutral, the question would arise as to whether any objection should be offered to the Sultan of Maskat disturbing the peace of the Persian Gulf by using whatever Naval means he may be able to collect for the purpose of blockading the Wahabi Ports? This is a question which would effect my own duty as Resident in the Persian Gulf. But loth as I should be to see the peace of the Gulf disturbed by a Naval armament of an exterior Power, I cannot but admit that, under all the circumstances of the case, the Sultan of Maskat would, in my opinion, be justified, as a Maritime State, in retaliating an invasion of his land frontier, by a blockade of the enemy's coast line."

21

81. In the views thus expressed by Colonel Pelly as to the course which our Treaty obligations and sound policy indicated, the Bombay Government generally concurred, but it seemed premature to decide on any definite course of action until the British had heard what the Wahabi Amir had to say. Meanwhile the officer in charge of the Residency in the Persian Gulf (Colonel Pelly having proceeded to Europe) and the Political Agent at Maskat, were informed that it was exceedingly desirable that these differences should be adjusted by their good offices without hostilities commencing between Maskat and the Wahabi Amir.

Government letter No. 1360, dated the 3rd June 1865.

82. These proceedings having been reported to the Government of India, Mr. Secretary Muir replied on the 21st June 1865, that the Viceroy in Council "concurred in the views and approved the action of the Bombay Government."

XXIV.—Rebellion of two Oman tribes under leadership of a Wahabi officer. (2) Outrages on British subjects at Sur, 1865.

83. Shortly afterwards the Political Agent at Maskat brought to notice that a Wahabi Agent had arrived at that place with demands for the payment of three or four times the customary annual contribution, and that on his recommendation, His Highness Syud Thoweyni had sent a messenger with a letter to the Wahabi Amir, informing him that he had paid the usual annual contribution, but as regards additional demands he awaited the Amir's reply to Colonel Pelly's communication offering to mediate. and to the letter enclosed from himself (the Sultan).

Assistant Resident, Bushire, No. 34, dated 23rd July 1865.
Political Agent, Maskat, No. 153, dated the 4th August 1865.

84. This was followed by a letter from the Political Agent, dated the 22nd August, reporting that the Beni-bu-ali and Jenubah tribes had, under the leadership of Abdul Aziz Wahabi, invested the castle of Sur, and on the refusal of the garrison to surrender laid siege to it. Resistance was successfully offered by the Maskat troops for two days, but on the night of the third day the besiegers succeeded in undermining the walls of the bazar adjoining the castle, and effected an entry, when the entire wealth of the place, the greater part of which belonged to British Indian subjects, fell into their hands. During the assault one British subject was killed, whose remains were denied the rites of burial, and another was wounded. The castle subsequently surrendered. After suffering much hardship and indignity, and being stript of nearly all their clothing, the British Indian subjects were permitted to leave Sur and proceed to Maskat. They represented their losses to the Political Agent at 27,000 dollars.

85. On receiving intelligence of these occurrences the Political Agent addressed the Sultan of Maskat, exhorting him to take "active and determined measures, tempered with clemency in its place and season," to bring the rebels to submission. He at the same time addressed the Wahabi Amir, and also his deputy Sudeyri at Brymi, protesting in the name of the British Government at the proceedings of their subordinate Abdul Aziz at Sur.

86. In forwarding to the Government of India a copy of the correspondence relating to these events, His Excellency the Governor in accordance with the request of the Governor-General in Council (previously* communicated) proceeded to record his views on the attitude proper to be observed by the British Government in the position of affairs in Oman.

* Letter from Mr. Secretary Muir, No. 809, dated the 20th September 1865.

87. After reviewing briefly the events connected with the rise of the Wahabi power, and its temporary subversion by Ibrahim Pasha, His Excellency wrote:—

"There can be no doubt that the Wahabis have of late shown a considerable revival of their former activity, both as an aggressive temporal power in the interior of Arabia, and as leaders of fanatical revival in India."

Minute by His Excellency the Governor, concurred in by the Honorable Board, dated the 9th October 1865.

22

"There seems much ground for believing that the great increase, which has taken place during the last ten years, in the slave trade between East Africa and Arabia, is due to a new direction having been given to the naval enterprise of the tribes on the sea coast which were formerly most imbued with Wahabi fanaticism and most active in piracy.

"The visits of Mr. Palgrave and Colonel Pelly to the Wahabi capital have thrown great light upon the resources of this power, and the information recorded by these travellers shows very clearly that the Wahabis have of late years been recovering from the effects of the chastisement formerly inflicted on them, and that they are likely to become exceedingly troublesome to all in contact with them, who will not submit to their religious domination.

"A part from any internal impulse given by a revived spirit of religious fanaticism there are several obvious causes of the late development of Wahabi aggressive power in Arabia.

"Much is of course due to the natural effects of so many years of comparative rest in repairing their exhausted resources; something also no doubt to the disappearance of the generation which had experienced the power of the Egyptian Pasha, the late Imam of Maskat, and of British Naval and Military expeditionary forces.

"More however is probably owing to the sensible decay of vigour in the ruler of Maskat and to the comparative rarity of any visit from our vessels of war to the old pirate coast of the Persian Gulf.

"But whatever the cause, there can be no doubt of the evil effects of this revival of Wahabi power, and it is clear that these effects cannot be confined to the Continent of Arabia. We have had more than one warning symptom during the past year or two of a possible revival of piracy on our own Indian Coasts. There is every year increased activity in the slave trade carried on between East Africa and Arabia, chiefly by vessels belonging to the Wahabi pirate ports, and the aggressions of the Wahabis by land on the territories of the Imam of Maskat, threaten seriously to injure a power which for several generations past has been the only representative of civilization and order in Eastern Arabia.

"I do not think that this is a state of things in which the British Government in India should be entirely passive. Our interest in the matter is not precisely the same as in 1821, when the pirates from the Wahabi coast threatened serious injury to the general trade of Bombay; but we have Treaty ties with the Imam of Maskat, and there can be no doubt that any considerable increase of Wahabi influence would lead to, at least, an attempt to revive piracy, and seriously impede the rapidly increasing commerce of the Persian Gulf. It might also at any time interfere with our Telegraphic communication with Europe.

"The important question remains what it behoves the British Government to do under these circumstances?

"It seems quite clear that there is little chance of the Amir paying the slightest attention either to such friendly advice as Colonel Pelly gave him, or to the temperate remonstrances of Colonel Disbrowe.

"I would not for the present advise any renewal of an attempt on the part of our Political Agents to open a diplomatic correspondence with the Amir of the Wahabis. He is from his ignorance of our power not likely to pay the slightest attention to our wishes or remonstrances, and for the present any attempt to open further communication with him is only likely to embroil us further.

"I would instruct Colonel Disbrowe to adopt a somewhat different tone to His Highness the Imam of Maskat; to point out to His Highness clearly, but in temperate and friendly language, that the aggressions of the Wahabis are not likely to be checked by tame acquiescence, or by a constantly increasing addition of the tribute His Highness pays to them, that the Government of India will learn with regret, and surprise that its subjects have been murdered and plundered in a large town under His Highness' flag without any effectual attempt on His Highness' part to punish his own rebellious subjects, or to expel hostile invaders.

"I would point out to His Highness that the occasion is one which imperatively calls upon him to imitate the example of his illustrious father, to set his finances in order, to conciliate and revive the spirit of his feudatory tribes, to reorganize his military and naval forces, and to repel by force, if negotiation fail, the insolent aggressions of his Wahabi neighbours.

"I would not by any means lead him to lean on our aid in accomplishing these objects, but I would assure him of our intention scrupulously to fulfil our Treaty obligations, and of our desire to give him every reasonable support, not only moral but material, in any well-directed efforts he may make to re-establish his authority.

"There can be no doubt that His Highness' power, if properly exerted, is ample to effect all that is required. I would aid him with munitions, and, if absolutely necessary, with assistance in money, and with the presence of such ships of Her Majesty's naval forces in these Seas as the Commander-in-Chief may think best calculated to be of use in aiding the Imam to re-establish His Highness' authority in Sur or any other place on the seaboard, of which his rebellious subjects or the Wahabi enemy may have deprived him.

"Colonel Pelly may be expected to return from his leave by the in-coming Mail, and I would propose to send him to Maskat in the first instance, before he proceeds to Bushire, with such instructions as the Governor General may approve.

"With this view these proceedings should be at once reported to the Governor General, and early instructions should be solicited."

Letter form the Officiating Under Secretary, Foreign Department, No. 940, dated the 8th November 1865.

88. In reply to the letter from the Bombay Government, submitting the foregoing Minute, the Government of India communicated on the 8th November 1865 the following telegraphic instructions from Sir Charles Wood :—"A telegram has been sent to the Senior Naval Officer at Bombay to comply with any request of yours. It may be advisable to beg the Senior Officer at Bombay to proceed to the Coast of Arabia, and in concert with the British Resident to take such measures instrumental they may think likely to promote an arrangement between the Wahabi Chief and the Imaum. He is not, however, to undertake anything on land." In communicating these instructions, the Government of India desired that Colonel Pelly should impress on the Sultan of Maskat the necessity of vigorous action on his own part, and discourage any hope that the British Government would fight his battles for him.

XXV.—British Operations against the Wahabis, 1865—1866.

89. Colonel Pelly having meanwhile returned from Europe, he was furnished with the instructions received from the Government of India on the 14th November 1865 (the date of their receipt) and proceeded in the Steamer *Berenice* to the Persian Gulf, for the purpose of enquiring into the actual position of affairs in Oman so as better to enable him to act on the arrival of a man-of-war at Maskat. On the 28th November he met the Sultan at Barka, and found that he was fully alive to the necessity of vindicating his authority at Sur, and taking measures for the defence of this inland frontier, but that he was ill-prepared to do so from the weakness of his material resources. His great immediate want was money. Colonel Pelly strongly recommended that a loan of two lacs, at 5 per cent., should be granted to the Sultan, for which His Highness had offered the customs of the port of Gwadur as security. He also recommended that two 18-pounder guns with ammunition should be supplied to aid the Sultan in his defensive operations. The Government of India, to whom these recommendations were submitted, approved the grant of the guns and ammunition, but observed that no sufficient reason had been adduced for the loan of the two lacs.

Mr. Secretary Moir's letter No. 44, dated the 17th January 1866.

90. Meanwhile Amir Feysal had died (1865) and was succeeded by his son Abdullah. This news however reached our Political Officers in the Gulf in January 1866.

91. Before Colonel Pelly's arrival at Maskat the officer in charge of the Residency in the Persian Gulf, forwarded a communication purporting from the Wahabi Amir Feysal in reply to the representions which had been made to him regarding the mal-treatment of British subjects at Sur. The Amir while stating that he had ordered the release of the British subjects who had been taken prisoners by his lieutenant in the attack on Sur, and the restoration of their plundered property, was silent about making any reparation for the injury already done, and in regard to compensation for the man who had been killed on the occasion.

92. The Amir defended the proceedings of his lieutenant on the ground that there existed between the Wahabi Power and the British Government an Agreement originally effected in the time of the late Saud, and again ratified in the time of the present Ruler.

93. On this point the Assistant Resident at Bushire was requested by telegraph, to state whether there was any ground for the assertion of the Wahabi Chief—that any such specific or formal engagement existed between him and the British Government.

Bombay Government letter No. 3119, dated the 21st December 1865.

94. Colonel Pelly was at the same time requested to enquire and report on the extent of mischief committed at Sur, and whether anything might reasonably be demanded on this account from the Wahabi Chief.

Bombay Government letter No. 197, dated the 21st December 1865.

95. These proceedings were duly reported to the Government of India, and the Foreign Department at Calcutta was subsequently informed by telegraph, that no trace of any such Treaty as that mentioned by the Wahabi Chief could be found on the records of the Bombay Government or of the Bushire Residency. In reply, the Government of India after alluding to this fact, which a search in their own records had helped to confirm, observed :—

Letter form Mr. Secretary Muir, No. 66, dated the 24th January 1866.

"It will be advisable for the Bombay Government to inform the Wahabi Amir that the British Government is not aware of the existence of any formal agreement between itself and the Amir; but that if any such document does exist, a copy of it, no doubt, must be in the Amir's possession, and the Amir will do well to produce it for verification.

"The Amir should be further given to understand that the Imaum of Maskat is our friend and ally, and the British Government while hoping for a happy settlement of any differences which there may now be between the Imaum and the Amir, cannot regard any encroachment on the Imaum's territory without grave concern.

"His Excellency in Council considers that it would be inexpedient to press the Wahabi Amir for compensation for any loss which British subjects may have incurred during the late hostilities."

96. Before these instructions reached Colonel Pelly's hands, events in the Persian Gulf rapidly assumed a momentous aspect arising from the determination of the Maskat Government to proceed to open hostilities with the Wahabis.

97. On the 21st December, Colonel Pelly re-visited the Sultan of Maskat and communicated to His Highness the offer of Government to aid him in guns and ammunition. He had entered on preparations for blockading the Wahabi ports of Khatif and Ojair, having received solemn assurances from the Bahrein authorities that they would co-operate with him. It was arranged that Syud Turki, who had recently given unequivocal proofs of fidelity and attachment to his brother the Sultan's cause, should proceed with the Maskat fleet to Bahrein in view to carry out the contemplated blockade.

98. Colonel Pelly being desirous of examining the state of affairs on the Arab Coast proceeded to Bahrein with the Sultan's ships, and *en route* communicated with the Chiefs of the Pirate Coast, reminding them of the aggressive policy of the Wahabis, and stating that the English Government would not object to their aiding the Sultan by land. During this time the Sultan was engaged in collecting his tribes, and equipping them for an advance towards Beraymi, a strategic point of great importance—threatening the Maskat territories and the Pirate Coast.

Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly's letter to Government, No. 1, dated the 5th January 1866.

99. The Wahabis were not indifferent to these warlike preparations. They had a short time before moved a detachment upon the port of Saham, only a few hours distance from Sohar itself, and driven the Bunnya residents into the sea, one of whom perished by drowning. "It is remarkable" wrote Colonel Pelly "that at the very time this raid had taken place the Sultan was under the impression that the Wahabi leader was concealing himself. One noticeable feature of these inroads is that those among the invaders who are *bonâ fide* Wahabis of Nejd seem to be comparatively few. They are rather the leaders of frontier tribes on the borders of Oman itself."

Sir C. Wood's Telegram to Bombay Government of 28th October 1865.

100. Commodore Montresor concentrated his Squadron at Bombay early in December 1865, in persuance of instructions from the Lords of the Admiralty "that he should comply with any requisition he might receive from the Governor General." On the 22nd December, H. M's. S. *Highflyer* commanded by Captain Pasley having embarked the guns intended for the Sultan of Maskat

sailed for the Persian Gulf, visiting Maskat and Sohar *en route*, and delivering the guns and ammunition to one of the Sultan's ships at the latter port. On the 3rd January, the *Highflyer* called at Elphinstone inlet and found that Colonel Pelly had left for Sohar to which place Captain Pasley accordingly returned. At his first interview with Colonel Pelly he requested him to state in writing what were his views in regard to the Maskat and Wahabi disturbances. Colonel Pelly replied:—

Despatch from Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly, with accompaniments, No. 7, dated the 12th February 1866.

"I understand that Her Majesty's Government will not do anything by land to aid the Sultan of Maskat, but that they are prepared to aid him on the seaboard by the presence of a man-of-war.

"The only points where the Wahabis can be touched from seaward are their ports of Ojair and Khatif with the intermediate Island Fortification of Demaum, commanding the entrance to Khatif, and so far as my unprofessional eye can see the only method by which a ship of war can aid the Sultan in his present crisis is by blockading the Wahabi ports until the Wahabi government comes to terms.

"Complicated with the Wahabi invasion is the butchery of one British Indian subject, and the plunder of ten or more others at the port of Sur, on the Maskat coast, by the Wahabi troops. If you blockade, the arrangements of this matter might be included in the general settlement; if you do not blockade, it would be for you to give to this matter such consideration as you may deem fit, and may be enabled to, under the orders* you have received from the Commodore.

* The orders furnished to Captain Pasley by the Commodore enjoined him to assist the Resident at Maskat, *should he require in writing*, even so far as to use coercive means, in aid of our ally the Imam, but he was clearly to understand that he was not to undertake any thing on land.

"In either case I shall be happy to hand to you a letter calling on the Wahabi government to apologize and make adequate reparation for that insult.

"The letter would require seven days for its transmission to the Wahabi capital from the date of its delivery to the Wahabi authorities at Khatif, three days more might be granted for the consideration of the letter by the Wahabi government, and seven days more for the return courier, in all seventeen days before commencing operations.

"If you determine to blockade, it would be necessary for me to give the usual warning. It will probably be obvious to you that it would not be advisable for the English Government to begin any operations which it might not be convenient to carry to a conclusion, to act otherwise would be to confirm the impression already so prevalent of our own absence of Naval power, and would be to leave our ally the Sultan more than ever liable to Wahabi aggression."

101. Captain Pasley rejoined:—

"I perfectly agree with you that it would be injudicious to commence any hostile operations wich it might not be convenient for the Government to carry out, and as the *Highflyer's* time is limited in the Persian Gulf, and as I have no reason to suppose any other vessel of war is coming to take my place, I cannot recommend the establishment of a blockade which would not be enforced after the departure of the *Highflyer*.

With regard to the injuries inflicted on British subjects by the Wahabis at Sur, I shall be very happy to convey your letter, demanding an apology and reparation for that insult to the Sheikh of Khatif, for conveyance to the Wahabi Chief, and as the answer will be seventeen days returning to Khatif, I propose to visit the different ports on the Pirate Coast, returning to Khatif on the 27th or 28th instant, when I hope to hear from you.

"Should the answer from the Wahabi Chief be unfavorable, I shall be happy to assist you in confiscating the shipping in the port of Khatif, or by destroying his ports or otherwise as you may direct."

102. In accordance with Captain Pasley's views, Colonel Pelly handed him on the 6th January, a letter to the address of the Wahabi Chief, with one to the Governor of Khatif, and placed at his disposal the services of "the Native Agent for the Arabian Coast," whom Colonel Pelly described "as the best man for this work in Gulf."

103. The following is a translation of the letter addressed to the Wahabi Chief:—

"Your Highness has invaded the territories of Maskat, an independent State, in alliance with the British Government. About nine months ago the British Government permitted me to use my good offices as mediator between you and the Sultan of Maskat. I addressed a polite letter to you on this subject, your Highness did not acknowledge that letter, on the contrary your troops have since butchered one British Indian subject, and plundered ten others of all they possessed.

26

"These subjects were imprisoned, deprived of food and water, and were ordered to pay a ransom in 100 dollars each. These British Indian subjects were not even allowed to dispose of their murdered companion's corpse. These British Indian subjects thus killed or plundered were peacefully residing in the port of Sur, in the dominions of His Highness the Sultan of Maskat.

"I have now to request that your Highness first send to me on board H. M's. S. *Highflyer* lying between Demaum and Bahrein, a full and written apology for the wanton outrages on the part of your dependents.

"2ndly. That the messenger who brings that apology shall bring with him also the sum of 27,700 dollars being the amount ascertained to have been plundered from the said British Indian subjects."

"3rdly. That your Highness give at the same time solemn written assurances that no similar outrages and butchery shall in future take place."

"This letter will be handed to your Highness's Governor of Khatif, who will be requested to pass a receipt for the same, and seventeen days will be allowed for the letter to reach your Highness, and for your Highness to return a reply.

"If at the expiration of seventeen days the required satisfaction is not given by your Highness, the British ships of war will destroy the forts on your seaboard, and confiscate your Highness's craft there lying.

"Only this moment it has come to my knowledge that your Highness's troops have attacked the fort of Shaim in the Muskat territories, and driven the British Indian subjects there residing into the sea. One of these has perished in the surf, the others have come on board to complain."

104. The *Highflyer* left Sohar on the same day and anchored in the outer harbour of Bahrein on the 13th January, to enable the Native Agent to visit Khatif and deliver the letter for the Amir of the Wahabis. This duty accomplished, the *Highflyer* sailed on the 13th to Abu-Thabe, and then cruised along the Pirate Coast, calling at the principal ports in her course. On arrival at Ajman, Captain Pasley in compliance with a suggestion communicated to him by the Resident before he left Sohar, proceeded to destroy a Wahabi tower which dominated that part of the coast. This operation was judiciously carried out by Captain Pasley without any loss of life to the garrison. On the 23rd January, the *Highflyer* anchored at Elphinstone inlet, which Colonel Pelly had named as a rendezvous. A conference was held on the 25th by the Resident and Captain Pasley, when it was explained by Colonel Pelly that he was unable to accompany the *Highflyer* in the Residency steamer to Khatif, as the state of affairs at Bereymi, Bunder Abbas and Sur, required his presence near the Sultan. He added a request that Captain Pasley would, if practicable, destroy two Wahabi war-buggalows which were said to be in the creeks near Khatif.

105. The *Highflyer* left Elphinstone inlet on the 28th January, and Captain Pasley's subsequent proceedings will be best described in his own words:—

"I arrived off Khatif on the 30th, and on the Native Agent's return from the town, he told me there was no answer from the Chief of the Wahabis; that the Sheikh (or Governor of Khatif) said he had no money for me, and requested me to wait twelve days, and he would be sent to Head-Quarters for an answer.

"On the 2nd, I sent the boats armed to Khatif, in charge of Lieutenant Fellowes, with orders to bring out all the Wahabi Dhows that might be in the harbour, and to destroy the two war-buggalows and a small fort called Burj Bullif which commands the boat channel to Khatif, which service he accomplished satisfactorily, but there being only one Wahabi Dhow in the harbour, and she not being worth removing, she was destroyed.

"On the 3rd February, I sent the boats in charge of Lieutenant Long, with orders to destroy, if possible, the fort of Demaum which is said to command the boat channel to Khatif, it being a little past high water, he was unable to get the boom boats near enough to be of use; he, therefore, took the cutters, with as many men as they could hold from the *Launch* and *Pinnace*, and materials for blowing up the tower: he, however, could not get within 200 yards of the beach, when he waded on shore and succeeded in effecting an entrance to the tower, but finding the garrison much stronger than he anticipated, (the Native Agent having told me twelve men) and being unable to gain the inner wall, he was obliged to retreat with, I regret to say, the loss of three men killed, and two officers, and three men wounded. I enclose a copy of Lieutenant Long's report.

27

"On the 4th, I sent the boats in charge of Lieutenant Long to shell the fort of Demaum at high-water, and, if possible, breach the wall, but the water was so shallow he was unable to approach near enough to do so, he, however, must have done considerable damage to the interior of the fort and its defenders."

106. The *Highflyer* rejoined the Resident at Maskat on the 9th February, and on receiving Captain Pasley's report of the operations before Demaum, it appeared to Colonel Pelly more than ever necessary that a prompt and severe example should be made of those Arabs (of the Jenebah tribe) who were implicated with the Wahabis in the plunder and murder of our subjects at Sur. There were other reasons too which called for the punishment of the Jenebah. They had long been notorious among our Naval Officers as the most cruel and unscrupulous slavers and pirates. They were among the Arab slave-dealers who had conspired in 1861 to assassinate the British Agent at Zanzibar for his anti-slavery proceedings. It was also believed that they were concerned in the murder of three seamen of H. M's. S. *Wasp* who had disappeared in one of their craft a few months before. The Sultan of Maskat was assured of their criminality and had himself proceeded to Sur five or six months previously with the intention of punishing them, but he was suddenly obliged to return to Maskat owing to the detection of a conspiracy to dethrone him. Colonel Pelly had also in the preceding month sent the *Berenice* to Sur with a letter addressed to the heads of the Jenebah tribe, demanding from them the payment of 27,000 dollars as compensation for the property plundered by them from British subjects, and warning them that measures would be taken to enforce the demand if not speedily complied with. Their reply, however, was "that on a former occasion when Lieutenant Pengelly threatened a tribe on the Coast nothing was done, and that they were quite sure the Resident would not come now."

Letter to Government, No. 9, dated the 12th February 1866.

Matters were in this position wrote Colonel Pelly.

"When *Highflyer* arrived at Maskat on the 9th instant with a report of her repulse at Demaum, and then it seemed to me more than ever necessary to give a prompt and severe example with *Highflyer*. Accordingly I started at once with "Berenice" taking the Maskat Wazir with me, and on arrival at Sur sent the appended letter* to the tribe.

*You have paid no attention to my previous letter to you, nor have you satisfied the just demands therein made. I now warn you forthwith to remove all non-combatants from any buildings, whether town, village or what not in the neighbourhood of your fort and shipping, as it is my intention to attack you at noon, six hours from this time.

"*Highflyer* joined me on the morning of the 11th, and her fire was to open at noon; at 11 A.M. the Chiefs came aboard to me to ask for delay till the spring when their craft from Jeddah would return. At noon Captain Pasley fired a gun every half hour, thus giving a further caution to all non-combatants round the forts and shipping to clear out, and it was arranged with a neighbouring Chief that he might shelter these.

"At 1 P.M. Captain Pasley opened fire on the forts, utterly ruining them.

"At day break in the morning of the 12th *Highflyer's* boats went up the Sur creek in charge of Lieutenant Long and destroyed or confiscated every Suri craft; burning also a large quantity of ship-timber. Some of the tribe showed in the distance, but they were completely awed by the fire.

"I beg to append Captain Pasley's report of proceedings, in original, and beg to draw the attention of Government to the complete and skilful manner in which Captain Pasley and the officers and men under his command have inflicted this severe punishment on the Suri Jenebah tribe in their own creek and nest. This tribe number some six thousand fighting men, reputed the bravest and most cruel of littoral Arabs.

"Owing to a shift of wind during the operations, a small part of the temporary huts of the town caught fire, but this accident was wholly unavoidable, and no great damage is done to the Town.

"All non-combatants had cleared out before the attack."

107. The *Highflyer* returned to Bombay on the 18th February, bringing with her Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly's despatches on which His Excellency the Governor recorded the following Minute†:—

†Minute by His Excellency the Governor, concurred in by the Honourable Board, dated the 21th February 1866.

"I think the acknowledgments of Government are due to Captain Pasley and the officers and men of the *Highflyer*, for the energy and ability with which all these operations were carried out."

28

"These operations appear, with one partial exception, to have been most successful, and have, moreover, been executed with a care for the lives and property of non-combatants, which reflect great credit on Captain Pasley and all employed.

"While lamenting the loss of the brave men who were killed at Demaum, I would express our sincere admiration of the gallantry displayed by Lieutenant Long and the whole party engaged, and particularly of those who are named by their Commanding Officer, as worthy of special mention.

"Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly is of opinion that it will be necessary to return to Demaum with the means of battering it from a raft.

"But before making any fresh attempt of the kind it will be well to ascertain from the Resident what has been the effect of the operations already carried out? It appears that after the expiration of the term fixed by Colonel Pelly in his demand on the Wahabis for satisfaction, several Wahabi war-buggalows and the tower of Burj Bullif, commanding one entrance to the harbour of Khatiff, were destroyed, and the fort of Demaum itself was plied with shot, shell and rockets to an extent which must have made a considerable impression on the garrison, and probably removed any notion they may have entertained as to their power to resist any attack which might be made on it with an adequate force. It will be well to ascertain the total effect of all these operations before undertaking any thing further against the fort of Demaum which seems in itself to be of little importance.

"I would propose, therefore, to ask the Commodore to visit Maskat before the season for active operations in the Gulf draws to a close, taking with him any part of his squadron which can be spared from other service, and that he should confer with Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly, who will, by that time, have ascertained the general effect on the Wahabis and the littoral Arabs, of the whole series of operations, including those which may have been undertaken by His Highness the Imam by land. Should it appear that sufficient has been done for this season, no further operations against Khatif will be necessary, if otherwise, the Commodore will be in a position to decide what may be possible and necessary to secure, at least for the current season, the peace of the Maritime tribes of the Gulf, and the safety of the British subjects residing amongst them.

"Since Colonel Pelly wrote, he will have received the instructions of the Governor General in Council as contained in Mr. Secretary Muir's letter of the 24th January last, No. 66, which express the opinion of the Viceroy that it would be inexpedient to press the Wahabi Amir for compensation for any loss which British subjects may have incurred during the late hostilities between the Wahabis and the subjects of Maskat. Moreover, the damage inflicted on the Wahabis and Surees by the *Highflyer* in destroying their towers and war-buggalows will apparently at least equal the value of what our subjects were supposed to have lost.

"I would submit these remarks with Colonel Pell'y despatches to the Governor General in Council, and inform His Excellency that we propose requesting the Commodore to sail as soon as he considers expedient, and that we hold at his disposal, if he thinks they can be useful, the gun-boats or materials for a raft or any other munitions which the Dockyard may afford, and which he may think necessary for the use of our squadron, or useful to our allies in further operations on the Arabian Coast. The Commodore's instructions from the Admiralty preclude his undertaking any hostile operations except under a written intimation of the Governor General's wishes.

"I do not, however, anticipate that it will be found possible or necessary to undertake further operations on the Pirate Coast this season.

"It may be well to note as our reason for not asking the Commodore to await at Bombay the reply of the Governor-General in Council, that the summer is I believe the time of Pearl-fishing, when the evil-disposed among the littoral Arabs are most apt to be troublesome, but our men-of-war cannot, without the most urgent necessity, undertake active operations in the Gulf at that season, and, therefore, if it should appear to be absolutely necessary to do anything for the protection of British subjects or property, before the warm weather sets in, there is no time to be lost.

"At Mussendom the Commodore will be able to learn the wishes of the Governor General in Council by telegram."

108. In a letter written to Government by Commodore Hillyar on receiving Captain Pasley's report of the proceedings of the *Highflyer* in the Gulf, he remarked on the apparent want of consideration shewn by the Resident in not proceeding himself to aid in a service which called for local knowledge and experience such as a Native Agent could not be well expected to supply. On this point the Governor in Council observed in reply:—

Letter from Commodore Hillyar, with accompaniments, dated the 20th February 1866.

"Colonel Pelly was alone, with an European Political Officer or Assistant, and the necessity for his remaining to urge the Maskat authorities to efficient action had no doubt prevented him from going up the Gulf with the *Highflyer*. In deputing his Native Agent

be sent the only man at his disposal, who could be of any use, and he must have put himself to much inconvenience in dispensing with the Native Agent's attendance on himself at that particular moment."

109. These proceedings appeared to the Bombay Government to illustrate very forcibly a necessity which was not felt while the Indian Navy existed, and occasion was taken to submit to the Governor General in Council an expression of their views as to the best means of supplying this want by providing a class of officers possessing local experience to aid Her Majesty's Naval Forces when employed in the Persian Gulf, and other similar regions.

110. While these proceedings were under consideration a telegram, dated Mussendom, the 21st February, was received from Colonel Pelly, announcing the death of His Highness Syud Thoweyni. After the *Highflyer's* departure from the Gulf, Colonel Pelly remained at Mussendom in hourly expectation of intelligence that the Sultan had taken Bereymi when a boat arrived from Maskat with letters from the local Agent, and from Syud Saulem, the eldest son of the Sultan, informing him that Syud Thoweyni was dead, that Syud Saulem had succeeded, and that the latter desired to conduct his government under the Resident's counsel, and requested his presence at Maskat.

Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly's report to Government, No. 17, dated the 14th March 1866, with accompaniments.

XXVI.—The Amir of Nejd comes to terms, 1866.

111. The murder of Syud Thoweyni in February 1866, frustrated the operations projected by him for the capture of Beraymi. On the other hand on Amir Feysal's death about October 1865, his successor Abdullah was anxious to make peace with the British. The spring of action of this move was probably his fear of his brother Saud's intrigues against his power. So we find him sending making offers of peace to the British Resident early in 1866. On 20th February the Resident telegraphed from Mussendom as follows:—

"I have just received the following letter dated 28th ultimo from the Wahabis Amir *begins* Your wish to mediate between us and the Ruler of Maskat, this mediation is approved by us, but if the arrangement come to us is not acted upon, the penalty should be exacted from the party not abiding by it. Reply what your decision may be, an agent will follow to make arrangements *ends*.

"Another letter from the Wahabi Amir in reply to my demands states that he desires a consultation and will send an agent; that the Genebah tribe are guilty in regard to our subjects at Sohar but that it is incumbent on him, the Amir, to try and recover the money".

112. Soon after the Amir dispatched an envoy to Bushire with definite proposals of peace. Measures were taken for the protection of British interests at Maskat during the confusion that ensued there after the late Sultan's murder.

113. Colonel Pelly arrived at Bushire on the 21st April, and had an interview with the Wahabi Envoy, whose assurances and wishes appeared to be in all respects satisfactory. He gave Colonel Pelly the following written declaration:—

Political A, June 1866, Nos. 62 and 63.

"I Mahomed bin Abdullah bin Maneh am certain on the following points:—

"I am authorized by Imam Abdullah bin Fysal to request the Sahib, the Resident in the Persian Gulf, to become the medium of friendship between Imam Abdullah bin Fysal and the British Government.

"*Secondly*.—I assure the Resident in the Persian Gulf on the part of Imam Abdullah bin Fysal that he will not oppose or injure British subjects residing in territories under the authority of Abdullah bin Fysal and,

"*Thirdly*.—I assure the Resident in the Persian Gulf, on the part of Imam Abdullah bin Fysal, that he will not injure or attack the territories of the Arab tribes in alliance with the British Government, especially of the Kingdom of Maskat further than in receiving the Zukat that has been customary of old.

"Written by my hand at Bushire on Saturday the 5th day of Zilhajjeh 1282—21st day of April 1866."

114. The terms of this declaration were telegraphed to the Bombay Government by Colonel Pelly for approval, and on being communicated to the Foreign Office at Simla, the Government of India replied that they "agreed to Colonel Pelly coming to a friendly arrangement with the Wahabi Representative, provided that any payment from the Maskat Government shall be as arranged between that Government and the Wahabi, and not guaranteed by the British Government. "Colonel Pelly" it was added "can give his good offices in arranging the details of an agreement between the two parties subject to the above condition, but no Treaty between the British Government and the Wahabi Chief can be made without our seeing the full details, and without the sanction of the Home Government." Before this reply reached Colonel Pelly he again telegraphed:—"I am, I think, enabled to state that Government can dictate any consistent demands and relative positions they like, and that they will be accepted by both the Arab States, but it is on all accounts desirable that I should be favoured with definite instructions, as early as may be convenient." In answer to this intimation the Government of India referred to their previous reply, adding that "no definite instructions could be given, and that Colonel Pelly could make suggestions after consultation with the Wahabi Agent as he may think fit, which the Government of India will duly consider on hearing the opinion of the Bombay Government on the subject."

115. On receipt of these instructions Colonel Pelly had another interview with the Wahabi Envoy who signified that he "acceded in all respects to the wishes of Her Majesty's Government, and that if any difficulties should arise as to the tribute payment from Maskat, the Amir would solicit the good offices of the Resident." Colonel Pelly then handed to him a letter to the address of the Wahabi Chief, of which the following is a copy:—

"I have received your Highness' friendly letter by the hand of your confidential servant Mahomed bin Abdullah bin Mana and suite.

"You state that your desire is for peace, and your Envoy has handed to me a paper, copy of which I enclose, and which has been approved by Her Majesty's Government.

"If difficulties should hereafter arise as to the payment to be made to you by Maskat, the English Government do not wish to interfere or become guarantee in a matter which concerns you and the Sultan. But the English Government would not object to my using my good offices in arranging the details of an agreement, and your Envoy informs me that in the contingency of such question arising, you will write and request my good offices.

"In one of your previous letters you refer to the question of religion. The religion of the Wahabis lies between themselves, their Imam and their God, and the English Government have no wish to interfere therein.

"I hope this may find you in health, and if you have any difficulty send me a confidential Agent, and I shall always be happy to meet him on friendly terms as I have Mahomed bin Abdullah bin Mana."

116. In reporting to Government the result of his final interview with the Wahabi Envoy, Colonel Pelly wrote:—

"I asked the Wahabi Envoys what the Amir meant by stating in his letters that agreements had existed of old between his Government and the British. The Envoys replied that the Wahabi Amirs had, from time to time, received friendly letters from the British authorities, and that the Wahabi Government considers a friendly letter to be synonymous with a Treaty agreement."

Political A, June 1866, Nos. 64-65.

"Before leaving, the Wahabi Envoys explained to me that the present Wahabi Amir had many enemies, and difficulties to contend with, and trusted that I would not credit reports that might be made to his prejudice. I replied, that I was well aware of the critical position of the Wahabi Government, and knew that it had powerful enemies, as well at home as on its frontier, and these difficulties appeared to me as supplying additional reasons for the Wahabi Government remaining peaceably within its own territories and consolidating itself. For the rest, if the Wahabi Amir desired any further communication, he could forward it in writing, when it would be duly transmitted by me to higher authority."

117. The Government of India expressed the following views on Colonel Pelly's report in their letter No. 602, dated 11th June 1866, to the Bombay Government:—

Political A., June 1866, No. 66.

31

"In reply, I am desired to intimate that the conciliatory spirit shown by the Wahabi Envoy is satisfactory. The Governor General in Council hopes that it will enable Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly to bring the differences between the Wahabi Ruler and the State of Muskat to a satisfactory conclusion.

With regard to our own causes of complaint against the Wahabis, His Excellency in Council authorises the Resident, after hearing all that can be said both on behalf of the British subjects injured at Sur, and also by the Wahabis in justification of their proceedings, to use his own discretion in coming to terms with the Envoy as to the amount of compensation that may be reasonably demanded.

But in both cases the Government of India entirely concurs with the Government of Bombay in discountenancing Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly's suggestion that the interference of the Turkish Government should be invoked. No good, but much harm, would result from the question of Turkish supremacy over the Wahabi Territory being imported into our relations with the latter power. It has always been our policy (see* letter from Her Britannic Majesty's Consul-General at Bagdad, to our Ambassador at Constantinople, dated the 1st January 1862), to repudiate the Porte's claim to authority in that quarter; and the Governor-General in Council is satisfied that any deviation from the principle will give rise to complications much to be deprecated."

*See paragraph 67 *ante*.

---

(2)

Muskat 25th November 1865.

My dear Sir Bartle Frere,

I arrived here this morning, and have since had an interview of the Wazeer. The Sultan himself is at Barkeh - forty miles distant, and whither I proceed to meet H. H. tomorrow.

The state of affairs is much what you & yours it to be. But the method of procedure has long been arranged in my own head and is simple.

The plain fact is that the root of dominion of the Wahabee Power over the Sultan of Muskat's territories lies in its possession of the central and decisive strategical point Beraimee, where the Wahabee Power has established a stronghold, collected its forces, and whence it overawes the littoral Arabs from Ras-ool-Khaimeh to Wookabee, while it invades and desolates the Muskat territories.

I beg to enclose a rough sketch map which will show to you & the positions referred to.

The simple thing to be done is to give the Wahabees a Borough defeat in their stronghold.

This is to be done by the Sultan marching with his troops upon Beraimee from Soher or some other point on the coast line.

But simultaneous measures must be taken on the Ras-ool-Khaimeh littoral, where one ship is friendly and the rest quite hostile.

I propose according to send the "Berenice" round to the Ras-ool-Khaimeh coast with letters addressed from me to the several chiefs who are doubtful warning them to remain quiet.

To

To the one chief who is friendly and powerful and who is on the line of the Wahabee communications with his own country, I shall suggest a harassment of the Wahabee rear; and in case of the Wahabee being defeated to fall on in full force upon the Wahabee retreat and finish them.-

The officer in command of "Berenice" will not commit himself in any way.-

If a war vessel come up I should suggest to the Commander to lie off the coast of the doubtful Arabs and threaten them from the sea in the event of their moving.- My native agent will remain in their towns to give notice to the Commander of what was going on.-

"Berenice" after communicating with the Arab coast would return to Bahrein and there rest on our sea base of operations.-

At the present moment the Wahabee forces are in the mountains behind Doha to the South of Bunder Kal and behind Kal a little to the North of Bunder Kal.-

By attacking the point behind Kal both would be challenged.-

By marching on "Berainee" both would be cut off from retreat.-

The Wahabee Commander has sent three recent messengers with demand for the tribute and promises of subsequent peaceful arrangements.- The Sultan has temporised with these Agents awaiting my arrival.- My advice to him is absolutely to refuse payment, declaring that the wanton invasion of his dominions and butchery of his friends and subjects, absolves him from all previous treaty engagements, and that any further relations must be either on free or equal terms or else dependent on the issue of war.-

I proposes to accompany H.H. some little way on his

(3)

his march to give him the moral support of my presence and the benefit of my advice.- If you & with I am sure concur with me in thinking the object in view more than counterbalancing any little personal trouble and risk.-

Should we succeed in driving the Wahabees out of Berainee, his influence South of Bassa and Bahrein would be enhanced. It would then be easily in our power to the Sultans two ships of War off Khatiff and by air and so blockading the Wahabee Ports drive him wholly from the sea board of the Persian Gulf.-

I do not write officially in full as I have so recently arrived.- But I have pretty accurate information as to the resources of the Sultan.- He does not much want arms.- Ammunition would be acceptable.- But what he really craves after is money.- It will rest with You & to determine whether he should be assisted in money.- But after all our countenance is invaluable to him; and my letter to the Sultan & Chiefs, and known presence with his army will be of most solid and essential service to him.-

We have had cyclonal weather again.-

Since writing the foregoing Mr Wratten has come in, in "Bombarooth".- From what I can gather from him and from the Agent to the B.I.S.N. Co. at Muscat, a transit telegraph line to Muscat from Bushire would pay.- Mr Wratten has some 160 miles of cable coming out from England, forty nine miles of it would connect Muscat with Charbar.- This 160 miles was ordered under the impression that the Muscat station would be exchanged for Henjam.-

My own opinion remains unchanged in regard to the Henjam question.- And I think Muscat will yet be given up.- It is a pity only

only that on the one hand we are losing European life there; disgusting our Establishments; and permitting the sea cable to become more and more deeply involved

If the difficulty in regard to Muscat be wholly political, your Ex: might, if you so deem fit, suggest an exchange of Residence for Bengal. - Both places are exactly similarly conditioned as regards relations between England, Persia and Muscat -

To return to the Muscat Sultan and sum up:-

1st If you could send him a couple of eighteen pounders, with ammunition, also some few thousands of pounds of spare powder -

2d If you could lend him a lacs of Dollars - two lacs of Rupees, at 5 per cent: taking of your place the revenues of Gwadar in pawn as guarantee pending repayment, he would be happy, and helped in his present crisis - The Sultan states that at present he receives about 6000 Dollars - 12,000 Rupees per annum from Gwadar -

He is desirous of giving as little occasion as may be for public remark concerning his finances, since the fact of his poverty, if known, would injure his political interest

Sayed Sarker now in Muscat would go in the fleet to the Wahabee ports, as he is an enterprising Arab, and might prove dangerous if left in Muscat while the Sultan is far distant. -

The Sultan, I hear, speaks of an increase in the subsidy derived from Zanzibar, basing the prospect upon the fact of the increasing Customs revenues of Zanzibar. - In my opinion this pretension is wholly inadmissible - The subsidy was defined, and definitely disposed of under the Arbitrament of the Bombay Govt just before the cession to Zanzibar -

Begging

(4)

Begging to be kindly remembered to Mrs Ellis and Mrs Erskine, and apologizing for this long scrawl -

I remain in your Excellency's
faithful & obedient servant

P.S. Mr Walton gives a very favorable report of the condition of the Karrachee Bar.

I am almost ashamed to end this dirty sheet of paper, but I wrote in the middle of reading -

I hear the trade of Bunder Abbas is very increasing -

Transcription of previous document

Muskat 25th November 1865

My dear Sir Bartle Frere,

I arrived here this morning, and have since had an interview of the Wazeer. The Sultan himself is at Burkeh - forty miles distant, and whither I proceed to meet H. H. to-morrow.

The state of affairs is much what your Ex: knows it to be. But the method of procedure has long been arranged in my own head and is simple.

The plain fact is that the root & fulcrum of the Wahabee Power over the Sultan of Muskat's territories lies in its possession of the central and decisive strategical point "Beraimee", where the Wahabee Power has established a stronghold, collected its force, and whence it overawes the littoral Arabs from Rass-ool--Khaimeh to Aboothabee, while it invades and desolates the Muskat territories.

I beg to enclose a rough sketch map which will show to your Ex: the positions referred to.

The simple thing to be done is to give the Wahabees a thorough defeat in their stronghold.

This is to be done by the Sultan marching with his troops upon Beraimee from Sohar or some other point of the coast line.

But simultaneous measures must be taken on the Rass-ool-Khaimeh littoral, where one chief is friendly and the rest questionable.

I propose accordingly to send the "Berenice" round to the Rass-ool-Khaimeh coast with letters addressed from me to the several chiefs who are doubtful warning them to remain quiet.

To the one chief who is friendly and powerful and who is on the line of the Wahabee's communications with his own country, I shall suggest a harrassment of the Wahabee rear, and in case of the

Wahabee being defeated to fall in full force upon the Wahabee retreat and finish them.

The officer in command of "Berenice" will not commit himself in any way.

If a war vessel come up I should suggest to the Commander to lie off the coast of the doubtful Arabs and threaten them from the sea in the event of their moving. My native agent will remain in their towns to give notes to the Commander of what was going on.

"Berenice" after communicating with the Arab coast would return to Sohar and there rest on our sea base of operations.

At the present moment the Wahabee forces are in the mountains behind Soor to the South of Muskat and behind Seeb a little to the North of Muskat.

By attaching the point behind Seeb both would be challenged.

By marching on "Beraimee" both would be cut off from retreat.

The Wahabee Commander has sent three recent messengers with demand for the tribute and promises of subsequent peaceful arrangements. The Sultan has temporised with these Agents awaiting my arrival. My advice to him is absolutely to refuse payment, declaring that the wanton invasion of his dominions and butchery of his friends and subjects, absolves him from all previous treaty engagements, and that any further relations must be either on free or equal terms or else dependent on the issue of war.

I propose to accompany H.H. some little way on his march to give him the moral support of my presence and the benefit of my advice. Your Ex. will I am sure concur with me in thinking the object in view more than countervailing any little personal trouble and risk.

Should we succeed in driving the Wahabees out of Beraimee, his influence South of Hassa and Bahrein would be extinguished. It would then be easily in our power to tow the Sultan's two ships of War off Khatiff and Ojair and so blockading the Wahabee Ports drive him wholly from the sea board of the Persian Gulf.

I do not write officially in full as I have so recently arrived. But I have pretty accurate information as to the resources of the Sultan. He does not much want arms - Some powder would be acceptable. But what he really craves after is money. It will rest with Your Ex. to determine whether he shall be assisted in money. But after all our countenance is invaluable to him, and my letters to the littoral chiefs, and known presence with his army will be of most solid and essential service to him.

We have had capital weather across.

Since writing the foregoing Mr Walton has come in, in Amberwitch. From what I can gather from him and from the Agent to the B.I.S.N. Co. at Muskat, a branch telegraphic line to Muskat from Charbur would pay. Mr Walton has some 160 miles of cable coming out from England, forty nine miles of it would connect Muskat with Charbur . This 160 miles was ordered under the impression that the Mussendom station would be exchanged for Henjaum.

My own opinion remains unchanged in regard to the Henjaum question. And I think Mussendom will yet be given up. It is a pity only that in the meantime we are losing European life there, disgusting our Establishment, and permitting the sea cable to become more and more deeply embedded.

If the difficulty in regard to Henjaum be simply political, Your Ex. might, if you so deem fit, suggest an exchange of Bassidore for Henjaum. Both places are exactly similarly conditioned as

regards relations between England, Persia and Muskat.

To return to the Muskat Sultan and sum up:-

1st If you could send him a couple of eighteen pounders, with ammunition, also some few thousands of pounds of spare powder.

2nd If you could lend him a lac of Dollars, two lacs of Rupees, at 5 per cent. taking if you please the revenues of Gwadar in form as guarantee pending repayments, he would be happy and helped in his present crisis. The Sultan states that at present he receives about 6,000 Dollars - 12,000 Rupees per annum from Gwadar. He is desirous of giving as little occasion as may be for public remark concerning his finances, since the fact of his poverty, if known, would injure his political interest.

Sayed Tarkee now in Muskat would go in the fleet to the Wahabee ports, as he is an enterprising warrior, and might prove dangerous if left in Muskat, while the Sultan is far distant.

The Sultan, I hear, speaks of an increase in the subsidy derived from Zanzibar, basing his proposed request on the fact of the increasing Customs revenues of Zanzibar. In my opinion this pretension is wholly inadmissible. The subsidy was defined, and definitely disposed of under the arbitrament of the English Govt. just before I went to Zanzibar.

Begging to be kindly remembered to Mr. Ellis and Mr. Erskine, and apologising for this long scrawl.

I remain Your Excellency's

faithful and obedient servant

P.S. Mr Walton gives a very favourable report of the condition of the Kurrachee Bn.

I am almost ashamed to send these dirty sheets of paper, but I write in the middle of coaling.

I hear the trade of Bander Abbass is very increasing.

No. 50 of 1865

To C. Gonne Esquire
Secretary to Govt Political Department
Bombay

Muscat 26th November 1865

Sir

I have the honor to report my arrival at Muscat yesterday. The Sultan is at Burkeh a fort about forty miles to the northward, whither I proceed to meet him this evening.

2. Meantime I have had an interview with His Highness' Vizeer, a Persian and perhaps the acutest man in the Territory.

3. It would be premature to report in full on the Wahabee quarrel after so recent an arrival. At the same time the conditions of the Muscat and Wahabee Powers have been long familiar to me and what I now see and hear only tends to confirm me in the opinion which I held on arrival.

4. The plain fact is that in the present quarrel every party bases his pretensions upon the possession and extent of territory which he may have held at some indefinite previous period.

5. It appears to me that these pretensions do not concern the English Govt who acknowledge the Status quo at the date of their treaty engagement so viewed the present invasion of the Imaushal Territory by the Wahabees is indefensible.

6 The practical question is where in lie
1st The obligations and
2nds the interests of our Govt
in relation to this quarrel.

As regards the first, we have double a treaty alliance defensive and offensive with the Sultan, though it is probable that the spirit of this treaty was simply maritime.

Our interests and the wishes of Govt so far as I understand rule
1st That we should in no way commit ourselves ashore
2nds That we should countenance the Sultan of Muskat, as an old ally, and sovereign power whose we have enriched by arbitration, as a peaceful maritime and mercantile power useful to the development of our Commerce, as a maritime State open throughout its length to our domination from the sea, and as a State in which we have increasing telegraphic and other interests.

7 I think the whole case may be met by Counsel and pushing the Sultan into systematic resistance by Land. The key-stone of the Wahabee power for annoyance lies in a decisive Strategical point called Beraimee. The Sultan must take this place meantime we can essentially aid him and in fact turn the result of the war by using our legitimate influence over the maritime tribes of the Persian coast, and by countenancing the Sultan in blockading the Wahabee ports in the Persian Gulf. This is the simplest plan. I propose to proceed accordingly. In no way commits us and ought, so far can one predicate in Arabe warfare, to secure the Sultan decisive success.

8 If Government could spare the Sultan a couple of eighteen pounders, with ammunition it also some few thousands of pound of

spare

spare powder... and if they would lend ... him a lac of Rupees ... are said to ... rich in ... at present in ... sent 6000 Dollars per annum ... he could be happy and helped in his ... increased revenues.

* The revenues are said to all 8 per cent, taking the revenues of Guadur

I will willingly do my duty to report hereafter and in detail on the Muskat and Wahabee Affairs. But as the Mail Steamer now due must be provided for before I leave for Bushire this evening, I think Government would wish me to submit this in brief what occurs to me on the first blush of affairs, and for practical action. The above contains the heart of the matter.

I have the honor to be &c.

Lieut.t Colonel
Political Resident in the
Persian Gulf.

For Govt. reply to the above letter Vide Page 108 of the Book.

Extract Bombay Political -

Consultation 31st May 1866

No. 42 of 1866.

No 1 Political Department.

From

Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Pelly,
H. B. M's Political Resident Persian Gulf,

To,

C. Gonne, Esquire,
Secretary to Government,
Bombay.

British Residency,
Bushire 23d April 1866.

Sir,

I have the honor to submit translation of friendly* letters received from the Wahabee Ameer, the last of three deputing a confidential Envoy and suit to adjust recent differences.

* Government will observe that these letters become increasingly mild and submissive as they result on reiterated consideration of any letter. - Sd/ Lewis Pelly

2. On arrival here two days ago I had an interview with the Envoy, whose assurances and wishes seemed in all respects such as Government would approve. I communicated with him in the manner approved by the Telegram from the Government of India, transmitted to me from your office by Telegram under date 16th April 1866. The Envoy gave me a formal written declaration as follows.

"I Mahomed ben Abdullah ben Manch am certain on the following points

"I am authorised by Imaum Abdullah bin Feysul to request the Sahib, the Resident in the Persian Gulf to become the medium of friendship between Imaum Abdullah bin Feysul and the British Government.

"Secondly - I assure the Resident in the Persian Gulf on the part of Imaum Abdullah bin Feysul that he will not oppose or injure British subjects residing in territories & under the authority of Abdullah bin Feysul and.

"Thirdly - I assure the Resident in the Persian Gulf on the part of Imaum Abdullah bin Feysul that he will not injure or attack the territories of the Arab tribes in alliance with the British Government especially on the Kingdom of Muscat further than in receiving the Zukat that has been customary of old."

Written by my hand at Bushire on Saturday the 5th day of Zilheggih 1282
21st day of April 1866

(L.S.) Mahomed ben Abdullah
ben Manech

5

3. I informed him that I would submit this declaration by Telegram for the information of Government and give him another interview on receipt of a reply. I telegramed accordingly to you on the same day. I am informed that the Envoy has brought over the money compensation I demanded, but the instructions of the Indian Government do not admit of my mooting this point. I trust, nevertheless, that Government may consider that the interview has been satisfactory and tends to prove that my letter to the Wahabee Ameer was not ill-calculated to produce the desired effect.

No 6. dated 28th January 1866 from Secy to Govt of India to Secy to Govt of Bombay sent with Memo from Secretary to Government of Bombay No 437 - Bill Dispatch dated 14th February 1866.

Vide Bombay Govt Despatch No 6 dated 28th February 1866 to Hon. the Secretary of State for India.

4. The general impression left on my mind is that since the death of the late Ameer Feysul the Wahabee Government has, as stated in my letter + No 5 dated Muscat 20th June 1866 as per margin, become unsettled, and that they are sincerely desirous of stopping as well as they may be able, out of the retaliatory measures which they understand they will deserve from our Government

Vide Bombay Govt Despatch No 6 dated 28th February 1866 to the Secretary of State for India.

Government for the unprovoked plunder and butchery of our subjects and invasion of our allies' territories. The present Ameer Abdullah is now encamped on the opposite Coast and very uncertain as to his prospects at home. The Sedoon provinces of Kutieb and Zahsah, by far the richest in his territories, are disloyal in spirit and only await their opportunity. His own brother Saood has for many years been his personal enemy, and is an aspirant for power should events favor him. There are also 2 other relatives of Abdullah named respectively Mahomed ben Thenayan and Thenyan ben Thenayan who would combine to seize the Ameership were Abdullah in difficulty. Many of the tribes of Nedjd are said to be more or less inclined to rebellion, and I learn from an undoubted source that had Government seen fit to deal the Wahabee Government a blow, it is more than probable that the Wahabee confederacy would have temporarily broken to pieces or at least have been rendered innocuous

innocuous for a long period to come.

5. As matters are they have given in to the full extent Government require, and they will likely adhere to their engagements for a time. The discontented tribes and aspirants for power will then perceive that we have withdrawn and that Muscat is in a state of confusion and resourceless under a weak and detested ruler. And gradually the Ameer Abdullah will consolidate his power - the Arab Chiefs of the pirate Coast will yield to his dominancy and the probable event will be that all Eastern Arabia from Koweit to Ras-el-Had will ultimately whether willingly or unwillingly fall under the direct or indirect influence of the Wahabees. As I have on a previous occasion submitted I am not prepared to say that this result would be without its advantages but it would involve our publicly withdrawing from our defensive alliance with Muscat and would render it desirable for us wholly to abstain from any interference with the tribes or states of Arabia and limit ourselves as suggested in my letter noted to the maintenance of the peace by sea and

No 3 dated Muscat 16th January 1866. para: 19.

To Bombay Govt Secret Dept
No 6 dated 28th February 1866
To the Secretary to the Govt of India

and to the protection of the persons and property of those of our subjects who may reside on the Arab littoral within range of our ships' guns.

6. During my interview with the Wahabee Envoy he observed that the Wahabees were subjects of Turkey and I then requested him to inform me whether he was in a position to make a formal declaration to that effect. He rejoined that he was. Government will perceive that this information coincides with that recently made by the Pasha of Baghdad to Colonel Kemball.

Vide Enclo: 1 to Coll. Kemball's letter to H.B.M's Ambassador Constantinople No. 7 of 3rd March 1866 sent to Govt. of India under forwarding seal to Govt. of Bombay.

7. In February 1865 I had the honor to suggest to Govern[ment] that one method of adjusting the Wahabee and Muscat differences might be to call upon the Porte through our Ambassador to restrain their dependants the Wahabees from invading the Muscat territories which it concerned us should remain independent under its Native Chiefs. I am not informed whether my suggestion met the approval of Government. In any case it appears that

†Vide Appendix.

No. 11 of 14th February 1865 para: 5 To Secretary to Govt. Pol. Depart.

Vide Bombay Govt. Gazette No. 27 dated 4th June 1865 & Parl. Papers 1865 & 66 Ho. of Lords & Secy. of State for India.

9

that when Colonel Kemball has found occasion to request the Turkish authorities to exercise power in preference to the Wahabees they have exerted themselves.

Vide Enclos: 2 to Coll. Kemball's Letter to H.B.M's Ambassador at Constantinople No. 7 of 3rd March 1866.

†Vide appendix.

8. If the Wahabees be subjects of the Turkish Government it is probable that the English Government may consider it a little inconsistent with our relations with Turkey since the outbreak of the Crimean War, that Turkish dependants should have invaded the Territory of a Government in offensive and defensive alliance with England.

I have the honor to be Sir
(Signed) Lewis Pelly
Lieut. Col.
H.B.M's Pol. Resident
Persian Gulf.

II

Translated pourport of a letter from Abdellah ben Faysal Ruler of Najd to Coll. Pelly Political Resident Persian Gulf.

Dated 10th Ramadhan 1282
28th January 1866.

Received 20th February 1866.

M.C.

I have received your letter and understood what you have therein detailed. As regards Muskat, you as well as others know that they are our subjects and has given tribute (Zakaut) to our ancestors, for years past. You are also aware of the treaty that existed of old and still exists between us and your Government that the people on the land should be our subjects and that you should not interfere with them on any account whatsoever and that the Government of the sea should rest with you. On this account the Mahomedan Government prevented an interference but as so that no one may be oppressed thereon and from the time of the Moasmees up to date this prevention of interference has been maintained by our tribe.

The prosperity of your dependants at

at Soor has been taken by the penchant of the people of Badia (Beduins) But it is incumbent on us to try and recover the property that has been taken from them if you be still steadfast to the former engagements. But if your views have changed and you have adopted another policy to what you had before, it will be an affair requiring consultation and must rest with the Elders of the tribes and we must appoint a person on our part to discuss matters, because this business concerns all Mahomedan Arabs of the people of Iraak, Yemen, and Omman that they may join and help to keep away from the religion of the Mahomedans that which is going to happen to it. We will then abide by their advice and praise God who is powerful in upholding what he has ordained.

It is incumbent on you to write a reply to this letter that we may have a consultation in the matter.

True translated pourport
(Signed) J. C. Edwards
Uncovenanted Asst. Resident
Beushire.
Translated.

13

Translated purport of a letter from Abdellah bin Faysal Ruler of Nejd to Colo. Pelly Political Resident Persian Gulf.

Dated 11th Ramadhan 1282
29th January 1866.

A.C. You say you wish to mediate between us and the Ruler of Muskat, and we approve of this if you find that an arrangement between us can be made binding by a penalty such as that entered into between us and the Sultan's Wakeel this year.—
We like peace and good will, for it puts a stop to change and mischief. On receiving this letter let me know your decision. An Agent will follow in the wake of this letter to make arrangements between us and you so that nothing irregular may take place.

True purport
(Signed) T. C. Edwards
Uncovenanted Assist. Resident
Bushire.

Translated

Translated purport of a letter from Abdellah bin Faysal Ruler of Nejd to Colo. Pelly, Political Resident Persian Gulf.

Dated 3rd Shawal 1282
19th February 1866.

Received 11th April 1866.

A.C.

On receiving your letter I replied to it immediately. But delay occurred in its transit. For the messenger who brought your letter from Katif reached late on account of his Camel being tired out, he engaged another but with the same result. On his return to Katif also the same misfortunes attended him and this caused the delay.

After writing to you I learnt that a Royal ship anchored at Katif four days before the time allowed. My deputy at Katif begged him (the Captain) to refrain from inflicting injury until my reply to your letter arrived. But the Captain would not consent. My deputy then asked for three days time but the Captain would not give it and commenced destroying the

15

the fort of Khatif and having fired guns into it compelled the people in the fort to evacuate it which they did without offering any opposition. The Fort was then destroyed and the Turkish flag hauled down. The vessel then proceeded and set fire to the vessels in the anchorage. My deputy did not oppose them and let them do as they pleased. The vessel then went to the port of Damaum. The people in the fort begged for one, two or three days time, but the Captain would not consent and did not give them one moments time, but attacked them with implements of destruction firing guns of them until they approached the breast works of the fort. The people in the fort seeing no intention on the part of their opponents to stop, took measures to keep them away.

I wish you to know this that you may be aware of the proceedings of the ships crew, of the injury they inflicted, and of their having commenced destroying the place before the time appointed and before my reply had reached— Because these proceedings are contrary to faith, contrary to the justice and

equity

equity of the Turkish, and contrary to former engagements with us and others. You are aware of the engagements that exist between us of old and even now.

I send my confidential servants Mahomed ben Abdellah ben Manaá, Mahomed ben Monad and Abdel Azeez to discuss this affair with you and to renew the engagements that existed between us of old. That it may be the cause of peace, Please God, May God help in this matter.

A true translated perusal
(Signed) J. Charles Edwards
Uncovenanted Assistt. Resident
Bushire.

3.13
Sayyid Salim b. Thuwaini in opposition, 1868–1869

139

№ 87 of 1869

From

Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Pelly C.S.I.
H. B. Mis Political Resident
in the Persian Gulf

To

The Secretary to Government
Political Department
Bombay

Dated Bushire 24th April 1869

Sir

I have the honor to submit in
№ 295 dated 15th April 1869 original a letter as per margin
I have received from my 1st Assistant Captain Colton Way summarizing his proceedings on the Arab coast during his recent cruize.

2 There is scarcely anything in this report requiring the direct attention of Government. But I venture to submit it, because it narrates in a clear and accurate manner the ordinary style of work devolving on this Residency among the littoral Tribes

3 Captain Way when at Debay found Syed Salim still in that Port preparing for his land attack on the Muscat Frontier, But Captain Way avoided a personal interview as it might have proved inconvenient in Syud Salims present equivocal position.

4 The Wahabee Lieutenant was on the Coast with intent to aid Syud Salim. and Captain Way had an interview with him. But while preparing for the Muscat march, the Lieutenant pretended to arbitrate some of the littoral quarrels, and plotted the imprisonment of the Shargah Chief. The latter caught the Lieutenant in his own net

met, and the Wahabee Lieutenant was shot in a general affray. Many of his followers shared the same fate and the survivors retired. This accident will at all events for the time, have the beneficial effect of lessening the Wahabee influence on the Coast

5 Captain Wray asks what course should be adopted in a Bankruptcy case wherein a Slave constitutes an item among the assets. The Creditors claim the Slave valued at a 100 Dollars. My own opinion is that we cannot mix ourselves up with the matter, and that the Estate should be adjusted without reference to the slave, who should on our part be ignored, since we have not the right to emancipate him

6 In another case some slaves levant from Abootabee, and are captured and retained off Shargeh. We in our capacity of Arbitrator of the Maratime Truce, require the Shargeh Chief to yield the slaves, since they are captured by his people at sea. The Shargeh Chief yields them accordingly, and the question then arises, shall the slaves be restored to Abootabee or be liberated by us?

7

The slaves come into our possession not as having sought the protection of our Flag, or under the ordinary conditions of Anti Slavery proceedings; but on the application of the Abootabee Chief himself and in prosecution of our obligations as Maintainers

of

171

of the Maratime Peace, and I am of opinion, that for us to appropriate the Slaves and emancipate them in transitu might be considered by the chiefs who are parties to the Maratime Truce, as an imperfect fulfilment of our obligations as arbitrators. The question is a delicate one, and pending instructions from Govern= ment, the slaves will remain in deposit at Bassidore

I have the honor &c

(Signed) Lewis Pelly Lt Col
H.B.M. Pol. Resident
Persian Gulf

British Residency
Bushire 24th April 1869

True Copy.
Geo Lucas
Actg Secy to Resident
Persian Gulf

№ 275 of 1869. 173

From,

N.B.M.'s 1st Assistant to the Resident
in the Persian Gulf

To,

H. B. M.'s Political Resident
in the Persian Gulf

Dated on board H.M.S. "Sind"
15th April 1869.

Sir,

In accordance with your instructions I left Bassadore in H.M.'s Ste "Sind" on the evening of the 31st Ultimo, for the coast to enquire into the unsettled complaints and claims.

At Shargah - the first port of call. I found the complaints and claims to be

1st By the Chief of Amulgavine, of retention of a Batilla seized by the people of Mowir, and delivered by them to Shargah.

2d By the Chief of Aboothabee. of seizure at sea, by the people of Yacht and Hajra, of a boat, containing 8 slaves, with property estimated at 300 Dollars.

3d By Mahomed Al Sari, of a cargo of wheat having been plundered from a Buglah which grounded at the entrance to the Shargah Creek.

4th By Shumma, a British Subject, of seizure of his house by the Chief of Shargah.

5th By Dungee Lalah, British Subject, of ill-action, and imprisonment of Sons.

6 By the British Subjects, of not being allowed to go to the tops of their houses; and of a boy having been struck with a large stone when he went up for grass stoned there.

7th By Banians, Jarsoo and Hassoo, of a portion of the property stolen from them by Bedouins under Shargah, having been retained by the Chief.

8th By Chief of Ejmaun, of retention of a boat stolen from the Ejmaun Creek.

9th By Sooltan Mahomed of Ejmaun claims 603 dollars, advance made to Obeid bin Seif for pearl fishing.

10th By Mahomed bin Dingee, B. Subject, claim 1000 dollars, against the Estate of Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur.

11th By Abdool Rasool, B. Subject, claim 141 dollars on promissory note passed to him by the late Chief Sheikh Khaleefa.

12th By Shams, B. subject, claim 140 krans on promissory note passed to him by the late Chief Sheikh Khaleefa.

From the evidence, the circumstances connected with the 1st complaint are these - The Batilla was built by the Chief of Amulgavine, who appointed one Obeid bin Khaleefan to command her. Obeid died at Muscat; and his creditor, a Shargah Subject, persuaded the Wahabee Lieutenant, Siddaree, who was at Shargah at the times, to direct the Mowir people to seize the Batilla as she passed en route to Amulgavine, and deliver her to him. In accordance with your instructions, I required the Chief of Shargah to give her up. He was however very loath to do so, alleging that she belonged to his Subjects debtor, the Nacoda, & was taken by the Mowir people at anchor off their Port. I promised if he could show that the Batilla was the Nacoda's property, to reconsider the case, and I have directed the Batilla to be sent to Bassadore in the mean while.

of the 2d complaint, there was sufficient

175

sufficient proof, and 4 slaves were given up to me – the 5th had run away, and been claimed by Sheikh Mahomed at Nakeinee. I could get no proof regarding the property here, I required a promise that the amount would be refunded on proof being obtainable at Aboothabee.

In complaint No 3 neither the complainant, nor any of the Beglah were present, and in their absence the complaint could not be gone into. The Chief promised that on any of the wreckers being pointed out he would cause restitution to be made.

Agent to report shortly to H.B.

Regarding complaint No 4, the Chief admitted having taken possession of the house, but assured me it had only been held by the complainant in mortgage, & he agreed to give it up on proof of the complainants right being shown. The complainant who is I understand at Khiran, will be advised according=ly –

ould he e when able to th disputants hat their ld be in- at a on a ty to H.B.

In complaint No 5 the Chief alleged he was not aware that the complainant was a British Subject. He immediately, under my advice, made reparation.

Regarding complaint No 6 it was alleged that the Banians could look into the neighbouring houses, and court yards, and see the female occupants from the tops of their houses; and that the boy being seen on the top of the house, a stone was thrown at him to drive him away, and not with any intent to hurt him. The Chief had the boy up, and expressed his regret at what had occurred, and made

ency H.B.

made all the reparation in his power. It was shown that the objection to the Banians going to the tops of the houses would be removed by building a light wall on one side and I have directed the British Agent to tell the Banians that if they wish to go on their roofs they must erect the walls.

appro by

The Chief will refund the amount claimed in No 7.

Complaint No 8 was admitted but it was urged that the party who took the boat from the Ejman Creek had a claim against the owner of the boat. The claim was allowed, and it was agreed that the boat should be handed over to the B. Agent on the claim being satisfied.

Appr

No 9 is a pearl fishing advance case. The defendants having received 600 dollars advance from the Claimant and fled to Shargah to evade repayment. The late Circular letter in regard to such advances was carefully explained to the Chief, who promised to cause the amount to be refunded on satisfactory proof being adduced. The British Agent was directed to obtain and lay all the proof before the Chief, and the opportunity was taken to advise the Chief to warn lenders of money for Pearl fishing to be careful to obtain properly attested receipts for advances they may make. The Chief appeared to think, that if the provision of the Circular can be carried out, the cause of much of the feeling among the Chiefs will be removed.

Sheikh Maujid bin Sultan the Administrator of Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur's Estate has agreed to satisfy claim No 10.

Claims

(252) 177

claims Nos. 11 & 12 will be paid immediately by Sheikh Salim.

In a Bankruptcy case at Sharga a slave is part of the Estate, I beg to solicit instructions whether he is to be sold by the British Agent for the benefit of the Creditors. His estimated value is 100 dollars.

I enquired regarding the allegation that the Chief had sent armed boats to Omulgavine and Ejman during the late quarrel with the Chiefs of those States, but though it appeared that armed boats had been sent to Kumriah and other chief places, I could not obtain satisfactory proof that any went to either Omulgavine or Ejman I therefore did not mention the matter to the Chief but impressed upon him the necessity of conforming to the late orders of Government forbidding all operations by sea.

The Chief complained that the Chief of Omulgavine had lately attempted to seize his Batilla off Omulgavine, I immediately looked into the complaint and it was satisfactorily proved by the evidence of the boatmen, of a British subject at Omulgavine, and others, that the Chief of Omulgavine, seeing the Batilla he claims as having been illegally taken from him by the Mesairi people, and retained by the Chief of Shargah, became calmed off his Port, went out with a number of boats filled with armed men to capture her, and that she only escaped by the wind rising - I accordingly telegraphed to you

to you the following.

"On 25th Omulgavine Chief attempted to seize Batilla as she passed Omulgavine with 6 Buggarahs filled with armed men only failed from wind rising - Instructions please."

It will be remembered that the Chief of Omulgavine has been more than once warned not to commit any breach of the peace at sea in regard to the Batilla.

Regarding Syud Saulim's movements I received good information that Siddaree was pledged to assist him: that Siddaree was attempting to settle the quarrels existing between the littoral Chiefs with a view to one or more of them assisting also; and that whether the Chiefs assisted or not, Syud Saulim would proceed to Bereymee, and thence accompanied by Siddaree, across to join the Menaseer, many of whom had sent pressing invitations to Syud Saulim to place himself at their head again. Ebraim ben Essey is, I understand, advancing money on the Rahmanee.

Siddaree, who was encamped about 3 miles from Shargah, sent for the British Agent and expressed his wish to meet me in Shargah. I accordingly visited him when he came in. He told me that he had come to the coast to settle the disputes among the Chiefs, whom he termed the Wahabee Imaum's dependants, and asked me if there were any objections on the part of the British Government. I told him in reply that I felt sure Government liked to see the Chiefs on good terms. He answered that he saw a way of establishing friendship between them. I told him I had learned that the Wahabee Imaum would

(304) 179

would assist Syed Saulim and he answered that no orders had been received, but that the Imaum and Syud Saulim were old friends, and that if Syud Saulim asked assistance he would get it - He said he understood vessels of War had come to Muskat, and wanted to know why they had come; how the Government stood with Syud Azan, and whether Muskat would be attacked by Syud Majid or Syud Thorkee. My reply was to the effect that Muscat not being under my supervision, I could not give him any information, but my orders were that no operations by sea were to be allowed - In regard to the men of War being at Muskat, I said that I had not heard that there were any there, but it would not be surprising if there were, for our ships were cruising in every sea. On enquiring for the Wahabee Imaum I was told that he was at Lahea and — would visit the Gutter Coast, but not the Arab Coast, when he would probably send some one. I did not ascertain the reason of the Wahabee Imaum visiting the Gutter Coast. No one seemed to know.

It will be in your remembrance that in the late attack on Shargah by the allied forces of the Chiefs of Aboothabee, Ejman and Ommulgawine, the Wahabee Lieutenant Siddaree - assistance was solicited by Sheikh Khaleed, the Chief of Shargah and Ras-ool-Khyma, and that he came to the coast, and made peace between the Chiefs, and Sheikh Khaleed having been killed, made Sheikh Salim Chief of Shargah, and Sheikh Omaid Chief of Ras-ool-Khyma, since when these Chiefs have

have generally laid their difficulties before him, and he has lost no opportunity of interfering, and so extending the Wahabee influence. Those States may now almost be considered, as Siddaree termed them, Wahabee dependencies - The ex-Chief of Ras-ool-Khyma Sheikh Ebram complained bitterly to me of the Wahabee influence brought to bear against him. From what I could learn I doubted however — whether the Chiefs would be easily reconciled on this occasion -

On the 5th I accordingly telegraphed to you as follows -

"Siddaree told me yester, that no instructions had been received from Abdoola ben Syud but assistance if asked for by Syud Saulim would be given, Siddaree is pledged to assist, and is attempting to establish amicable relations between littoral Chiefs to enable them to assist also. Present arrangement is, Syud Saulim proceeds to Bereymee, and thence, accompanied by Siddaree, across to join a party of the Menavi Dahs, from which pressing invitations to return were yester received by Syed Saulim, Don't impelly think littoral Chiefs will assist - Abdoola ben Syud at Lahea, and will visit Gutter, but not this coast, May send some one. Advantage of quarrels among Chiefs taken to extend Wahabee influence."

The Chief of Ejman called upon me when off Shargah, and I brought the case of unjust punishment of the British Subject Heesoo to his notice, and received his promise that reparation should be made. This Chief this year

I doubt since I h... or dead of ... find the ... expressed ... not been ... by perso... In the pr... we see that ... days ago the ... Lieut.t was ... killed & his ... or dispersed ... of Shargah

I fear ... greater ... weakness ... known ... & has no ... or intelli... leading ... revolutio... conscien... his fate

year again sent his cattle to graze on the Island of Bee Muss, which is under Shargah. He has promised to withdraw them at once, and I have warned him not to send them again, as doing so might lead to a serious breach of the peace at sea. I gave the Chief a copy of your Circular letter, and begged him to warn advancers of money to pearl fishers to obtain proof of such advances as they may make.

From Shargah I proceeded to Debay. The Chief came on board immediately on my arrival. Syed Saulim was at Debay, and the Chief confirmed the previous intelligence I had received regarding Syud Saulim's movements, his having received invitations from the Menani Tribe, and Sidolaree being pledged to assist him. The Chief said he would assist him.

There was only one complaint viz: by a British Subject of having been struck by one of the Chief's servants, and on it being brought to the Chief's notice he promised reparation.

The Chief appeared not to like your circular in regard to pearl fishing Debtors. He said he had as many claims against the other Chiefs, as they had against him; that it would be difficult to prove such debts, and wished to know whether he was to be held answerable for the debts of a man who merely remained a short time in his territory, and then passed on to another, and how he was then to be followed up. He also asked whether the Circular was to have a retrospective effect, and if so, from what time - urging that if so, Debay would

would be ruined. I carefully pointed out to him that the harbourer would alone be held responsible, and told him that the order would not be retrospective beyond last year. The Aboothabee claims against him I did not urge them, as I did not know their date.

The Chief promised justice in the Bamanis claims. I found their settlement would occupy some 3 or 4 days, and could be made by a Moonshee, I therefore left my Moonshee Abdulla, and proceeded myself to Aboothabee.

H. M.'s S. "Dryad" was at Aboothabee, and in accordance with your orders Captain Smith joined me from her. Comdr. Colomb kindly placed himself and vessel at my disposal, but not requiring any assistance, I declined his offer with thanks. At the same time suggesting that his calling at the several ports would have a good effect. He promised to do so and left shortly after.

As directed I brought the Chief of Shargah's complaint of aggression on his fishing boat to the Aboothabee Chief's notice, and was pleased to find that he immediately paid the amount of damage done.

The claim for 1100 dollars, made under your circular, was proved, and the Chief promised that the amount should be paid in 4 months.

I could get no further proof regarding the alleged plundering of the Chief's Buggarahs by the Khor Sujif people. It will be necessary to get evidence from Bahrein.

Regarding Khadem ben Ataheyman. The Chief said he wanted him and his people sent back again, and urged that if they were not all sent back, all of his subjects would

183

would desert, and it would then be impossible for him to pay the fine. I explained that the men could not be sent back, but any claims to fishing advances would be attended to, and told him that the best way to keep his subjects from deserting, and to get those that had deserted back again, was to treat his subjects well, and cause justice to be done.

I obtained proof that the value of the boat taken by the Shargah subjects with the Aboothabee slaves, was 600 krans, and that 430 krans worth of property was in the possession of the slaves when they were taken. These amounts will be demanded from the Shargah Chief.

It was also proved that the claims against Debay were debts of the last fishing season.

As ordered by you, I reminded the Chief that the 2nd instalment of the fine was due in the month of Mohurram. He said he was too well aware of it, and feared he would not be able to get it collected, as the boats in which he had sent horses and valuables to Lingeh to be disposed of, had not returned yet, he was anxious to pay it off, and hoped that the time would be extended till the end of the next month "Safar". I learned from the Banians that the Chief would not be able to pay so large an amount in the Mohurram month.

The Chief wished to know in regard to the late order of Government prohibiting all operations by sea, what he was to do in case his Islands were attacked by the Bedouins. If he could not protect them he would lose all authority over them, and if he protected them, which he could only do by sea, he would be called to account by Government. The Government may say they will hold the Bedouins responsible, but how are they to punish or catch them, when they come down suddenly, plunder a place, and disappear again into the desert. The Chief also hoped that the Guttur Chiefs would be prohibited building a fort at "Adad" in his territory, and which would, if built, entirely ruin Aboothabee. He appeared to think that the Wahabee Imaum's visit to the coast is to take the Guttur tribes under his protection and to arrange for the building of the Fort. I informed him I would refer his questions to you for early answer seriously warning against any operations by sea in the meanwhile. The Chief's wish is to obtain permission to act by sea on his own coast.

The Buessora Buss has been washed up at Guromgan Island, and not on Aulool, as before reported. The Chief believed that a hole had been made in it by some Debay boatmen. Captain Smith kindly placed his Mooneches at my disposal, and I sent him to examine it. He had not returned when I left Aboothabee, so I left instructions for him to proceed to Bassadore where I expected to coal.

As desired by you I delivered your letter to the Chief, with an order to Sub-Assist. Surgeon Abdur Rahman Hakim to deliver the Bungalow to the Chief's Agent.

On the 10th intelligence was received that the Wahabee Lieutenant Sidaree had

125

had been shot in Shargah on the 7th. on the Chief's visiting me he confirmed it, and told me that if he received orders from the Imaum to act against Shargah, he would be obliged to obey. Fearing there might be disturbances in Shargah in consequence of Siddaree's death, I proceeded there to look after British interests.

On arrival I found there was no panic, and no fear in regard to the British Subjects. The circumstances connected with Siddaree's death, as related to me by Sheikh Salim and others, are as follows:-

Siddaree wished the Chief of Shargah to resume amicable relations with the Chiefs of Umulgavine and Ejman - the conditions being that all property plundered on either side should be restored - but he declined. On the 7th Siddaree invited Sheikh Salim to dinner in Seif bin Abdool Rahman's house in Shargah, and when his guest had sat down, he caused him to be suddenly disarmed, and his followers secured - some however escaped, and raised the alarm throughout the town that their Chief had been seized. The house was immediately surrounded and the Chief's release demanded. Siddaree then shot one of the crowd, and firing commenced on both sides - 4 or 5 of Siddaree's men fell, and then he was shot in the stomach - He died shortly after at Sheikh Salim's house. Siddaree's brother, some chiefmen of the Beni-Hubbab, and Beni Jaflah tribe, and a near relation of the Chief of Umulgavine who were with Siddaree, were seized, and all the Bedouins

Bedouins in the town disarmed, about 18 Bedouins were killed. Siddaree's intent was to depose Sheikh Salim, as he would not agree to resume amicable relations as he wished, and to bring Sheikh Omaid to Shargah, and place Sheikh Ebram in Ras-ool-Khyma; and the whole plan had doubtless been arranged in connection with the neighbouring Chiefs, for, on Sheikh Salim being seized, messengers were sent off to Mahomed Ali bin Mohamed Nainnee at Siddaree's camp, and to the Chiefs of Umulgavine and Ejman, and all three were marching on Shargah, when they met another messenger announcing Siddaree's death. There is no doubt he was deceived as to the feeling of the Shargah people towards Sheikh Salim, or he never would have attempted to seize him with so few people at hand.

Sheikh Salim told me that by the advice of Mahomed al Nainnee, he had released Siddaree's brother, and all the Wahabee subjects - returning all their arms and property, and had forwarded to the Imaum the evidence of those present, that no fault lay with him in the matter, and asked me what he should do. I of course answered that I could not advise him, but I did not see what he could do until he had ascertained the view the Imaum may take, and I asked him to inform me when he learned it -

Sheikh Nasheer of Debay which is of opinion that Siddaree's death won't affect good Syed Saulim's movements in the East, Abdulla-hamed Ali bin Mahomed Nainnee has promised to carry out Siddaree's agreements, he asserts that Syed Saulim will go directly, a boat

Appro
guard
them
unoff

287

boat sent to the persian coast for cash and provisions returns, and that Abathabee Marines will march without any reference to the Imam Ebram ben Yusuf and others believe on the contrary, that nothing can be done till another Lieutenant is appointed.

Tribes remove, Sink Abathabee &c. 2/2/70 J.P.

I received your Telegram on the 12th and as therein directed have joined you with Sind - The Abathabee Slaves are on board that vessel.

In conclusion I beg you to acknowledge the great attention shown me by the Officer Commanding "Sind" during the trip.

I have the honor, &c.

Sig[d] A. Cotton Maj[r]

Pol. Res[t] Persian Gulf

"True Copy"

A.W. Kemball Capt[n]

1st Assist[t] to Resident

Persian Gulf

3.14
The occupation of Buraimi by Sayyid Azzan b. Qais, 1869–1870

No 208 of 1865 311

From

Lt Colonel Herbert Disbrowe
Political Agent Muscat

To

L. Gonne Esquire
Secretary to Government
Bombay

Dated Muscat
April 17 1865

Political Dept

Sir The latest intelligence I possess for transmission to Government as the Mail is leaving will be found comprised in the following remarks.

2 Sheikh Zayid the Nimriesa the Chief of the Beni Yas, is said to have urged Syed Azan to proceed without delay to Bryme & possess himself of the Fort in the Pass. Syed Azan is at Birka

collecting forces, & it is dimin-
ished, with leave in medi. tely.

Soordyree (the Wahabee Autho-
rity) having been assassinated
at Sharjah & Concord not
being the order of the day
at Head quarters in Nejd,
it may be that Syed Azan
will be enabled by a comp
de Main to effect his ob-
ject. Should he be success
ful, his position & power
are likely to be greatly
consolidated.

3. The idea I have formed
of Syed Azan from informa
tion gleaned is this:— Azan
is a Man of Energy — a prudent
Man — & a fighting Man.
So long as no powerful com
petitor, (& I see none but
H.H. Syed Toorkee) appears
against him in the field

and so long as he confines him-
self with fighting the battles
requisite to defend Buri-
mi & Muscat territories,
holding the title but not
the full privileges of Imaum,
until that day Azan may
be considered to be strong.
but let him attempt to
override the Members for-
ming his Council, or let
H.H. Syed Toorkee pre-
sent himself early on the
spot as a Rival, I am
not to sure that power
would remain with Azan.

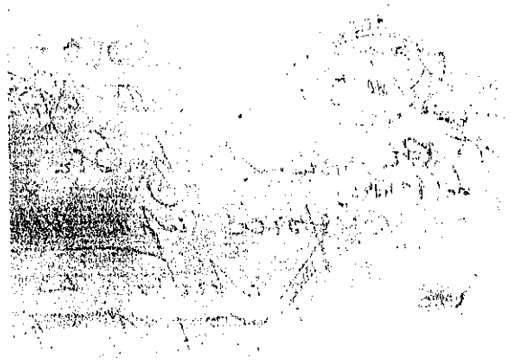
5. While the interdict upon
Armed Movements by Sea
continues in force upon all,
& Syed Azan abides in
power H.H. Syed Salim has
but little chance, so far
as I at present can observe,
of

of regaining his throne
of Muscat —

I have the honor to be
Sir
Your Most Obed Servt
Herbert Disbrowe Lt/Col
Political Agent
Muscat

True copy

Lieut Colo
H B Mis Political agent
and Consul



RECEIVED
17 MAY 69

No 383 of 1869 359

From

Lieutenant Colonel Herbert Disbrowe
H. B. Ms Political Agent
Muscat

To

Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Pelly C.S.I
H B Ms Political Resident
in the Persian Gulf

Political Department

Dated Muscat
16th July 1869

Sir

My telegram dated the 10th instant will have made known to you the Capture of Bereymee by Syed Azan supported by the Naeem — It will also have made known to you that Syed Salim according to report had fled from South to North. I proceed to submit information on the above subjects.

2 First with respect to Bereymee. It would appear that the Naeem, a powerful Tribe residing at and around Bereymee, bitterly complained of oppression suffered at the hands of the late Wahabee Lieutenant Soodeyree. — When Soodeyree was assassinated, the Naeem became anxious to shake off the Wahabee yoke, and invited Azan to take possession of Bereymee — Azan went. The Naeem supplied the bulk of the fighting men. The Wahabees were weak in numbers, some sixty, headed by Abdool Rahmon Wahabee Lieutenant. The Naeem added to Azans contingent numbered from a thousand to fifteen hundred strong. There

was

was little or no hard fighting, and though the attack lasted some three or four days, casualties were but few on either side. Eventually Abdool Rahmon surrendered, and was permitted to depart with his followers and property. The Gun however presented to him last year by Syed Salim, as also the Gunners, Abdool Rahmon was compelled to leave in the hands of Azan. I have heard that over a hundred of Azans men were killed, and over a hundred wounded, but this rumour, I am inclined to believe is fictitious and exaggerated. —

3 Had the rule of Syed Azan with his Priest colleague Khuleile been a popular rule. Had justice been the order of the day, in lieu of injustice. Had clemency held away in place of tyranny. Had the outpost of Bureymee been strong at the moment of its capture in lieu of weak, — the fall of Bureymee might, under such a combination of circumstances, have strengthened the power of Azan, always providing Syed Toorkee failed to appear in the field. But when I view the actual condition of Muscat, and the deep aversion held towards Khuleile, whose influence is paramount, I cannot but suppose that the fall of Bureymee eventually will weaken in lieu of strengthen the hands of the present Government —

4 There seems to be no coalition of Tribes against the Wahabees. — The Tribes appertaining to the Muscat State appear generally disaffected towards the present Rule. What is to prevent the Wahabees from pouring down like locusts and stamping the land with

with desolation wherever they tread?

5 Secondly. With respect to Syed Salim.

I mentioned, unless I err, that Syed Azans cousin Tyoul was reported to be watching Syed Salim and to be following him to the South in the hopes of apprehending him. I have since been informed that Tyoul was desirous of molesting Salim, but was forbidden by members of the Al-Woobee ben whose guest Syed Salim happened to be. Syed Salim seems to have been allowed grace until the 23rd Rubee-ul-awall, and prior to that date, to have fled — mounting his horse and riding hard. One of the places he has visited has been Birkat-el-Mouz, held as I understand by the son of Sheik Hillal (of the al-boo-Saeed) massacred at Semeel a few years back by Azans father. What Syed Salim motive has not transpired. All I hear is that he has left Birkat-el-Mouz. —

I have the honor &c.a

(Signed) Herbert Disbrowe Lt Col

17/7/69 A. D. C. to Political Agent

Muscat

P.S.

Syed Salim reported to be at Ruzmeh. Three Ghafiree Chiefs recently escaped from the Muscat Fort overlanging the Palace. With them went three of the Garrison through whose instrumentality they effected their escape. — The 3 Sheiks, and two of their aiders and abettors got clear away. The third member of the Garrison however was captured, and died from hunger and thirst in chains.

Salim

Salim ben Hussan, Rkh beiyun Sheikh residing beyond Sowaick

Sooleyman ben Sylf chief Sheikh of the Beni Jabir his residence Soo, beyond Muckht

Abe ben Salim Wahabee Sheikh, spot of residence unknown.

A rumour exists even that Beraymee has not fallen. (Sgd) H. D.

The letter brought by Syed Salim's messenger to me, as recently made known to you, were.

One for Hajee Ahmed, one for Syed Nasser Gwadur, one for Showeymee bin Mahomed Muscati one for a member of ben Essais family, Arbuck.

The Courier received back all — I delivered none — He (Courier) carried to Bunder Abbas Hajee Ahmed's letter

(Sgd) H. D.

True Copy

H Moresby Captain

H. B. M's 1st Asst Pol Resident

Persian Gulf.

443

No 155 of 1869.

From

Lieut.t Colonel Lewis Pelly C.S.I.
H. B. M's Political Resident
in the Persian Gulf

To

The Secretary to Government
Political Department
Bombay

Dated Bushire 28th August 1869.

Sir,

Referring to my report as per margin, concerning the alleged intention of the Wahabee Ameer to recapture Beraymee, I have now the honor to enclose translated purport of a letter I have received from Sayid Azzan ben Gais, also a copy of my reply.

No. 141 dated 16th August 1869.

1/

2/

2. From this letter it would not altogether appear that Sayid Azzan took Beraymee as for himself, but that he attacked it in support of his friends (probably de Naim tribes) residing in the neighbourhood of the Wahabee Forts, and that having captured there he restored to the land holders the lands which he alleges had been forcibly taken from them by the Wahabees.

3. If this reading of Sayid Azzan's letter.

letter be correct, it may perhaps be questioned whether he has placed himself in the dilemma of incorporating a frontier which the Wahabee Ameer would be certain sooner or later to reattack. Sayid Azzan, according to his own showing, would appear rather to have made a demonstration which gave some relief to his name as a warrior, and enabled him to give material aid to his friends, whom, having reinstated in their property, he left to defend themselves.

4. It is of course impossible to state positively what may have been the exact nature of his attack on Beraymee. But it seems at least certain that, leaving his capital in May last, he marched beyond the extreme northern frontier of the Muskat territories and expelled the Wahabees from their own frontier stronghold, and that he is now returned to Muskat, while his Lieutenant or Colleague Saleh is administering the Southern provinces of Jaalan.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your most obedient Servt
Sig[d] P. St Lewis Selby Lt Col
H.B.M's Political Resid[t]
Persian G[f]

True Sig[d]
Jo[s] Chas Edwards
Uncov[g] Sec[y] to Resident
Persian Gulf

1/ Translated Purport of a letter 447
From
Syuiam Azzan bin Ghees
To Lieut[t]-Colonel Selby C.B.S.
H.B.M's Political Resident Persian Gulf
No 89 Jamiaree ul Awul 1286
August 1869 - - - -
Received 19th August 1869 -

A.C.

I have returned to Muscat after having captured Beraymee but had fighting for 11 days - Some of the enemy were killed and part of their Towers destroyed by our Cannon - when it became a matter of difficulty for the enemy to stand against us they sought "Aman" which was given to them including all the property they required and Camels and horses to convey them away and they went towards the Interior -

The people of Beraymee and those parts were thus relieved from the oppression of the Wahabees as they used to be much distressed and ill treated by them -

I recited to the people what the Wahabees had forcibly taken from them such as landed Estates and property and they were much pleased at the defeat of the Wahabees and praises God for it -

They are now in peace, I trust you will look on me with favor as I expect such treatment from you -

Always favor me with your Commands.

"True Translated Purport"
Signed Jos Chas Edwards
"True Copy"
Jos[h] Chas Edwards
Uncov[g] Sec[y] to Resident
Persian Gulf

(324)

447

From

Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I.
Political Resident Persian Gulf

To

Syud Azzam bin Ghais
Muscat

No. 13 dated Jemadee-ul-Awul 1286
20th August 1869

&c.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your polite letter of Jemadee-ul-Awul, in which you enclose one of yours having attached and taken Bhagumnee, and of your having restored to the people thereabouts residing certain landed Estates which the Wahabees had forcibly taken.

I shall have the honor of transmitting a copy of your letter to the Govt. of India for information, and of awaiting their reply.

I had hoped to revisit Muscat, but circumstances have hitherto prevented me. It is probable however, that I may do so at no distant date.

(Signed) Lewis Pelly. Lt. Col.
Political Resident
Persian Gulf

"True Copy"
Jas. Chas. Edwards
Under Secy. to Govt. Political Resident
Persian Gulf

1870

FORT WILLIAM,

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

SECRET.

No. 17, DATED 22ND FEB. 1870.

Letter from Secretary to Government, Bombay, dated 5th February 1870, *No.* 43.

No. 14.

No. 43, dated 5th February 1870.

From—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., Officiating Secretary to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept.

IN continuation of my letter No. 22, dated 20th ultimo, I am directed to forward to you, for submission to His Excellency the Governor-General in Council, a copy of the despatch noted in the margin, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, connected with the movements of the Wahabee Ameer.

No. 28-13, dated 21st January 1870.

No. 28-13, dated 31st January 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. L. PELLY, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Polit. Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay.

REFERRING to my letter as per margin and previous correspondence, concerning the impending struggle between the Wahabees and the *de facto* Government of Muscat, I have now the honor to enclose copy of an extract from a letter received from the Acting Political Agent, Muscat.

No. 17-8, dated 19th January 1870.

2. Intelligence received from Gwadur, and also from Bushire, tends to confirm the opinion that the struggle is now about to commence.

3. So far as I can gather, the present position is somewhat as follows:—

On the Muscat side Sheikh Saleh is in Jaalan to the south of Muscat, Khalilee at Muscat, and Azan collecting forces *en route* to Sohar and Bereymee. The Wahabee Ameer's brother Saood would appear to be in Azan's camp, and Azan would further seem to be endeavouring to induce the Aboothabee Chief to support him.

On the Wahabee side, the Ameer's forces would appear to have reached Guttur *en route* towards Bereymee, and to be endeavouring to collect craft in view to co-operating with the land force.

4. As regards the letter appended to Major Way's Report, and which purports to be addressed by the Wahabee Ameer to Syud Saulem, inviting him to re-assume the Government of Oman, I am of opinion that this document is of doubtful authenticity. In the first place, I question whether the Wahabee Ameer would invite the ex-Sultan of Muscat to lead the Wahabees, although His Highness might offer to aid the ex-Sultan. In the second place, the Ameer's letter bears date the 18th January, while Major Way transmits it from Muscat on the 21st idem; and it would be impossible for a letter written from the Ameer's camp on the 18th to reach Syud Saulem at Kishm and to be forwarded by him to Muscat in time to admit of Major Way's transmitting it on the 21st. I suspect the document to be the production of Syud Saulem or of Haji Ahmed, and to be in the nature of a feeler and encouragement to their friends in Muscat. It is observable that the document comes in the form of a true copy vouched for by Haji Ahmed's seal.

5. I have already communicated with His Excellency the Governor, suggesting the advisability of my being instructed to proceed to the Arab coast with a vessel of war so soon as may be convenient.

6. Supposing the most recent reports from the Gulf to be correct, there can be little room for doubting that the Wahabees are actually on the

(2)

march towards Bereymee, and that the quarrel between the Ameer and the Muscat authorities must soon be either amicably arranged, or be disposed of by appeal to arms. It is very desirable that both parties should be prevented from operating by sea and from unnecessarily exciting the littoral Chieftains.

Extract from letter No. 52, of 21st January 1870, received from MAJOR A. C. WAY, *Acting Political Agent, Muscat.*

THE following is the most reliable intelligence received during the fortnight:—

The Wahabee force has left Lahsa; its present position uncertain. Syud Azan is still at Birka, making preparations to oppose the advance of the Wahabees. When first he went out he collected some force, but finding the enemy not at hand, he disbanded it to save expense. He is now again assembling it, but the levies of men and money are coming in but slowly. Ibrahim bin Ghes and Sheikh Saleh are at Birka with the Al Harth for the purpose of raising a force to join Syud Azan. The Wahabee Ameer's brother Saood has joined Syud Azan at Birka. The Chief of Aboothabee is expected to visit Syud Azan shortly.

Other intelligence not yet confirmed is:—Syud Saulem has been invited by the Wahabee Ameer to meet him, and he left Kishm on the 20th instant for that purpose. A proclamation has been issued by the Wahabee Imam granting amnesty to all the Naeem tribe who may return to their allegiance. The Beni-boo-Ali have again rebelled, rescued the men of their tribe whom Syud Azan had left prisoners in the charge of the Beni-boo-Hussun, and refused to assist Syud Azan against the Wahabees.

It is as yet impossible to say what force Azan will be able to muster, or to offer any opinion as to his chance of successfully opposing the Wahabees.

P. S.—Since writing the above I have been favoured with the accompanying copy of a letter from the Imam to Syud Saulem, from which it appears that the Imam was *en route* on the 18th, and that his intention is to reinstate Syud Saulem.

Dated $\frac{\text{16th Shawul}}{\text{18th January 1870}}$.

From—ABDULLAH BIN FYSUL.

To—SYUD SAULEM.

I HAVE written to you before this, and trust the letter has arrived. On this date I am *en route* for Oman. On this letter reaching you be ready to head the Mussulmen (Wahabees). The Wahabees by the grace of God are strong. Be assured; please God, you will get your desire. I will help you only, and, please God, you only shall be in Oman. I have experienced your friendship. You are by yourself now. I hope that soon you will be thanking God. They who are true to the Wahabees will be victorious; they who are evil with masters cannot stand long. When I shall arrive, please God, all will be settled.

If you like to come with us, do so; if not, be ready quickly. Jumma will tell you the rest. Give my salam to all. Mahomed and the "Al Saad" send you salams.

Telegram, dated 10th February 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Bombay.

To—Foreign Secretary, Calcutta.

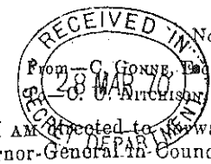
THE Wahabee boats are likely to start, some from Kateef, which is a Wahabee port, and others from the Guttur Coast, and to land at some point between Aboothabee and Shargah. The chief port of the Guttur Coast is Wukra belonging to the Chief, Mahomed bin Saleh, who may be said to be independent, though he pays an annual sum to Bahrein, a portion of which goes to the Wahabee Ameer.

Shargah belongs to the Joasmee tribe, who, as regards religious tenets, approach nearly to the Wahabees, though politically they are independent.

The Beniyas tribe inhabiting the coast line adjacent to Aboothabee would not appear to be allied or feudatory to the Wahabees. The Chief of Aboothabee, who is at the head of the head of the Beniyas, has always been closely allied in interest to the Syud Saeed branch of Muscat. The Beniyas tribe are stronger on land than the Joasmees, and therefore exercise considerable influence over the surrounding Bedouin tribes, but the Joasmees are more powerful at sea.

The British Government has always been adverse to the extension of Wahabee influence in Oman. No precedent can be quoted of actual interference between the Muscat and Wahabee powers by our Government, but it has always lent a moral support to Muscat in the differences of that State with the Wahabees by sending vessels-of-war to the Arab Coast when hostilities threatened, and in one instance (in 1865-66 when the late Syud Thowenee undertook to resist the Wahabee Ameer) guns and material of war were supplied to the Sultan by our Government.

The later policy of the Indian Government has been, however, to forbid any warlike operations by sea in the Persian Gulf or Gulf of Oman to any power whatsoever. In June 1868 the late Viceroy directed the prevention by force of any operation by Muscat against Persia, and, of course, would similarly have resisted any operation by Persia against Muscat. Similarly the Zanzibar Sultan has been told that operations by sea against Muscat would not be permitted, and the Government at Muscat has been prevented attempting to regain Gwadur and Charbar. The Maritime truce affects only the smaller Chiefs on the littoral: neither Muscat, Persia, nor the Ameer of Riadh are parties to it.



No. 55, dated 14th February 1870.

From—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., Officiating Secretary to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept.

I AM directed to forward to you, for submission to His Excellency the Governor-General in Council, a copy of the despatch noted in the margin, from the Political Agent at Muscat, relative to affairs in that quarter.

No. 68, dated 5th February 1870.

No. 68, dated 5th February 1870.

From—MAJOR A. COTTON WAY, Acting Political Agent, Muscat.

To—C. GONNE, Esq., Acting Chief Secretary to Govt., Bombay.

I RECEIVED on the 29th the following telegram from the Private Secretary to the Right Hon'ble the Governor of Bombay:—

"Send back *Dalhousie* to Bombay at once, unless you consider her presence absolutely necessary;" and replied to it as follows:—

"Telegram of twenty-eighth. Wahabee force approaching Oman. Tribes in Jaalan southwards, and generally holding back, and it appears at present doubtful if Azan can raise any sufficient opposing force. *Dalhousie's* presence I therefore consider absolutely necessary."

2. From my reply, His Excellency will have understood that it is not on account of any existing or anticipated trouble from the Muscat Government that I am keeping *Dalhousie* here, but on account of the approach of the Wahabee invading force.

3. From the last information I am in possession of, it appears that the Wahabees are marching upon Bereymee in great force; that the littoral Chiefs from Rasool Khyma to Debay are not at present inimical to them, and the Chief of Aboothabee, who is suspected of playing a double game, will remain neutral, so that there need be on the part of the Wahabees no great delay *en route* to make arrangements with them; that Syed Azan has great difficulty in raising men, and it is doubtful whether he will be able to collect a sufficient opposing force. None of the Jaalan or Southern tribes who are the fighting tribes have moved to join him, and the force with him numbers by the largest computation but 2,000;* by others but 600. The largest computation of the force that can be collected at Bereymee is 10,000; others give two to 5,000, and that it is the declared intention of the Wahabee Ameer to come to Muscat. It may therefore be considered probable that the Wahabee force will be at Bereymee almost immediately, and that no great check will be received there. From Bereymee its probable route will be to Sohar. From Sohar to Muscat a quick and easy passage by sea may be effected, and it is to prevent such passage being attempted and to protect the interests of the British subjects on the coast that the presence of *Dalhousie* is considered requisite. That Bedouins will take advantage of the absence of a ship, and proceed, when to their interest, by sea was exemplified in the late attack on Bahrein; and the Wahabee Ameer has clearly shown, by ordering at Guttar 100 vessels from his coast to embark troops in, that he does not consider himself bound to confine his operations to land.

Shaikh Nasir says five days off.

From Shaikh Nasir.

Shaikh Nasir.

* Shaikh Nasir.

Shaikh Nasir.

Hajee Ahmed told me that the Ameer had written that he would be at Muscat town by the end of January.

(2)

4. I need scarcely observe that, were *Dalhousie* to leave, there would be no vessel within 10 or 12 days' call.

5. I beg to express my hope that, under the circumstances, His Excellency will be pleased to approve of my having retained the vessel, and to sanction her stay here till matters are more settled.

P. S.—Since writing the above, I have learnt that His Highness Syed Salim expresses his intention of joining the Wahabees, but has not yet left Kishm.

RECEIVED IN SECRET DEPARTMENT 13 APR 70

Dated 22nd February 1870.

From—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., Officiating Secretary to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept.

I have the honor to enclose in original three telegrams I received yesterday from Major Way at Muscat and Major Smith at Angaum after his return from the Arab Coast; also a fourth telegram just received from the Assistant Resident in Bushire.

2. I gather from these and previous sources of information that the general situation as between the Muscat and Wahabee leaders is somewhat as follows:—

1*st.*—That the Wahabee forces have reached Guttur *en route* to Beraymee, but hesitate to advance thence until they can so arrange matters with the Aboothabee Chief as to admit of their leaving his principality on their flank and rear without danger.

Vide appended rough figure.

2*nd.*—That the Aboothabee Chief is cognetting with Azan while he holds the Wahabee forces in check. The ultimate aim of the Aboothabee Chief will probably be to receive presents from both sides and become the arbitrator of a peace or compromise. Should he fail in this, he would probably watch events, and, when the proper hour arrives, offer aid to the winning side.

3*rd.*—That the Chiefs of Debai, &c., being those more in advance along the Wahabee line of march, apprehend a coalition between Azan and the Aboothabee Chief, and desire to unite their forces, probably in view to restraining Azan's advance beyond Beraymee.

3. It may, I think, be generally inferred that down to date Azan's position was at least quite as strong as could be expected. If he can afford to appear at Beraymee and threaten the Littoral Chiefs while he has the Wahabee Ameer in his front, he must be in some force, and he must consider his rear secure. Again, if Muscat remains quiet during this distant advance of Azan, the tribes of the south in Jailan must still deem it inexpedient to act on any disaffection they may feel.

4. On general considerations it might, perhaps, be preferable that Beraymee should be held by a Ruler of Muscat rather than by the Wahabee Ameer, and if Azan should prove able to maintain himself there, his political position would be correspondingly respected by the tribes.

5. It would not, in my opinion, be advisable that Azan should interfere with the Chieftains of the Littoral; and if Debai and the other Chiefs be really threatened in their independence by Azan, our entering into relations with him might lead to restraining his aggressions. He ought not to advance his frontier beyond Beraymee.

6. At the same time, the statement of the Debai Chief to Major Smith regarding a welcome to the Wahabee seems incompatible with his unquestionable desire for independence. And it is unlikely that the Shargah Chief would trust the Wahabees, since he is committed by the murder of the Wahabee Lieutenant.

7. All the telegrams concur in saying the Wahabee leader is at Guttur. If he put to sea, he should, I think, be stopped quietly, if possible, by force if necessary. I doubt his molesting Bahrein; if he do, I would advise that he be brought to account.

(2)

8. On the whole, the Muscat-Wahabee quarrel seems to be approaching its solution. And I would respectfully suggest that I return to the Gulf with all convenient speed, and with discretionary power to recognize Azan or otherwise, according as circumstances may seem to require: any recognition should be in writing, and should explicitly declare all questions of detail, Treaty, Convention, or claim to territory, to be reserved for subsequent discussion.

9. Meantime I would propose addressing the subjoined telegrams to Major Smith and the Assistant Resident at Bushire:—

To Major Smith, Angaum—Proceed with *Kwangtung* to Bahrein and rendezvous *Clyde*. I doubt the Ameer molesting. If he do, prevent any boats arriving touching the island. If absolutely necessary, address a letter by direction to Ameer informing him that I am instructed to maintain the maritime peace, and am embarking for the Arab Coast. If all seem quiet at Bahrein, leave *Clyde* there and proceed in *Kwangtung* along Arab Coast, warning all parties against breach of truce, and informing them of my approach. From Arab Coast return to Angaum and report and look out for mail steamer.

To Assistant Resident, Bushire—I have telegramed instructions to Major Smith.

Telegram, dated 18th February 1870.

From—Major Way, Muscat, Gwadur.

To—Colonel Pelly, Government House, Calcutta.

Muscat quiet. *Dalhousie* to Bombay. *Kwangtung* to Arab Coast yesterday; will return to Angaum and communicate. Wahabee's actual position unascertainable here. Sheikh Saeed bin Ahmed imprisoned here.

Telegram, dated 21st February 1870.

From—Major Smith, Henjam.

To—Colonel Pelly, Government House, Calcutta.

Wahabees at Guttur. Azan near Beraymee. Chief, Abpothabee, marched, supposed joining Azan, fearing Azan's rapid approach. Chiefs, Amulgawine, Debai, on part Littoral Chiefs, write earnestly, begging immediate Government permission to succouring one another's territories by sea if invaded. Chiefs desire independence, and openly say, rather than submit to Azan's cruelty, welcome Wahabees. Early instructions solicited.

Telegram, dated 21st February 1870.

From—Political Agent, Muscat.

To—Colonel Pelly, Government House, Calcutta.

Muscat quiet. Wahabees supposed to be near Guttur. Azan at Sohar, and proceeds to Beraymee. Aboothabee said to have declared for Azan, and will join him at Beraymee. If Wahabees not arrived then, Azan and Aboothabee purpose marching against delay. *Dalhousie* to Bombay. *Kwangtung* to Arab Coast on seventeenth.

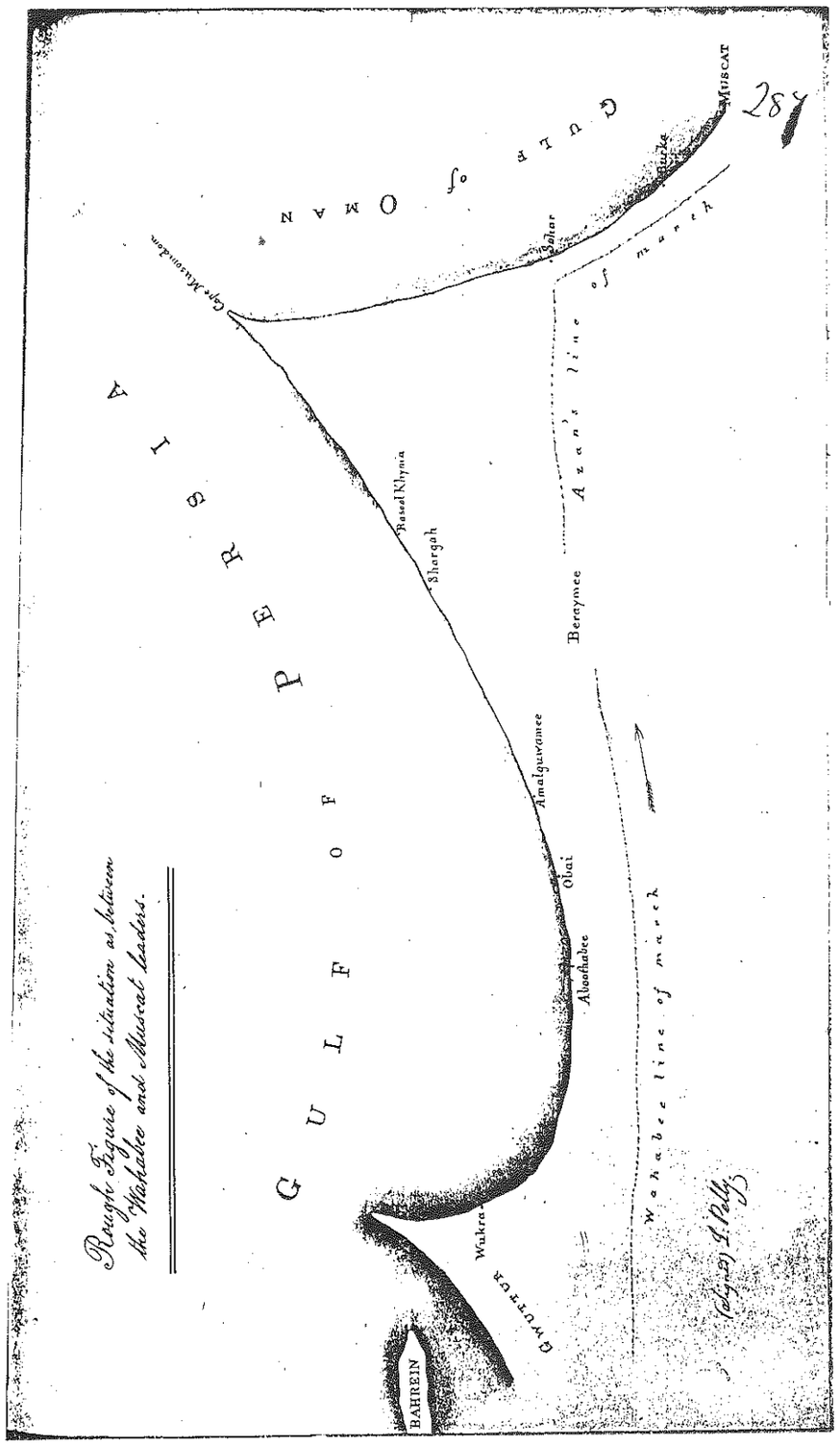
(3)

Telegram, dated 22nd February 1870.

From—Uncovenanted Assistant, Bushire.

To—Colonel Pelly, Government House, Calcutta.

Elton writes on seventeenth:—"Abdullah bin Fysul is in Guttur, and asked Sheikh Esau for dhows to convey his followers to Oman. Sheikh Esau alarmed, and fears Abdullah has intentions against Bahrein." The warning you instructed me on 24th January to send to the Ameer reached Bahrein on 15th instant, and was at once despatched to His Highness. Elton asks you for instructions in case of others than Nassir bin Moobarek attempting an attack on Bahrein. All well at Bushire.



1870.

SIMLA.

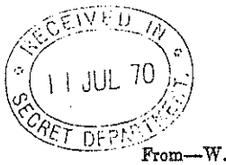
FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated* 27*th May* 1870.

Copy of a despatch from the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay, dated 21st March 1870, No. 199.

No. 11.



No. 109, dated Bombay Castle, the 21st March 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secy. to the Govt. of Bombay, Political Dept.,

To—The Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Dept.

I AM directed to forward to you, for submission to His Excellency the Governor General in Council, copy of the letter noted in the margin, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, relative to the affairs of Oman.

No. dated the 15th March 1870, with accompaniment.

2. Copy of this letter will be forwarded to Her Majesty's Secretary of State in due course.

Dated 15th March 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

I HAVE the honor to transmit, in original, a letter, No. 151 of the 5th instant, received from the Acting Political Agent, Muscat, reporting all quiet at Muscat.

The reports concerning the Wahabee and other movements contained in the latter portion of Major Way's letter have already been submitted to Government.

No. 151, dated 5th March 1870.

From—MAJOR A. COTTON WAY, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent, Muscat,

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to report that all is quiet here.

2. As you will see from my letters Nos. 144 and 145, dated the 4th instant, some British subjects have been imprisoned here and at Soham.

These men have since been ordered to be released.—L. P.

3. The intelligence received in regard to the Wahabees has been as conflicting as ever. From the best information they would appear to be still in Guttur. Syud Azan has written from Bereymee, dated 1st March, that Sheik Zaeed of Aboothabee had arrived at Bereymee and sworn friendship to him, and promised to oppose the Wahabees' march by force, he, Syud Azan, assisting, if necessary; that Mahomed Ali Naeem had sworn allegiance, and promised that the Littoral Chiefs should visit him at Sohar, and that he, consequently, will not visit the Arab coast, but return to Sohar as soon as he has made arrangements for the protection of Bereymee.

4. From Bunder Abbass I learn that the cousin of the Chief of Omulgavine and some Wahabee emissaries lately arrived at Kishm, and that Syud Salim left with them for Omulgavine on the 23rd.

5. It is the belief here that, in consequence of the long drought and scarcity of water and forage *en route*, and the declared opposition of the Aboothabee Chief, it will be impossible for the Wahabee force to come by land, and the authorities here have returned half the war tax lately levied.

6. Syud Salim's departure to the coast shows, in my opinion, that the Littoral Chiefs are not so favorable to Syud Azan as his letter implies, and I don't think Syud Salim would have moved were it thought the Wahabees could not proceed.

7. At this distance, it is impossible for me to give an opinion whether the Wahabees will operate by sea.

8. Hajee Ahmed informs me that one Abdul Aziz has passed on to Guttur on the part of Syud Toorkee.

9. I am sending by this opportunity the following telegram :—

"Muscat quiet. Syed Azan writes 1st March from Bereymee. Sheik Zaeed arrived and sworn friendship and promised to oppose Wahabees. Mahomed Ali Naeem sworn allegiance and promised Littoral Chiefs should visit me at Sohar. Shan't visit coast, but shall return to Sohar when arrangements finished for protection of Bereymee. Wahabees appear to be still at Guttur. Not believed here that Wahabees can now come by land, and half of war tax has been returned. Can't say at this distance if attempt will be made by sea. Omulgavine Chief's cousin and Wahabee emissaries arrived at Kishm, and Syud Salim left for Omulgavine with them on 23rd."

1870.

SIMLA.

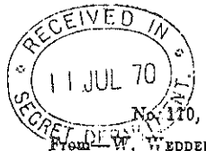
FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated* 27*th May* 1870.

Copy of a despatch from the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay, dated 22nd March 1870, No. 110.

No. 13.



No. 170, dated Bombay Castle, the 22nd March 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secy. to the Govt., Bombay, Political Dept.,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

IN continuation of previous correspondence,* I am directed to forward to you, for submission to His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council, the enclosed copy of a letter, with accompaniments, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, dated the 21st instant, relative to affairs at Muscat.

* *Vide* my letter of the 21st instant, No. 108.

Dated Bombay, the 21st March 1870.

From—COLONEL LEWIS PELLY, Resident, Persian Gulf,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Dept.

I HAVE the honor to enclose copies of two telegrams I have received from Majors Way and Smith.

The telegram referring to the firing on *Bullfinch's* boat is not sufficiently detailed to admit of my offering an opinion on the gravity of the case. But as I am embarking this morning for Muscat, I shall hope to report further on arrival there. Meantime Major Way appears to have proceeded with all care in the matter.

Telegraphic instructions would meet me at Gwadur down to the 27th instant.

All accounts concur in stating that the Wahabee Ameer is still at his own port of Ajair as already submitted. His Highness probably hesitates to leave the Aboothabee Chief in his rear, and his advance is, no doubt, rendered more difficult through the want of rain, and consequent poverty of drinking water along the line of march.

The alliance between the Aboothabee Chief and Syud Azan, and the fact of the latter's return to Muscat, tend to show that Azan's position is increasingly strong. But I propose telegraming on this point after visiting Muscat.

I hope and deem it possible that the firing on the *Bullfinch's* boat may have been a result of a standing order, which has long obtained in the Muscat harbour, of requiring all boats passing under the Fort to answer the Fort's challenge, and failing their doing so, to be brought to by a musket shot.

But, as providing for the contingency of the shot having been fired with intention of insult, I would beg that telegraphic instructions may meet me at Gwadur, laying down the course I am to adopt in such contingency. *Kwangtung* will meet me at Muscat and *Bullfinch* is lying there now. With these vessels I could assume any tone which His Excellency in Council may please to order. But as *Bullfinch* will shortly leave the Gulf on the approach of the hot season, it would be advisable that, if action is to be taken, it should be taken before *Bullfinch* leaves.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 18th March 1870.

From—Hangaum.	To—Bombay.
From—Major Smith.	To—Colonel Pelly.

YOUR telegram of 15th. *Kwantung* is coaled, ready for sea. Syud Toorkee landed Bunder Abbass yesterday. Syud Salim at Amulgawein. British Agent, 10th March, reports arrival of messengers with letters from Imam. Wahabees to Amulgawein Debaye, giving out his intended approach, and calling for Littoral Chief's aid against Azan.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 19th March 1870.

From—Hangaum.	To—Bombay.
From—Major Way.	To—Colonel Pelley.

Bullfinch's boat fired on from Juleylee. Explanation demanded. Shame and regret expressed by Khululee. Governor of Fort imprisoned and Garrison dismissed. Khululee informed that matter must be referred to Government. Azan returned, and force dismissed, and says Wahabees are at Hissa and will not come; and trusts in Aboothabee's assistance; and Syud Toorkee on mail; and all quiet at present.

1870.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET

No. 31, *dated 27th May* 1870.

Copy of a telegram from Colonel Pelly
dated 2nd April 1870.

No. 15.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 2nd April 1870.

From—Henjam.	To—Calcutta.
From—Colonel Pelly.	To—Foreign Secretary.

YOUR telegram of 28th. I had already telegraphed to Bombay as follows:—Acting Political Agent reports that firing on *Bullfinch's* boat was without knowledge or consent of authorities. Commander of *Bullfinch* reports that, in his opinion, insult to flag was not intended, but that Fort was carrying out rules of the port relative to all boats having lights after dusk. In above opinion I concur. Syud Azan, as head of *de facto* Government, has sent me written apology with State seal appended. Governor of Fort already imprisoned and Garrison removed. Acting Political considers Muscat territory is quiet and Azan strong and confident, but that he is much annoyed at return of Syud Toorkee under British flag. Trade reviving, and Major Way satisfied with general conduct of authorities. I respectfully solicit instructions as to whether Government deem present arrangement of firing difficulty satisfactory.

1870.

SIMLA.

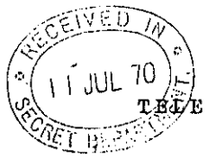
FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated 27th May* 1870.

Copy of a telegram from Colonel Pelly, dated 2nd April 1870.

No. 16.



TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 2nd April 1870.

From—Henjam.	To—Bombay, Political Secretary.
From—Colonel Pelly.	To—Calcutta, Foreign Secretary.

HAVE visited Bunder Abbass. Syud Toorkee gone to Arab Coast, but success improbable. Wahabee Ameer still in his own territories. Doubt if he will attempt Beraymee this year. Bahrein proceedings have had good effect. All quiet down to date. *Clyde* still at Bahrein watching Wahabees. Has the Viceroy any further instructions concerning Muscat's recognition? General opinion and that of Hajee Ahmed, Wazeer of late Sultan, is that Azan is firmer in power than his predecessors.

1870.

SIMLA.

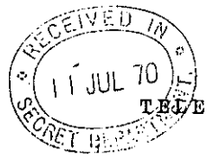
FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated 27th May* 1870.

Copy of a telegram from Colonel Pel
dated the 10th April 1870.

No. 17.



TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 2nd April 1870.

From—Henjam.	To—Bombay, Political Secretary.
From—Colonel Pelly.	To—Calcutta, Foreign Secretary.

HAVE visited Bunder Abbass. Syud Toorkee gone to Arab Coast, but success improbable. Wahabee Ameer still in his own territories. Doubt if he will attempt Beraymee this year. Bahrein proceedings have had good effect. All quiet down to date. *Clyde* still at Bahrein watching Wahabees. Has the Viceroy any further instructions concerning Muscat's recognition? General opinion and that of Hajee Ahmed, Wazeer of late Sultan, is that Azan is firmer in power than his predecessors.

1870.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated 27th May* 1870.

Copy of a telegram from Colonel Pel
dated the 10th April 1870.

No. 17.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 10th April 1870.

From—Bushire.
From—Colonel Pelly.

To—Simla, Foreign Secretary,
To—Bombay, Political Secretary.

SYUD TOORKEE writes from Debaye earnestly begging a loan of money. He states that Wahabee Ameer has written to him refusing to move at present, but Syud Toorkee thinks he has hopes from Littoral Chiefs, not however from Aboothabee. By last advices, all parts of Gulf of Persia and Oman are quiet. I respectfully solicit instructions as to Muscat recognition, and as to whether settlement of *Bullfinch* affair, proposed in my report of 29th March, is approved.

1870.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated* 27*th May* 1870.

Copy of a telegram to Colonel Pelly, date 15th April 1870.

No. 18.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 15th April 1870.

From—Simla.	To—Augaum.
From—Officiating Secretary.	To—Colonel Pelly.

SUBMIT written report regarding firing on boat of *Bullfinch*.

Previous orders regarding recognition of Azan do not require modification, unless, in your opinion, Syud Toorkee's appearance on Arab Coast has altered seriously the aspect of affairs.

1870.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated 27th May* 1870.

Copy of a despatch from the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay, dated 14th April 1870, No. 134.

No. 21.

No. 134, dated Bombay Castle, the 14th April 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secy. to the Govt. of Bombay, Political Dept.,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

I am directed by His Excellency the Governor in Council to forward to you, for submission to the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a letter, with accompaniment, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 45—20, dated the 29th ultimo, relative to the affairs of Oman.

No. 45—20, dated Muscat, the 29th March 1870.

From—Lieut.-Col. L. Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

I have the honor to report, for the information of His Excellency in Council, that, in conformity with instructions, I embarked at Bombay on the 21st instant, and arrived at Muscat by mail steamer on the 28th idem.

2. I find all quiet here, and Major Way, the Acting Political Agent, expresses himself satisfied with the general behaviour of the Muscat authorities. Trade is reviving, there are now ten square rugged merchant vessels in harbour, and there is more stir at the Custom House than I have seen for some time.

3. Government will gather, however, from Major Way's report* a copy of which I beg to append, that the *de facto* Government of Muscat regards the return of Syud Toorkee in a British mail steamer, with considerable distrust. This Government would not seem to apprehend danger from Syud Toorkee's efforts to seize power, but they suspect him of being more or less countenanced by us.

* No. 184 of 18th March 1870.

4. In conformity with instructions I had previously issued, the Acting Political Agent refrained from all communications with Syud Toorkee, who passed on in the mail steamer to Bunder Abbass, where, I understand, he is now landed.

5. I purpose visiting Bunder Abbass and the Angaum Telegraph Station during the current week, and I may then perhaps be in a position to report further concerning Syud Toorkee's projects.

6. It will be in the recollection of His Excellency in Council that when Syud Toorkee threatened the Government of Syud Saulem, the Government of India resolved "that the British Government forbids his making an attack on Muscat, and that if he persists in his intentions, and again violates the maritime peace, the British Government will treat him as an enemy." And I think it possible that the *de facto* Government of Muscat may have assumed this resolution to be still in force.

7. Syud Saulem has gone to Ommel-gowain on the pirate coast.

8. Syud Abdool Azeez, who recently landed at Gwadur, is at Bushire in straitened circumstances.

9. The Wahabee Ameer is at Lasha, a cultivated District within his own territories, situate between his capital and his sea port Ojair.

10. It appears that the Aboothabee Chief, after visiting Syud Azan in his camp at Beraymee, entered into an alliance with the latter and returned to his own territory.

11. Syud Azan after waiting some time at Beraymee, and after entering into relations with the Aboothabee, and (as is stated) also with the Shargah Chiefs, left a garrison at Beraymee, dismissed the remainder of his forces

remitted a portion of the war tribute, and himself returned to Muscat, where he now is.

12. Syud Azan's agent asked me yesterday concerning the lease of Bunder Abbass and the Gwadur question. I at once waived the subject, on the ground of the Muscat Government being as yet unrecognised by us, but I can foresee that these questions, and that of the subsidy, may yet give rise to discussion.

13. It is probable that the Muscat authorities would prize our recognition principally on the following accounts:—

1*st*.—By being recognized by us, the status of the Muscat Government would be improved, both abroad and at home, while the public mind would cease to misapprehend our relations with other aspirants to power;

2*ndly*.—Recognition would probably be considered to imply restoration of Gwadur, and the other outlying Muscat territories in Mekran, also, perhaps, our good offices in respect to a release of the Bunder Abbass Districts; and

3*rdly*.—A recognized ruler of Muscat would probably infer that the arbitrament of the late Earl Canning would secure to him the Zanzibar subsidy; and this is a question in which the vassal Chiefs of Oman are interested, for this subsidy is a source whence those Chiefs are benefited by the Muscat ruler.

14. His Excellency in Council will gather from paragraph 9 of Major Way's report* that this officer considers "Syud Azan has subjected all the tribes to him, and holds the reins of Government with a tighter hand than any of the late reinging Sultans have. More tolerance is being shown by him in religious matters, and the country was gradually setting down under his rule," and that, in his opinion, "Syud Toorkee's coming is to be regretted."

* No. 184, appended.

15. Perhaps, scarcely any appearances, however promising, could induce me officially to commit myself to a prediction of the permanence of any Muskatian political structure. But at the same time, it is, I think, obvious that our policy in preventing all molestation of the Muscat territories, from seaward, combined with the military qualities of Syud Azan, the priestly influence of Khulelee, and the cunning and activity of Sheikh Sauleh, have contributed to give this triumverate a strong hold on the government of the Muscat territories, and to place them in a position which it would be difficult for another aspirant to power to arrive at, unless under some unforeseen and fortuitous combination of circumstances.

No. 184, dated Muscat, the 18th March 1870.

From—Major A. C. Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Political Agent and Consul, Muscat,

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

With reference to your letter No. 40—22 of the 7th February last, I have the honor to report that Syud Toorkee arrived here in the mail steamer on the 14th instant.

2. On hearing of his arrival I, as advised by you, arranged that no communication should take place between him and any member of my establishment.

3. As soon as his arrival became bruited abroad, numbers of the uninfluential inhabitants went to see him. He received them openly on the steamer, and gave out that he would come to Muscat in a fortnight. One of his slaves is said to have sent an insulting message to Syud Azan by the Custom House officer to the effect that his, Syud Azan's, slave, Syud Toorkee, was on board, and would soon visit him.

4. When Syud Azan saw the number of people going off, he stopped all, save those who had business on board, from going, and he himself went in his boat close to the steamer to satisfy himself that Syud Toorkee was on board, and then went to Muthrah to prevent any attempt at landing there.

5. At about 4 o'clock Sheik Nasir visited me from Syud Azan to inform me that Syud Toorkee was on board the steamer, and to ask me with what intention he had come in an English steamer, and where he was going to in her, and whether he would land here or on the coast. I replied that I had heard he was on board, that I knew nothing of his intentions, but I did not suppose he would land on the Muscat coast. He considered it queer that I had not gone on board or sent on board, but I told him I had nothing to do on board, or with Syud Toorkee; that from what he had mentioned he appeared to me in the light of a passenger passing up as his brother did before him. He replied, well, what can one man do? I then delivered your message to him that you had received his letter, and did not answer it as you hoped to see him in the course of a few days. He then left apparently dissatisfied and suspicious.

6. The next day Syud Azan, Khulelee, Sheikh Sala, and others went to Seedah ostensibly to see the Government Garden, but purposely to confer unwatched and unheard. The result, I am informed, was that the pass to Muscat from the interior is to be closed; that Syud Azan will proceed to Sohar or Beraymee; and that 300 men have been ordered to join him somewhere *en route*. Kossids were despatched in several directions.

7. There is no doubt that Syud Toorkee's arrival has given rise to strong suspicion and great irritation in the minds of the authorities. They know fully that his intention is to incite civil war, and to attempt their overthrow, and that he has passed up for those purposes. They see that he has been allowed to proceed in a Government mail steamer to carry out those purposes, and that, under the English flag, he came into this harbour, and publicly showed himself and announced his intention of coming on Muscat, so preparing the people to join him and inciting conspiracy against them; his coming under the flag leading people to believe that he is supported by Government; and they learn that he has shipped from India a quantity of grain, and I submit it is not surprising that they should suspect the intentions and friendliness of Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

8. When Syud Toorkee acts, their suspicions will appear to them to be confirmed, and the irritation may then become so great as to be dangerous to British residents. Should Syud Toorkee be successful, there is no saying to what their rage and fanaticism may not lead them.

9. Syud Azan has subjected all the tribes to him, and holds the reins of Government with a tighter hand than any of the late reigning Sultans have. More tolerance is being shown by him in religious matters, and the country was gradually settling down under his rule. Syud Toorkee's coming is, in my opinion, to be regretted.

10. I quite expected that Syud Toorkee would have been demanded or seized with the vessel by the authorities, on the grounds that Syud Toorkee was an enemy proceeding to take hostile measures and conspire against the State, and that the vessel by bringing him was serving as an instrument to the carrying out of such conspiracy, and both were amenable to local jurisdiction, and their seizure necessary to the security and safety of the State; and I beg to solicit instructions for future guidance as to the course it would have been proper to take had the authorities made such demands.

11. I learn from Bunder Abbass that Syud Toorkee would land there and proceed to Debaye.

1870.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated 27th May* 1870.

Copy of a despatch from the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay, dated 25th April 1870, No. 147.

No. 22.

No. 147, dated Bombay Castle, the 25th April 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, ESQ., Acting Secy. to the Govt. of Bombay, Political Dept.,

To—The Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

IN continuation of the letter from this Office, No. 134, dated the 14th instant, I am directed to forward to you, for submission to the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a further letter,* with accompaniment, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, relative to the position of affairs in Oman.

* No. 47—22, dated 8th April 1870.

No. 47—22, dated on board *Kwangtung*, off Shargah, the 8th April 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

I HAVE the honor to continue the subject of my letter as per margin, and previous correspondence concerning the Muscat and Wahabee quarrel.

[47]No. 45—20, dated 29th March 1870.

2. Since writing my previous letter, I have personally visited Bundur Abbass and Lingah, on the Persian Coast, and the Chieftainships of Debay and Shargah, on the Arab littoral, and I think that all material information is now before me. I beg to append a rough outline of the Arab Coast in view to rendering clearer the remarks I am now about to subjoin.

3. *Firstly*, as regards the Wahabees. It appears that some months ago the Wahabee Ameer collected his forces in the neighbourhood of Lahsa with intent to attack Beraymee. He communicated with the Chiefs of the littoral as per margin, in view to their co-operation or neutrality, and these Chiefs, with the exception of Aboothabee, returned conciliatory answers, but the Wahabee Ameer was deterred from further movement by the following considerations:—

Chief of Aboothabee.
" of Debay.
" of Shargah.
" of Ojman.
" of Ommulgawin.
" of Russool Khaymeh.

1*st*, that rain not having fallen, water and grass were not available for his horses and men along the line of march;

2*ndly*, that the combination of the Aboothabee Chief with the Muscat Sultan rendered the march more hazardous;

3*rdly*, that the Ameer, conscious of having harboured one of the Bahrain pirates, and of having received the Bahrain plunder in his territories, feared that, sooner or later, we should demand satisfaction from him at his ports—Ogair and Kateef; and

4*thly*, and in a minor degree, the Ameer was suspicious of intrigue on the part of his relatives at his capital—Riadh.

4. Influenced by the above considerations, the Wahabee Ameer refrained from marching, and the season is now so advanced that it is doubtful if he will attempt anything this year. The most recent report is to the effect that he is already returning towards his capital.

5. As regards the Chiefs of the littoral, it appears that when Syud Azan took Beraymee, he entered into alliance with the Aboothabee Chief, and paying him a proportion of the tribute which previous Sultans of Muscat had paid to

the Wahabee Ameer, secured the aid of the Aboothabee Chief in the protection of the Beraymee frontier.

6. Syud Azan, thus strengthened by Aboothabee, next proceeded to threaten the remaining Chiefs* of the littoral. These in turn (as above stated) entered into a defensive compact. Syud Azan, hearing of this compact, refrained from attack; but feeling apparently assured of Aboothabee's fidelity, and of the Wahabees' complications, confided Beraymee to the charge of a relative, and himself returned to Muscat.

* Chief of Debay.
" of Shargah.
" of Ojman.
" of Ommulgawin.
" of Russool Khaymeh.

7. Meantime, the compact of the littoral Chiefs was scarcely entered into when one of the subscribing parties, viz., the Chief of Shargah, turned traitor in favor of Azan. Thereupon, the remaining subscribers to the compact compassed the peaceable expulsion of the Shargah Chief and replaced him by his relative Ibrahim, who is at this moment visiting me on board as Chief of Shargah.

8. Having thus reconstructed their defensive compact, the littoral Chiefs proceeded a step further and endeavoured to create an offensive alliance against Beraymee.

9. Meantime Syud Toorkee arrived at Debay, and appears to have given out that he arrived with the good-will of the English and with considerable resources. The aggressive compact of the littoral Chiefs thus assumed definite shape, viz., that of an attack on the Muscat territories, and the instalment of Syud Toorkee in the capital of his ancestors.

10. It does not, however, appear that down to date this aggressive compact has been fully subscribed to, and meantime Syud Toorkee remains at Debay, while the Aboothabee Chief holds a point between Beraymee and Aboothabee.

11. It may be doubted whether the Chiefs who have subscribed to the compact are sufficiently trustful, one of the other, to leave their towns denuded of men and proceed on an expedition, the rather so, since the pearl-diving season is now commencing when all their spare hands will be required at sea.

12. It may further be doubted whether their attempt, if made without the support of the Wahabees, would be successful; especially, since it must gradually leak out that Syud Toorkee's resources have been much exaggerated, and that he does not possess the active support of our Government.

On the other hand, it is unlikely, that the Wahabee Ameer will finally abandon all thought of retaking Beraymee, and coercing tribute from the Sultan of Muscat; and if at any future date circumstances should favorably combine for a march, it is probable the Ameer would make the attempt, and it is possible he might induce some or nearly all of the littoral Chiefs to aid him, although he could not rely on the permanence of such support.

Should the Ameer move, he would naturally advance the pretensions of Syud Toorkee, or of some other member of the Syud Saaed branch of the Muscat family; and he would do this, *firstly*, because he would thereby hope to secure the adhesion of all persons favorable to the old branch; and, *secondly*, because he would hope to renew with his protegé the agreement under which the Muscat Sultans were formerly wont to pay an annual subsidy to the Wahabee ruler.

The question arises, in what way do all the circumstances above sketched, and which are purely of the nature of a contest by land, affect our interests or notice?

The direct answer is, that these circumstances affect our relations with the Muscat State, the stability or otherwise of Azan's power, and more immediately the question whether we should or should not recognize Syud Azan.

And having in this and previous letters traced the revolt and rise of Azan, and having summarized the general situation from date to date, I beg now respectfully to leave to superior authority to judge of the circumstances and decide on the question. The quantities to be calculated with are too inconstant, and the *personnel* on whom depends the result are too uncertain and treacherous, to allow me to commit myself to my prediction.

The setting in of a North-Wester compels me to leave the Coast and close this mail.

1870.

SIMLA.

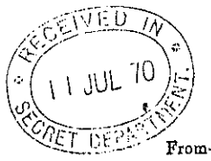
FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

SECRET.

No. 31, *dated 27th May* 1870.

Copy of a despatch from the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay, dated 12th May 1870, No. 166.

No. 24.



No. 166, dated Bombay Castle, the 12th May 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secy. to the Govt. of Bombay, Political Dept.,
To—The Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

REFERRING to the letter from this Department, No. 101, dated the 14th March last, I am directed to forward to you, for submission to His Excellency the Governor General in Council, copy of the letter noted in the margin from the Political Resident, Persian Gulf, relative to the movements of the Ameer of the Wahabees.

No. 55—23, dated 20th April 1870, with accompaniments.

No. 55—23, dated Bushire, the 20th April 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., H.B.M's. Political Resident, Persian Gulf,
To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

I HAVE the honor to submit that the more recent reports from the Wahabee coast are to the effect that the Ameer had abandoned, or at least postponed, his intention of attacking Beraymee, and had marched inland.

2. A craft, arrived yesterday from Bahrein, brings a rumour which, however, requires confirmation, that the Ameer had sustained a reverse in the Northern portion of his territories and meditated returning to his capital.

3. The Ameer's brother, Saood, being the Chief who was recently in Azan's camp, is now at Bahrein. He has indirectly sought my acquaintance and good-will in two letters, translated purports of which are appended. I have not replied to these communications; but, in writing to the Chief of Bahrein, I have been careful to counsel him to refrain from any breach of the peace at sea.

Translated purport of a statement made by NASSIR BEN ALI, *Nakhoda of the Buggarch of Hajee Munsoor, on the evening of 18th April* 1870.

I LEFT Bahrein three days ago. The last news I heard in Bahrein was the following:—

Saood ben Fysul had arrived at Bahrein from Muscat.

The tribes residing between Kuteef and Koweil, known as the Howajieer, accompanied Abdullah and Mahomed ben Fysul to fight against a tribe called Faham and lost 80; of their Chiefs, Mahomed ben Fysul is said to have been wounded in the thigh and defeated.

After the fight, Abdullah and Mahomed ben Fysul went to Lahsa on their way to Nedj.

Taken by Mirza Mahomed Houssein, Residency Moonshee, on the night of 17th *Mohurrum* 1287 (18th April 1870).

(True translated purport.)
(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Uncovenanted Assistant, Political Resident,
Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from SAOOD BEN FYSUL, *to* HAJEE ABDUL NUBBEE,—*dated* 1*st Mohurrum* 1287 (*3rd April* 1870.) Received at Bushire, 17th April 1870.

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—I HAVE arrived at Bahrein to visit Esau. You must have heard of my quarrels with Abdullah ben Fysul.

I hear he has acted contrary to the wishes of Colonel Pelly. I thought necessary to write to you, and ask you to try and get Colonel Pelly to aid me in my desires.

I want you to introduce me to Colonel Pelly, and make known my wishes to him.

(True translated purport.)
(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Uncovenanted Assistant, Political Resident,
Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from ESAU BEN ALI, *Chief of Bahrein, to* HAJEE ABDUL NUBBEE,—*dated* 11*th Mohurrum* 1287 (13*th April* 1870). Received, 17th April 1870.

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—Saood ben Fysul has arrived at Bahrein. His intention is to see Colonel Pelly and ask him to aid him in his desires.

I have treated him with all respect and attention, and beg you will use your endeavours in his behalf and try and get Colonel Pelly to aid Saood in his desires.

Please let me know Colonel Pelly's intentions in this matter.

(True translated purport.)
(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Uncovenanted Assistant, Political Resident,
Persian Gulf.

3.15
The rebellion against Azzan b. Qais and the accession of Sayyid Turki b. Sa'id: involvement of the Trucial Shaikhs, 1870–1871

HISTORY

OF THE

IMÂMS AND SEYYIDS OF 'OMÂN,

BY

SALÎL-IBN-RAZÎK,

FROM A.D. 661–1856;

TRANSLATED

FROM THE ORIGINAL ARABIC,

AND EDITED, WITH

NOTES, APPENDICES, AND AN INTRODUCTION,

CONTINUING THE HISTORY DOWN TO 1870,

BY

GEORGE PERCY BADGER, F.R.G.S.,

LATE CHAPLAIN IN THE PRESIDENCY OF BOMBAY.

With a Map.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE HAKLUYT SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LXXI.

CXV

In January, 1870, the Wahhâby Amîr, 'Abdallah-bin-Faisal made preparations to recapture el-Bereimy, whereupon 'Azzân, accompanied by his brother, Ibrahîm, started for Barkah, where they were joined by Sûûd, brother to the Wahhâby Amîr, with whom Sûûd was at variance.[1] Summoning

[1] Mr. Palgrave, writing six years ago, thus alludes to a general impression among the Wahhâbis that an open rupture would take place

the tribes to his standard 'Azzân marched to el-Bereimy, and called upon his ally, the Chief of Abu-Zhâby to co-operate with him. 'Abdallah-bin-Faisal, on his side, formed a coalition with the other Arab chiefs of the northern coast, but owing to an unusual drought in the spring of the year which made supplies scarce on the road, and the rumours which reached him of intrigues at er-Riyâdh in favour of his brother, he abandoned the expedition.

The report of impending hostilities between the Amîr of Nejd and 'Azzân had induced the Seyyid Tûrky and his nephew Sâlim, the ex-sovereign, to join the Wahhâby confederates at Dabai, but finding on their arrival that active operations had been postponed Sâlim returned to el-Kishm. Tûrky remained there some time longer, hoping to enlist the friendly tribes on the northern coast in his favour, but meeting with little encouragement in that quarter he went from place to place, trying to raise followers. Early in August he dispatched a body of Persians and Beloochees from Bunder-el-'Abbâs to Sûr in small boats, which managed to elude the vigilance of our cruisers, and during the same month his empty purse was replenished by his brother Mâjid, who forwarded the money from Zanzibar in one of his own ships of war. The levies were welcomed at Sûr by the Jaâlân tribes, but Tûrky despairing of joining them there, owing to the strict watch kept upon all armed movements by sea, crossed

between 'Abdallah and Su'ûd, the sons of Faisul by different mothers, on the death of their father :—" The two brothers, almost equal in age, are at daggers drawn, and cannot speak even peaceably to each other. Feysul, to prevent frequent collision, has appointed Sa'ood regent of Yemâmah and Hareek, with Salemee'yah for chief residence, thus putting him at a distance from Riadh, where 'Abd-Allah resides in quality of special governor over the town. Meantime Sa'ood, by his easy access and liberal conduct, has won the hearts of his immediate subjects, and of all opposed to rigorism in the other provinces. Hence it is universally believed that the death of Feysul will prove the signal for a bloody and equally matched war between the Romulus and Remus, or, if you will, between the Don Henry and Don Pedro of Nejed." *Cent. and East. Arabia*, vol. ii. p. 74.

over stealthily to Bunder-Fakkân, where he was met by a deputation from the Benu-Nâîm, who for some time past had been in arms against 'Azzân-bin-Kais. Marching inland, in September, by el-Fujairah and the Wâdi-Hâm, he was reinforced by the Benu-Kutb and several of the el-Yaârubah tribes, and then joined the Benu-Nâîm at el-Bereimy, all the forts of which, with the exception of the main one, were in their hands.

Both parties having called upon their respective confederates, the Sheikh of Abu-Zhâby came to the aid of 'Azzân's side, while the chiefs of Dabai, 'Ajmân and Râs-el-Khaimah coöperated with Tûrky. Several engagements followed between the belligerents, but with no decisive result. Meanwhile, 'Azzân himself and his brother, Ibrahîm, were busy reducing some of the inimical tribes of ezh-Zhâhirah, and succeeded in capturing the forts of "Abrein"[1] and el-'Ainein. He also resumed the siege of el-Hazm,[2] and then proceeded towards Dhank,[3] then held by the Benu-Nâîm and "Denah" tribes. On reaching Yánkal, his levies from esh-Sharkiyyah and 'Omân proper demanded of him the fulfilment of the promises which had induced them to espouse his cause, and on being told that he was unable to comply with their request they left him in a body, thereby reducing his effective strength to 2,000 men. Deeming that number sufficient, with the aid of two field guns, to seize Dhank, he marched thither on the 4th of October, but on the following day was surrounded and completely routed by a force under the Seyyid Tûrky. 'Azzân and his brother, Ibrahîm, escaped to Sohâr, leaving from three to four hundred followers, including several chiefs, either dead or wounded on the field. The engagement over, Tûrky moved towards the south-east, and

[1] So printed in the Government dispatches, but I know of no such place in ezh-Zhâhirah. Possibly "Yabrin" is indicated.

[2] Written "Azun" in the official papers.

[3] Spelt "Zunk" by our political agents.

placing the bulk of his army for service under Sulcimân-bin-Seif, the chief of the Benu-Riyâm, inhabiting the Jebel-Akhdar, passed with the remainder through Ibra and el-Bediyyah into Jaâlân, in order to secure the co-operation of the tribes in that district. During his absence, the troops under Sulcimân-bin-Seif laid siege to Nezwa, closed the passes beyond Semâîl, and obtained other advantages over their antagonists, and only awaited Tûrky's order to advance upon Máskat. In Jaâlân, Tûrky prevailed upon the Benu-Abi-'Aly and the Benu-Abi-Hásan, and other tribes to join him, and then marched to Sûr, where he encamped with 4,000 men and 2,000 camels, intending to proceed to Máskat by the coast route. The Seyyid 'Azzân, on the other hand, besides taking every precaution to secure the maritime capital and other important points on the littoral, has, it is said, come to terms with the Benu-Nâîm on the north, and secured the promised aid of several of the el-Hinâwy tribes, who on finding that Tûrky was destitute of funds to reward their services incontinently deserted to his rival.

Such was the position of the contending parties at the end of 1870. It is difficult to foresee which will eventually prevail; the chances are decidedly in favour of 'Azzân-bin-Kais, for the simple reason that being already the *de facto* ruler, and having the resources of the country, especially the revenue from the customs at his disposal, he possesses the means, which Tûrky does not, of paying the mercenary tribes to support him. As regards the legitimacy of his pretensions, it should be borne in mind that there is no recognized law regulating the succession to the sovereignty over 'Omân. Since A.D. 1741 it has been confined to those members of the House of the Âl-Bû-Sâîd—which still commands the suffrages of the majority of the population—who have been able to establish their claims by superior force. But 'Azzân-bin-Kais is a lineal descendant of Ahmed-bin-Sâîd, the first Imâm of the dynasty, at the same remove from him as the Seyyid Sâlim, and only

one degree beyond that of Sâlim's uncle, the Seyyid Tûrky; hence, as far as the popular attachment to the Âl-Bû-Sâîd goes, 'Azzân is as eligible to the sovereignty as either of his rivals, and has unquestionably exhibited far greater political acumen and military prowess—a combination of qualities indispensable for maintaining anything like order among the turbulent tribes of 'Omân. His success hitherto against the Wahhâbis, though undoubtedly facilitated by the feud existing between the Amîr of Nejd and his brother, Súûd, gives him a strong claim to the gratitude of his countrymen, who for the last sixty years have been placed under heavy contributions by those fanatics, besides living in constant dread of their aggressions. In other respects, also, 'Azzân has favourably disappointed the anticipations formed of him at the first flush of conquest. At that time he appears to have acted in concert with an extreme religious faction—a comparatively recent growth in 'Omân—alluded to at p. 217, as the *Mutawahhibîn*, or abettors of Wahhâbeeism. That such was the character of these enthusiasts is evident from the fact that a class of propagandists, called *Mutâwa'ah* by the Wahhâbis, (see p. 247), existed among them, and also from the interdict which was placed upon the sale and use of tobacco, the former an institution unknown to the religious system of the Ibâdhiyah, and the latter a commerce and luxury not forbidden by its precepts. But 'Azzân, having made trial of his strength and found that he could dispense with such sinister colleagues, has recently adopted a more tolerant policy, introduced many improvements in the internal administration, and manifested a sincere desire to maintain friendly relations with foreigners, more especially with the British Government. The standing menace, however, to durable tranquillity in 'Omân, under the best of rulers, is the existence of so many Seyyids, or Princes of the reigning dynasty, who, believing themselves to be invested by birth with equal rights to the sovereignty, may be expected to take advantage of every opportunity to

assert their claims. There are at least thirty of these *Porphyrogeniti* at the present time, of whom from ten to twelve are, like the Seyyid Tûrky, sons of the late Seyyid Sâîd.

The severance of Zanzibar and its East African dependencies from 'Omân, in 1861, when they were formed into a separate principality under the Seyyid Mâjid, (see p. c), has preserved that young State from being embroiled in the recent conflicts of the mother country, thereby giving it free scope to husband its growing resources, and to become —what under an enlightened ruler it might become—the means of promoting civilization, industry, and commercial prosperity among the aboriginal tribes on the African coast. The death of the Seyyid Mâjid in October, 1870, was followed by the uncontested accession of his younger brother, Barghâsh, who, it is sincerely to be hoped, will in his administration of the Zanzibar territories turn to good account the experience acquired during a year's residence at Bombay. The most dangerous rock ahead in his future career is the possibility of his being induced to intermeddle, either on his own behalf or on behalf of his brother, Tûrky, with the domestic affairs of 'Omân.

G. P. B.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

Affairs of Muscat.

Affairs of Muscat.

No. 222. No. 183, dated Bombay Castle, 26th May 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, with the G.-G.

Adverting to Mr. Girdlestone's letter No. 1717, dated the 26th November last, I am directed to transmit herewith, for the information of the Government of India, copy of the letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly of which the communication from Syud Azan, dated 4th Rajab 1286, is an acknowledgment.

2. An English translation of the letter also accompanies.

No. 223. Dated $\frac{15\text{th Jemadi-ool-Sanee 1290}}{22\text{nd September 1869}}$.

Translation of a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf, to Syud Azan bin Ghias, Muscat.

I have the honor to acknowledge your letter of 4th Jemadi-ool-Akher, complaining that "whenever you have occasion to refer any matter to Colonel Disbrowe, or complaint regarding subjects, he neither settles the case himself, or allows any other person to do so, results from this loss to people," I have, as you wish, forwarded a copy of your letter to the high Government.

Meantime, however, it is very agreeable to me to learn from a telegram just received from Colonel Disbrowe that matters are quiet at Muscat.

As regards the movements of Syud Majid, of Zanzibar, you have been misinformed. His Excellency the Governor of Bombay has not permitted that Sultan to attack Oman; on the contrary, and as I before stated to you, the orders of Government to me are, that I am to prevent naval operations, without exception, by force, if necessary. And this order will be strictly obeyed by me.

Disturbances at Bahrein at present occupy my attention.

Sheik Saeed has seized Bunder Abbass. But I trust you have no relation with him in this proceeding.

No. 224. Telegram dated 31st May 1870.

From—Pelly, Bushire.

To—Political Secretary, Bombay, and Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Native Agent reports from Arab Coast, after interview with Aboothabee Chief, that littoral Chiefs and Chief at Beyramee have forsaken Syud Toorkee at instance of Aboothabee Chief, who is in friendship with Azan. Agent thinks that under such circumstances Syud Toorkee would have no chance. Wahabee Ameer returned to his capital.

DECEMBER 1870.

Affairs of Muscat. POL. 224A-228.

No. 224A. Telegram No. 982P., dated 13th June 1870.

From—Viceroy, Simla.

To—Secretary of State, London.

THE following telegram received from Colonel Pelly:—Native Agent reports from Arab Coast, after interview with Aboothabee Chief, that littoral Chiefs and Chief at Beyramee have forsaken Syud Toorkee at instance of Aboothabee Chief, who is in friendship with Azan. Agent thinks that under such circumstances Syud Toorkee would have no chance. Wahabee Ameer returned to his capital.

No. 225. Telegram dated 13th June 1870.

From—PELLY, Bushire.

To—Foreign Secretary, Calcutta.

AGENT on Arab Coast reports that Syud Toorkee, unable to trust the littoral or interior Chiefs, is about to embark for the Persian Coast whence he may endeavour to attack Muscat Coast with boats, which he is collecting.

No. 226. Telegram No. 998P., dated 14th June 1870.

From—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

To—Secretary, Bombay Government, Bombay.

PLEASE instruct Pelly by telegraph to inform Syud Toorkee that the regulations regarding preservation of maritime peace remain in full force.

No. 227. No. 196, dated Bombay Castle, 9th June 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay:

To—C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, with the G.-G.

REFERRING to the letter from this department No. 182, dated 26th ultimo, regarding the affairs of Oman, I am directed to forward herewith, for submission to the Government of India, copy of a letter from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 172-62, dated 23rd ultimo, communicating further intelligence from the same quarter.

No. 228. No. 254, dated Muscat Political Agency, 10th May 1870.

From—MAJOR A. COTTON WAY, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Resident, Muscat.

To—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to inform you that Syud Azan, accompanied by Ibrahim bin Ghes and Sheik Sala, left Muscat for Birka on the 1st.

2. Sheik Nassir informs me that Syud Azan's intent is to take into his own hands the Fort of "Azum" or "Hasim," near Rostak, fearing, as the allegiance of the Hearbah, who now hold it, is open to suspicion, "it may fall into the hands of some evil-disposed person like Syud Toorkee."

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

POL. 228. Affairs of Muscat.

3. The Fort of "Azum" is considered one of the strongest in Arabia, but it is believed that the present garrison is too small and provisions too short to admit of any lengthened resistance should the Hearbah be so disposed.

Sheik Nassir.

4. All else is quiet.

P.S.—Since writing the above a rumour has reached me that Syud Azan's reconnoitering party has been fired on from the fort and attacked by the garrison.

Dated $\frac{27\text{th Moharrum } 1287}{29\text{th April } 1870}$. Received 10th May 1870.

From—SYUD TOORKEE BIN SAEED BIN SULTAN.

To—COLONEL LEWIS PELLY, Resident, Persian Gulf, Bushire.

IN regard to what I informed you in Bombay, the Arab community there did not fail to aid me (in money, &c.,) according to their means.

On my arrival at Lingah I found that the messenger I had sent to Abdullah bin Faysul had returned with a reply that the Ameer did not intend to move this year on account of the droughtiness and aridity of the country.

I went to Debaye, and there all the Chiefs of the Coast, from Debaye to Rass-ool-Khaymeh, visited me and promised to move against Azan. The people of Dahirah, as also messengers from the Sharkeih (the south Jaulan), came to me with promises to rise. The delay is on account of Mahomed bin Ali, Chief of Naeem, whom I expect at Debaye, and then I will move, first towards Beraymee, and afterwards towards Batinah: this is the arrangement, and success is his for whom it is destined.

You know that up to date no succour has reached me from my brother Majid, and I have nothing myself beyond what I brought out with me from Bombay. But I find that the affair is becoming weighty (of consequence), and what * I have with me will not be sufficient. Nor do I know whether there will be speedy success or delay in the matter.

* Meaning money.

Knowing your friendship for my late father and your kindness towards his descendants, I have deemed it necessary to acquaint you of the real state of affairs, and I beg you, for I will beg no other, to aid me by an advance of twenty thousand Dollars. If you comply with my request, I assure you, and God is witness to what I say, that I will, by his help, repay you and redeem my debt even if I were to sell my own self for the same. If you can favour me with the advance I have solicited, I shall be obliged by your handing it to the bearer, my man, Ahmed bin Raushed.

No. 55-1870, dated $\frac{29\text{th Moharrum } 1287}{1\text{st May } 1870}$. Received 16th May 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from MAHOMED BUSHEER, Lingah Agent, to COLONEL PELLY, Resident, Persian Gulf.

ON $\frac{27\text{th Moharrum } 1287}{29\text{th April } 1870}$ a boat arrived at Lingah from Debaye, and having purchased lead and powder and barley returned to the Syud.

The boats that arrive from Debaye give notice that the Syud receives letters from Batinah, Soor, and the Sheiks of Oman. But the Bunyas who come from Debaye say that the Sheiks of the Arab Coast gave orders to the pearl-divers to leave two men out of each boat for Syud Toorkee's service, so that they may be present whenever called for.

Sheik Zayed bin Khuleefa, the Chief of Aboothabee, has replied to the Syud that he will not interfere with him, and neither take his side nor that of Syud Azan.

Exd.—J. T. F.

Affairs of Muscat. POL. 228-229.

Dated $\frac{25\text{th Moharrum } 1287}{27\text{th April } 1870}$. Received 11th May 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE ABDUR RAHMAN, Shargah Agent, to COLONEL PELLY, Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE received your letter of $\frac{5\text{th Moharrum } 1287}{7\text{th April } 1870}$, No. 6. The news here is that Sheik Zayed bin Khuleefa, Chief of Aboothabee, has returned to his port from Beraymee, and that about 40 of Azan's men remained in Beraymee.

Cossids and letters arrive daily for Syud Toorkee from Mahomed bin Ali, and other Sheiks, promising to assist him in taking Beraymee. It would appear that Mahomed bin Ali is not at heart favourable to Syud Toorkee.

On 23rd instant all the Sheiks had a meeting at Debaye with Syud Toorkee, *viz.*, the Chiefs of Ejman, Shargah, and Debaye, and promised to help him in the attack on Beraymee if Mahomed Ali, the Sheik of the Naeem, joined them. All the Sheiks and Syud Toorkee wrote to Mahomed bin Ali, the Sheik of the Naeem, to seize the Forts of Beraymee from Azan's men and to send word to the Sheiks that Syud Toorkee and the Sheiks may proceed to Beraymee with all their troops. They now await replies. Syud Toorkee sent Bedriba Syf bin Suleyman to Sheik Zayed of Aboothabee. He has returned this day, and it is reported that Sheik Zayed will join Syud Toorkee.

News from the Wahabees to effect that they attacked the Northern Arabs, and some of the Wahabees are still at Guttur. Syud Salim bin Syud Thoweynee on hearing this remained at Guttur.

No rain this year in Oman. The Sheiks have promised to aid Syud Toorkee. If Sheik Zayed join the others, affairs of Syud Toorkee will prosper and his object will be attained.

No. 172-62, dated Bushire, 23rd May 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

I HAVE the honor to enclose a copy of a letter I have received from the Acting Political Agent, Muscat, reporting Syud Azan's intention to reduce an inland fortress.

2. All appears to be quiet at Muscat.

3. Syud Toorkee is still at Debaye. I have the honor to enclose translated purport of a letter I have received from him begging me to lend him 20,000 Dollars.

4. I enclose also copy of a Report from our Native Agents at Lingah and Shargah concerning Syud Toorkee.

5. I cannot perceive that his cause makes much progress.

No. 229. Telegram dated 14th June 1870.

From—PELLY, Bushire.

To—Foreign Secretary, Simla, and Political Secretary, Bombay.

SYUD TOORKEE writes he cannot trust the Arabs; that his stay at Debaye is useless and expensive; that had he known the Wahabees would not come to Oman, he would not then have left Bombay; and that he is purchasing boats preparatory to embarkation.

POL. 230-232. Affairs of Muscat.

No. 230. Telegram dated 20th June 1870.

From—PELLY, Bushire.

To—Foreign Secretary, Simla, and Political Secretary, Bombay.

MAJOR SMITH telegrams from Arab Coast that Syud Toorkee after great expenditure at Debaye proposed taking men collected to Bunder Abbass. Chief of Debaye forbade any embarking, quarrels ensued, and Toorkee left for Bunder Abbass, where he arrived five days ago. It is rumoured he has been invited, or proposed proceeding, to Soor. Syud Salim at Kishm. Telegram ends. I have instructed Major Smith as follows:—Please send letters to Syud Toorkee and Sheiks of Bunder Abbass and Kishm saying that Syud Toorkee's operations by sea will be prevented by force, if necessary, and that complaint will be made if Sheiks allow movement. Return yourself direct to Bushire with *Kwangtung*.

No. 231. No. 122, dated Simla, 24th June 1870.

From—Government of India.

To—HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T., Secretary of State for India.

IN continuation of our Secret despatch No. 35, dated 17th June 1870, relative to the affairs of Muscat, we have the honor to forward a copy of the further papers specified in the accompanying Abstract of Contents.

2. Syud Azan bin Ghias, when last heard of, was advancing against the strong fort of Azum, near Rostack, his object being to obtain possession of it himself, and so prevent the possibility of its falling into the hands of a rival. Syud Toorkee having failed in his endeavour to gain support from Mahomed bin Ali, the Chief of the Naeem tribe, has retired to Bunder Abbass. In anticipation of his attempting to operate thence by sea against Muscat we have requested the Bombay Government to inform him through Colonel Pelly that the rules regarding the preservation of the maritime peace still remain in full force. Syud Salim, by the most recent account, was at Kishm.

No. 232. *Abstract of the Contents of Despatch to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, No.* 122, *dated 24th June* 1870.

No. 1.—To Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, No. 122, dated 24th June 1870.	Forwarding a copy of the undermentioned papers:—
No. 2.———	Abstract of Contents.
No. 3.—From Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *26th May* 1870, No. 183.	Forwarding, with reference to Mr. Girdlestone's letter,* No. 1717, dated 26th November last, copy of the letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly of which the communication from Syud Azan, dated 4th Rajab 1286, is an acknowledgment.
No. 4.—Telegram from Colonel Pelly, Bushire. *31st May* 1870.	Intimates that the Native Agent, after an interview with the Aboothabee Chief, reports from the Arab Coast that the Littoral Chiefs and the Chief at

* *N.B.*—This formed Enclosure No. 6 of Secret letter No. 4, dated 18th January 1870.

	Beraymee have forsaken Syud Toorkee at the instigation of the Aboothabee Chief, who is in friendship with Azan. States that the Agent is of opinion that, under the circumstances, Syud Toorkee would have no chance. Intimates further that the Wahabee Ameer has returned to his capital.
No. 5.—Telegram from Colonel Pelly, Bushire. 13*th June* 1870.	States that the Agent on the Arab Coast reports that Syud Toorkee, unable to trust the Littoral or Interior Chiefs, is about to embark for the Persian Coast, from whence he may endeavour to attack the Muscat Coast with boats, which he is collecting.
No. 6.—Telegram to Secretary to Government, Bombay. 14*th June* 1870, No. 998P.	To instruct Pelly by telegraph to inform Syud Toorkee that the regulations regarding the preservation of the maritime truce remain in full force.
No. 7.—From Acting Secretary to Government, Bombay. 9*th June* 1870, No. 196.	In continuation of No. 182, dated 26th ultimo, forwards copy of a letter from the Political Resident, Persian Gulf, regarding affairs in Oman.
No. 8.—Telegram from Colonel Pelly. 14*th June* 1870.	Reports that Syud Toorkee writes that he cannot trust the Arabs; that his stay at Debaye is useless and expensive; that had he known the Wahabees would not come to Oman, he would not have left Bombay; and that he is purchasing boats preparatory to embarkation.
No. 9.—Telegram from Colonel Pelly. 20*th June* 1870.	Reports that Major Smith telegraphs from the Arab Coast that Syud Toorkee has retired to Bunder Abbass, from whence he intends proceeding to Soor, and that Syud Salim is at Kishm. States that he has instructed Major Smith to warn Toorkee and the Sheiks of Bunder Abbass and Kishm against any operations by sea.

Affairs of Oman.

No. 233. No. 225, dated Bombay Castle, 23rd June 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, with the G.-G.

In continuation of my letter dated the 9th instant, No. 196, I am directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, copy of a letter from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 201-70, dated the 6th idem, enclosing copies of letters from the Political Agent at Muscat, regarding the affairs of Oman.

No. 234. No. 201-70, dated Bushire, 6th June 1870.

From—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H.B.M.'s Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

In continuation of previous correspondence concerning the Muscat State and the movements of Syud Toorkee, I have now the honor to enclose copies of two letters received from the Acting Political Agent at Muscat, also a letter from Sheik Nassir at Muscat, from which it appears that Syud Azan is attacking the fort of Azum on the inland frontier of his territories.

2. I infer from this fact that Syud Azan persists in his policy of rendering his authority more complete and autocratic than has heretofore been usual on the part of the Muscat Imaums. This fort has heretofore been considered a sort of refuge, and I should have presumed that Syud Azan would not have run the risk of a check or of annoying the tribes in endeavouring to bring the fort under his direct control, especially at the time when Syud Toorkee is on the Arab coast. But it would seem that his Government considers itself strong.

3. Major Way's reports of the Muscat territory in general continue to be favourable.

4. As regards Syud Toorkee, I beg to enclose copies of two translated purports of letters received from the Native Agent on the Arab coast, from which it would appear that little reliance can be placed upon the Chiefs of the Littoral affording Syud Toorkee any real support. The Aboothabee Chief, who is most powerful in the matter, appears to be in amity with Syud Azan, and to have influenced the other Chiefs in holding aloof from Syud Toorkee's cause.

5. In this, as in all other questions of Arab politics, an impulse of the moment may of course change the course of events and stultify any prediction. But judging the circumstances as they now stand, I am unable to consider that Syud Toorkee's prospects are in any degree improved.

6. My Assistant, Major Smith, is to-day embarking for the Arab Coast, and I shall have the honor of reporting further on receipt of his telegram from Angaum.

No. 285, dated Muscat, 23rd May 1870.

From—Major A. Cotton Way, H.B.M.'s Acting Political Agent, Muscat.

To—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H.B.M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

In my letter No. 254, of the 10th instant, I informed you that Syud Azan had proceeded to take possession of the fort of "Azum," and that it was rumoured that he had met with resistance.

2. I have now the honor to acquaint you that the rumour of the Hearbah having resisted has been confirmed, and that the fort is now besieged by Syud Azan's troops.

3. The garrison is stronger than was expected, and if the fort is properly provisioned and the garrison true, the siege will be a long one. Sheik Nassir informs me that the Governor has written to Syud Azan very confidently, declaring he shall never take the fort.

4. Azum has always been looked upon by the tribes of Batinah as a place of refuge for their families and security for their valuables in time of trouble, and they are greatly opposed to its falling into Syud Azan's hands.

5. There has been a rumour yesterday and to-day that Syud Toorkee has arrived with a large force at Debbah. This rumour is apparently from one source only, and so requires confirmation.

6. Khemis bin Rashid, of the Beni-boo-Hussun, and Syud bin Ali, of the Al-harth, have lately been arrested and imprisoned.

7. The Chief of Aboothabee has sent a horse to Syud Azan and a request for money. Provisions will be sent, but I believe no money.

No. 303, dated Muscat, 29th May 1870.

From—Major A. Cotton Way, H.B.M.'s Acting Political Agent, Muscat.

To—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H.B.M.'s Polti. Resident in the Persian Gulf.

I have the honor to inform you that the information given in my letter No. 285, dated 23rd instant, that Syud Toorkee had arrived at Debbah with a force, has not been confirmed. The latest news is that he is still on the Pirate Coast.

2. "Azum" still holds out. Syud Azan has gone to Rostak. Sheik Sala and Ebrahim bin Ghes are before "Azum."

3. All quiet elsewhere.

Dated $\frac{21st\ Suffur\ 1287}{23rd\ May\ 1870}$. Received 29th May 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from Nassir bin Rashid, Harethee.

Azan bin Ghias has besieged the fort of "Azum," now in the hands of the Yaribeh tribe, with horsemen, camelmen, and infantry, and has stopped provisions and aid from reaching them, besides destroying their harvest. I am in hopes the fort will soon be surrendered.

Your letter has been received by me, and I was glad to hear of your welfare.

No. 69-1870, dated $\frac{13th\ Suffur\ 1287}{15th\ May\ 1870}$. Received 29th May 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from Hajee Abdul Rahman, British Agent at Shargah.

In accordance with your letter I went to Aboothabee to obtain news.

Abdullah bin Fysul returned to Reaz after the fight.

Mahomed bin Fysul is at Lahsah.

Abdullah bin Soweylim was left at Guttur by the Imaum to arrange matters there. He has about 3,000 fighting men under his orders about Guttur.

The Beni Hajir had a fight with the Ejman tribe on land, and were defeated, losing many people, as also Nassir bin Mobarek, who is reported to have been killed; others say he was wounded.

I asked the Chief of Aboothabee, Zayed bin Khuleefa, in regard to his friendship with the Wahabees or Azan bin Ghias. He would not tell me his intention, but said he leaned to the side that was strongest, whether Syud Azan or the Wahabees. Further, that he was favourable to neither. But it would appear from his acts that he is in favour of Syud Azan.

I asked the Chief about the coming of Syud Toorkee bin Saeed and his desire to obtain the help of the (Oman) Sheiks against Azan. Sheik Zayed said he did not think it advisable for him to help Toorkee against Azan. I asked whether he would refrain from molesting Toorkee in event of others helping him. He said, yes. But that Azan was powerful in Oman, and no one could encounter him.

From what I can learn, Sheik Zayed will not consent to any one fighting with Azan.

The Sheiks of Oman and Brymee and others who entered into engagements with Syud Toorkee used to communicate with him, but Sheik Zayed sent emissaries to the Sheiks and upset their arrangements by threats, so that all have forsaken Syud Toorkee and bound themselves to Sheik Zayed bin Khuleefa to be steadfast to Azan. The Naeem also hearing of the course taken by Sheik Zayed left off writing to Syud Toorkee, and I learn that

Sheik Zayed bin Khuleefa has sent a good mare to Syud Azan bin Ghias in his own Buteel to Muscat, and has forbidden the Beddoos in his vicinity from leaving. Has also sent for Beddoos residing in Guttur, known as the Monaseer, to join him at Aboothabee. But Abdullah bin Soweylim hearing of this would not let them depart.

The reason for Abdullah bin Fysul leaving for Riaz was the following:—He had sent Abdullah bin Soweylim to Aboothabee to obtain troops for purpose of fighting with Syud Azan, but the Sheik of Aboothabee assured him that Syud Azan would be obedient to him, and that Sheik Zayed would be security for him. Abdullah bin Fysul seemed satisfied with this, and returned to Riaz.

Sheik Zayed went to Brymee and informed Azan bin Ghias of what he had done, but Azan would not consent to be subservient to Abdullah bin Fysul.

News has been received of Syud Azan's arrival at Burka, is said to be collecting troops with the intention of coming to these parts.

Dated $\frac{13th\ Suffur\ 1287}{15th\ May\ 1870}$. Received 29th May 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from Hajee Abdul Rahman, Shargah Agent.

I learnt while at Aboothabee that Syud Toorkee had gone to Amalgavine from Debai to visit Sheik Abdullah bin Ahmed bin Rashid in regard to his promise to help him. From Amulgavine he went to Shargah for the same purpose.

The Sheik of Amulgavine is said to have received a letter from Syud Azan bin Ghias to effect that he had warlike designs against him and others in those parts, in so far as Syud Azan intended to attack Amulgavine, Ras-ul-Khymah and Debai in the summer. The Chief of Amulgavine sent to Zayed bin Khuleefa to say the Ameer's messenger was still at Amulgavine, and that, as the Aboothabee Chief's messenger had entered into an offensive and defensive alliance with him, he begged Azan bin Ghias may be dissuaded from coming against them. And that if he did not intend to do so, to let him know. Sheik Zayed promises to do all he can for them, but in reality puts Syud Azan against them. Syud Azan is said to act in conformity to what Sheik Zayed bin Khuleefa tells him.

If this be the fact, Syud Toorkee has no chance in these parts, as all his plans will be counteracted.

No. 235. Telegram dated 2nd July 1870.

From—Pelly, Henjam.

To—Foreign Secretary, Simla, and Political Secretary, Poona.

Syud Toorkee collected men from Persian Coast, who afterwards disbanded for want of payment; he left Bunder Abbass day before yesterday with forty followers on British Ship *Mozuffer* bound for Bombay. Suspicion that he intends to divert ship's course and land on Muscat Coast. Shall I proceed and endeavour to take him, or simply send *Kwangtung* to Major Way to watch coast. I have communicated to Muscat Government paragraph (3) of Indian Government's letter number (858) of (26th) May. Telegram from Bushire reports all quiet there and at Bahrein. Vice-Consul, Busreh, reports prohibition on export of grain consequent on great scarcity.

No. 1179P., dated Simla, 7th July 1870.

Endorsed by Foreign Dept.

Copy forwarded for the information of the Government of Bombay.

No. 236. Telegram No. 1142P., dated 3rd July 1870.

From—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

To—Colonel Pelly, Muscat, *vid* Gwadur.

Your telegram of 2nd. Syud Toorkee should not be touched, unless he is evidently bent on armed attack on some part of coast, in that case it ought to be sufficient to warn him and recommend him to proceed in *Mozuffer* to any place he chooses out of Muscat territory. Do not take him prisoner if you can avoid it.

No. 1195P., dated 10th July 1870.

Copy forwarded for information of the Government of Bombay, with reference to the docket from this Office No. 1179P., dated 7th July 1870.

No. 237. Telegram dated 2nd July 1870.

From—Pelly, Henjam.

To—Political Secretary, Goonah, and Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Weather having become favourable for Syud Toorkee, I am starting, otherwise there is no hope of overhauling him. Please address me Muscat *vid* Gwadur.

No. 1180P., dated Simla, 7th July 1870.

Endorsed by Foreign Department.

Copy forwarded for the information of the Government of Bombay.

No. 238. Telegram dated 12th July 1870.

From—Pelly, Gwadur.

To—Foreign Secretary, Simla, and Political Secretary, Poonah.

Instructions contained in your telegram of third anticipated my telegram of second was imperfectly expressed.

No. 239. Telegram dated 27th June 1870.

From—Major Smith, Bushire.

To—Foreign Secy., Simla, Political Secy., Poona, & Sir W. Merewether, Kurrachee.

In conformity with Foreign Secretary's telegram of this morning, Colonel Pelly has embarked to intercept Syud Toorkee, who was last seen with seven crafts off Persian Coast towards Cape Jask.

No. 240. No. 128, dated Simla, 15th July 1870.

From—Government of India.

To—His Grace the Duke of Argyll, K.T., Secretary of State for India.

In continuation of our despatch No. 122, dated 24th June 1870, we have the honor to forward a copy of the papers specified in the accompanying Abstract of Contents relative to the affairs of Muscat.

2. From letters written towards the close of May it appears that the troops of Azan bin Ghias were still besieging the fort of Azum. As the garrison has proved itself to be stronger than was expected, and the Governor has intimated his intention of resisting to the last, it is possible that the siege may continue for some time. The neighbouring tribes are averse to the fortress falling into the hands of Azan bin Ghias, it being considered by them as a place of refuge for their families and property in time of danger. In Colonel Pelly's opinion the Imam would not be acting as he is, if he had not great confidence in his power to accomplish his object. The Ameer of Nejd before withdrawing to Riadh left Abdoollah bin Soweylim with 3,000 men at Guttur. The Ameer's brother, Mahomed bin Feysul, is at Labsa.

3. As regards Syud Toorkee, the information last received by telegraph shows that being unable for want of means to keep his men together he had left Bunder Abbass with 40 followers on the British Ship *Mozuffer* ostensibly for Bombay. It was, however, suspected that he intended to divert the ship's course towards Muscat and to land at some point of that coast. Colonel Pelly has therefore started in the hope of overtaking him. We have instructed Colonel Pelly not to lay hands on Syud Toorkee, unless he is evidently bent on armed attack on some part of the coast of Oman, and we have expressed our opinion that it might be sufficient to warn him, and recommend him to proceed on the *Mozuffer* to any place that he may choose out of Muscat territory. We have added that Syud Toorkee must not be taken prisoner, if his capture can possibly be avoided.

No. 241. *Abstract of the Contents of a Despatch to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, No.* 128, *dated* 15*th July* 1870.

No. 1.—To Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, No. 128, dated 15th July 1870.	Forwarding a copy of the undermentioned papers:—
No. 2.	Abstract of Contents.
No. 3.—From the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *23rd June* 1870, No. 225.	Forwards, in continuation of No. 196, copy of a letter from the Resident in the Persian Gulf, enclosing copy of letters from the Political Agent at Muscat regarding the affairs of Oman.
No. 4.—Telegram from Colonel Pelly, Henjam. *2nd July* 1870.	Intimates that Syud Toorkee left Bunder Abbass with 40 followers in British Ship *Mozuffer*, bound for Bombay, but that it is suspected he intends to divert the ship's course and land on Muscat coast. Asks if he will proceed and endeavour to take him, or send *Kwangtung* to Major Way to watch coast. States he has communicated to Muscat Government paragraph 3 of Indian Government's letter No. 858, dated 26th May. Telegram from Bushire reports all quiet there and at Bahrein. Vice-Consul, Busreh, reports prohibition on export of grain consequent on great scarcity. Copy to Bombay Government by docket No. 1179P., dated 7th July 1870.

Exd.—J. T. F.

DECEMBER 1870.

No. 5.—Telegram to Colonel Pelly, Muscat, *viâ* Gwadur.

3rd July 1870, No. 1142P.

His telegram of 2nd. Syud Toorkee should not be touched, unless he is evidently bent on armed attack on some part of coast, in that case it ought to be sufficient to warn him and recommend him to proceed in *Mozuffer* to any place he chooses out of Muscat territory. Not to take him prisoner if he can avoid it.

Copy to Bombay Government by docket No. 1195P., dated 10th July 1870.

No. 6.—Telegram from Colonel Pelly, Henjam.

2nd July 1870.

Intimates that the weather having become favourable for Syud Toorkee, he (Pelly) is starting, otherwise there is no hope of overhauling him. To address him to Muscat *viâ* Gwadur.

Copy to Bombay Government by docket No. 1180P., dated 7th July 1870.

Syud Toorkee's movements.

No. 242. Telegram dated 12th July 1870.

From—PELLY, Gwadur.

To—Political Secretary, Poona, and Foreign Secretary, Simla.

SYUD TOORKEE has put back to Bunder Abbass, intending to postpone movements until opening of fair season. He has sent his native craft to Khor Fekkan.

No. 243. No. 131, dated Simla, 15th July 1870.

From—Government of India.

To—HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T., Secretary of State for India.

IN continuation of our despatch of this date No. 128, we have the honor to forward a copy of a telegram * from the Resident in the Persian Gulf, intimating that Syud Toorkee has put back to Bunder Abbass and has postponed further movements till the beginning of the fair season.

* Dated 12th July 1870.

Procgs. of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat

Political

No. 263. No. 261, dated Bombay Castle, the 3rd August 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, ESQ., Acting Secy. to the Govt. of Bombay, Political Dept.,

To—The Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Dept.

IN continuation of my letter No. 225, dated the 23rd June last, I am directed to transmit herewith, for the information of the Government of India, the enclosed copy of further letters as per margin from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, connected with the proceedings of His Highness Syud Toorkee in relation to the Muscat State.

1. No. 225-73 of the 20th June 1870, with enclosures.
2. „ 261-77 „ 6th July „ „
3. „ 267-83 „ 10th „ „ „

No. 264. No. 225-73, dated Bushire, the 20th June 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Dept.

IN continuation of my letter as per margin and previous correspondence, concerning the movements of Syud Toorkee in relation to the Muscat State, I have now the honor to enclose translated purport of a letter received from Syud Toorkee himself, and also of two letters received from the Native Agent on the Arab coast.

No. 201-70, dated 6th June 1870.

2. From these documents it appears that Syud Toorkee despairs of any aid from the littoral Arabs, or from the Naeem tribe of Bereymee in the interior. His funds had run short, and he was preparing to leave the Arab coast for that of Persia or any other point.

3. Syud Toorkee states that he was purchasing craft for the purpose of transporting his followers and materials, but the Native Agent seems to suspect that Syud Toorkee may have designs of a marauding expedition by sea against the Muscat coast.

4. The Government telegram now quoted and sent in reply to my telegram as per margin, instructed me to inform Syud Toorkee that the "regulations regarding preservation of maritime peace remains in full force."

Dated 13th June 1870.

5. In obedience to this telegram I have addressed a letter to Syud Toorkee in quintuplicate, and am to-day forwarding it with transmitting letters to the Agent at Linga, Sheikh of Kishm, Governor of Bunder Abbass, Native Agent in the Arab coast, and to Bassidore. Copies of these documents are enclosed, and it may be expected that one, or some of them, will reach Syud Toorkee.

Also a telegram to Major Smith.

6. I have detached my Assistant, Major Smith, on board *Qwang Tung* to the Arab coast in general, and I trust shortly to receive a telegram from him concerning the position of Syud Toorkee.

This has arrived and been transmitted to Government.

7. Should it appear advisable I will afterwards instruct Major Smith to watch Syud Toorkee's movements.

I am obliged to summon him to Bushire, where *Qwang Tung* is required.

8. I feel much the absence of an assistant in the south of the Gulf at Bassidore, and submit a respectful hope that His Excellency in Council may be pleased to appoint an officer in place of Major Way, who has been acting during the past six months for Colonel Disbrowe at Muscat.

9. I beg to enclose copy of a report as per margin, received from the Acting Political Agent, Muscat. That portion of it which relates to Syud Toorkee is superseded by the more recent and direct information above referred to. It will be seen from Major Way's report that Syud Azan is still beleaguering the Fort of "Hazum." It does not appear that he is there in person, and from the statement of his Agent it would seem that Syud Azan's policy is to starve the garrison into submission.

No. 808, dated 4th June 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from SYUD TOORKEE, *to* HAJEE ABDER RAHMAN, *Native Agent, Arab coast,—dated 2nd "Rubee-ool Awal" 1287 (corresponding with 2nd June 1870).*—(Received at Bushire on the 12th June 1870 in a letter to the address of COLONEL PELLY.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—You are my friend, but I have not been able to tell you how my affairs are going on.

On my first arrival on this coast, all the Sheikhs consented to help me, but I find I cannot trust to their words; my remaining in Debai, therefore, is useless and expensive.

If I had known that the Arabs were not coming to Oman, I would not have left Bombay till I heard what my brother, Majid of Zanzibar, had to say. But it is useless repining.

I have only one of the boats left with me that I came in from Bunder Abbass and Hajee Ahmed has sent for it. I have no excuse for not returning it.

I engaged a *buteel* belonging to my brother, Yusuf ben Suleyman, to go to Sheikh Sheyb* for the purpose of getting the planks of my ship, and I have remained in want.

Island.

As vessels cannot be obtained (on hire), I am compelled to buy the *buteel* of Sheikh Ahmed ben Khulfan that I may have a vessel to carry me away from Debai whenever I may wish to leave.

I have purchased the *buteel* for 700 dollars. I have paid 200 dollars in cash, and the rest I will pay in three months, when my servant, Suleyman, will come to receive the papers of sale.

Oblige me by signing and sealing the papers of sale, as also get Sheikh Ibrahim to sign and seal also, so that there may be no difficulty about it.

(True translated purport.)
(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE ABDER RAHMAN, *Native Agent, Arab coast, dated 29th "Suffur" 1287 (corresponding with 31st May 1870).*—(Received 10th June 1870.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—Syud Toorkee is detained here, trusting to the promises of the Oman Sheikhs for aid, but without any chance of obtaining it.

Syud Toorkee is in consequence at a loss what to do, but still attaches himself to the Oman Sheikhs in hopes of attaining his object.

Disagreement has taken place between the Beni Kuttub, Syud Azan, Sheik Zayed ben Khuleefa, and the Sheikhs of Oman: Syud Azan has in consequence taken possession of the date groves on the Batinah coast. It is probable that on this account the Oman Sheikhs may join Syud Toorkee against Syud Azan, not on account of Syud Toorkee himself, but to avenge the loss of their property.

If the Oman Sheikhs do nothing for themselves, it is certain Syud Azan and the Aboothabee Chief will not let them remain at peace, and during the summer a fight must take place. Syud Toorkee hopes, therefore, that the Oman Sheikhs will join him in his quarrel with Azan.

The Chief of the "Saad" tribe on the Batinah coast has invited Syud Toorkee to join. The "Saad" tribe are at enmity with Syud Azan.

If all these chances fail and Syud Toorkee obtain no other help, he will assuredly leave Debai and go to the Persian coast, as he knows that Syud Azan and the Aboothabee Chief will attack the Oman Sheikhs in summer. He therefore does not consider it advisable to remain in Debai.

(True translated purport.)
(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE ABDER RAHMAN, *Native Agent, Arab coast,—No. 77 dated 3rd "Rubee-ool-awul" 1287 (corresponding with 3rd June 1870).*—(Received 10th June 1870.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—I have received your letter of 17th "Suffur," enclosing for my information a letter from Mahomed Busheer in regard to the despatch of horses, camels, and powder by Hajee Ahmed Khan, Governor of Bunder Abbass, for Syud Toorkee. This is correct.

Sheikh Hushur ben Muktoom, of Debaye, sent a mare in charge of Zahla ben Ghureeb for Hajee Ahmed, and in return Hajee Ahmed sent to him a copper gun and two jars of gunpowder, giving bearer of the Sheikh a cash present of five hundred krans. This man brought two horses for Syud Toorkee, and finding that Syud Toorkee was purchasing camels, Hajee Ahmed sent him seven camels and two mares, the latter were sent as a present, but the former, it is not known, whether as present or on purchase.

Syud Toorkee has about 50 camels and has purchased two boats for the purpose of crossing to the Persian coast, and these two boats brought the camels, gunpowder, and horses to Debaye. I was in Aboothabee when these arrived at Debaye.

The Syud has three horses in all,—two from the Hajee, and one from the Chief of Debaye.

The Arab Chiefs always obtain their warlike supplies from the Persian coast.

(True translated purport.)
(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE ABDER RAHMAN, *Native Agent, Arab coast,—No. 78, dated 3rd "Rubee-ool-awul" 1287 (corresponding with 3rd June 1870).*—(Received 10th June 1870.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—Syud Toorkee, seeing that he could not attain his object from the Sheikhs of Oman, proposed to leave Debaye and go across to the Persian coast. He shipped his horses in a boat and sent them off, some say to Lingah, and others to Kishm.

Syud Toorkee himself remained in Debaye to make other arrangements for transferring his property to Fars. Meantime a cossid arrived from Mahomed ben Ali Sheikh, of the Naeem; and Ally ben Syf ben Deen, Governor of Mohzeh, also

a Chief of the Naeem, inviting Syud Toorkee to Mohzeh. On this account Syud Toorkee delayed his departure and sent reply to the effect that if they were sincere, they should come to Debaye and enter into a proper engagement with him.

If Ally ben Syf ben Deen and the son of Mahomed ben Ali, Chief of Naeem, come to Debaye, Syud Toorkee will accompany them. But if these Chiefs do not come, Syud Toorkee will assuredly leave for the Persian coast either landing at Lingah or at Kishm.

(True translated purport.)

(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,

Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE ABDER RAHMAN *Native Agent, Arab coast,—No.* 80, *dated 6th "Rubee-ool-awul"* 1287 (*corresponding with 6th June* 1870).—(Received 12th June 1870.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—Syud Toorkee has evidently given up all hopes from Debaye, Oman, and these parts, and intends going away, as he finds that he cannot trust either the Sheikhs of the Oman coast, nor yet of the interior, their object being cupidity and treachery. Syud Toorkee also has not much to give away, and has no hope of setting his affairs right by the aid of these people.

It is probable the people of the east will help him, and it would appear he is awaiting news from his brother, Syud Majid, at Zanzibar. He intends going to the Persian coast, but cannot get boats sufficient to meet his purposes. He has bought of Humud bin Khulfan, of Shargah, a 40-ton *buteel*, as all the other boats have gone to sea for the pearl fishing.

The Syud did not wish me to know that he had bought the vessel. I enclose a note he wrote to me.

(True translated purport.)

(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,

Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE ABDER RAHMAN, *Native Agent, Arab coast,—No.* 85, *dated 9th "Rubee-ool-awal"* 1857 (*corresponding with 9th June* 1870).—(Received 12th June 1870.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—Syud Toorkee has been all this time expecting the coming of Mahomed bin Ali, the Sheikh of the Naeem, and Ally bin Syf ben Deen, Governor of Mohzeh, to Debaye, but they did not come.

Syud Toorkee has understood that the aforenamed Sheikhs had come to an understanding with Syud Azan to the hurt of Syud Toorkee. Some one gave Syud Toorkee this information.

Letters from Batinah and Soor, from the tribe of Ezaul Soòd, and from the tribes south of Soor and from the Abl Huzun, who have quarrels with Syud Azan, have been received by Syud Toorkee, and he intends leaving Debaye and go to the Persian coast to Kishm, and he has about 100 persons, Arabs and others.

I understand that if the Chiefs of the tribes who have written to Syud Toorkee from Oman go to Kishn, Syud Toorkee will accompany them to Batinah and Soor, and join the Jenebah tribe, and from thence proceed to Jaalan.

According to another account, Syud Majid, the ruler of Zanzibar, told the people of Batinah and Soor who were at Zanzibar, that if they did not help Syud Toorkee in taking Muscat, they should not again appear on the Zanzibar coast, and they all arranged to help Syud Toorkee against Syud Azan.

I hear Syud Majid, the ruler of Zanzibar, has sent presents to the Sheikhs of the Oman coast, with the exception of the Sheikh of Aboothabee, as he had learnt that the Chief of Aboothabee was in alliance with Syud Azan.

(True translated purport.)

(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,

Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

No. 100, dated 17th *Rubee-ool-awul* 1287 (corresponding with 17th June 1870).

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—SYUD TOORKEE BIN SYUD SAEED.

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—I am directed by the British Government to inform you that the regulations regarding preservation of maritime peace remains in force.

Dated British Residency, Bushire, June 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—The Assistant Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

I WOULD feel obliged by your delivering the enclosed letter to Syud Toorkee ben Syud Saeed whenever possible.

2. Also by your warning any people meditating a move by sea, that their operations will be prevented by force if necessary.

Nos. 101-104, dated 17th *Rubee-ool-awul* 1287 (corresponding with 17th June 1870.)

From—LIEUT.-COL LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—HAJEE ABDUL RAHMAN, British Agent, Arab Coast.

„ HAJEE MAHOMED BUSHEER, British Agent, Lingah.

„ HAJEE AHMED KHAN, Governor of Bunder Abbass.

„ SHAIKH SUGGAR BIN ABDULLAH, Chief of Kishm.

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—I enclose a letter for delivery to Syud Toorkee ben Syud Saeed whenever possible.

2. You will warn any people meditating a move by sea, that their operations will be prevented by force if necessary.

No. 308, dated Muscat, the 4th June 1870.

From—MAJOR A. COTTON WAY, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul in Muscat,

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

ALL that I have to report since my last is, that the garrison of Azar has made a successful sortié or two on the besiegers.

2. A letter from Shargah says, that Syud Toorkee has a strong force including 1,500 Persians, and that he is only waiting for some further advices to move. There seems to be an impression in the bazaar that he was to have moved on the 3rd. The Government here have made no sign as yet.

No. 265. No. 261-77, dated Muscat, the 6th July 1870.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

I have the honor to acknowledge the Government letter as per margin, giving cover to a letter No. 858P of 26th May last, from the Foreign Secretary, concerning the settlement of the *Bullfinch* complication, the movements of Syud Toorkee as against Muscat, and the recognition or otherwise of Syud Azan.

No. 1833, dated 11th June 1870.

Copies of my letters to Syud Azan and of his replies appended.

2. I beg also to acknowledge the telegram of the 27th ultimo, authorizing me to intercept Suyd Toorkee should he move by sea against the Muscat coast.

3. In conformity with this telegram, I left Bushire on the same afternoon in the steamer *Kwang Tung*.

4. On the morning of the 30th idem I reached Bunder Abbass, and the information I there collected is summarized in my letter to Major Way (copy of which is appended), No. 257—157 of 2nd July.

5. Ascertaining that Syud Toorkee had left Bunder Abbass in the British ship *Mozuffur* on the very morning of the day on which I reached that port, I followed on the *Mozuffur's* track until the night of the 1st instant. But the weather being thick and heavy, she was not sighted.

6. I then put into the Angaum Station for instructions, and submitted the telegram (copy of which is appended) dated 2nd July.

7. On the evening of the 2nd the wind shifted and became favorable for Syud Toorkee. It seemed, therefore, desirable to move for the Muscat Coast at once. Accordingly, I telegramed to you, steamed down the Mussendom Straits, and then hugging the Arab Coast, touched in at El-Dibbah, Khor Fekkan, Sohar and Burkah, thus giving general intimation of *Kwang Tung* being on the coast.

8. Yesterday afternoon (5th) I anchored at Muscat, and informed the Muscat authorities of Syud Toorkee's embarkation in *Mozuffur*, and of the list of his followers. I added my hope and belief that *Mozuffur* is *bonâ fide* bound for Bombay, and my readiness, in the event of Syud Toorkee attempting a descent on the Muscat coast, to proceed in *Kwang Tung* and prevent it if practicable.

9. Soor would probably be the port whither Syud Toorkee would proceed for a landing, and I find that Sauleh ben Sauleh ben Alee has been detached there to make suitable arrangements on the part of the Muscat authorities.

Translated purport of a letter from Hajee Abder Rahman, *Native Agent, Arab Coast,—No. 86, dated 11th "Rubee-ool-awal" 1287 (corresponding with 11th June 1870).*—(Received 25th June 1870.)

After compliments,—Syud Toorkee, when about to leave Debaye with the 100 men he had collected, was prevented taking them by the Sheikh of Debaye. Syud Toorkee sent to the Sheikh that he should either return the money he had advanced the men or let them accompany him, but received no reply. Eventually he left Debaye with about 50 men.

In regard to crews for his boats, a discussion took place between the Sheikh of Debaye and Syud Toorkee.

Syud Toorkee intended to leave yesterday, but left a day earlier on account of his dispute with the Sheikh of Debaye in a *buggareh* and in the *buteel* he purchased from Humud ben Khulfan. The *buteel* he purchased from Syf ben Sulehman had not sailors enough, in consequence it was sent to Ejman to fill up with sailors and follow Syud Toorkee to Kishm.

It is said Syud Toorkee will go to Henjam to obtain news, and from thence proceed to Kishm or Bunder Abbass.

While at Debaye, Syud Toorkee hired a *ghormcha* of Ebrahim boo Shaab, whose sailors are Khargees, to take him to Bunder Abbass.

Syud Toorkee had some money when he came to Debaye, but when he left he had nothing.

The *buduns** of Soor, referred to in my former communication, are said to have arrived at Bunder Abbass.

* Crafts.

(True translated purport.)

(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Asst. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Translated purport of a letter from Hajee Mahomed Busheer, *British Agent, Lingah,—No. 88, dated 15th "Rubee-ool-awal" 1287 (corresponding with 15th June 1870).*—(Received 25th June 1870.)

After compliments,—On the 14th a boat arrived at Lingah from Bunder Abbass with a present for the Sheikh Khuleefa ben Saeed from Hajee Ahmed Khan.

It is reported that the Chiefs of Jaalan and Soor had arrived in four or five vessels to Bunder Abbass, and were awaiting the arrival of Syud Toorkee among them. They intended going with Syud Toorkee to Soor if he would join them, and leaving their boats there, proceed to Muscat by land. But if he wished to go to Muscat by boat, they would not join him.

Syud Toorkee left Debaye in four boats, *viz.*, two *buteels*, one *ghormcha* and one *buggareh*, belonging to Hajee Ahmed Khan, accompanied by 50 men of Soweyk and Khaboorah of the Al Sood family, and about 40 or more from Shoohookh, inhabitants of Koomzur and Khusub.

(True translated purport.)

(Signed) J. C. EDWARDS,
Assl. Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

No. 331, dated Muscat, the 18th June 1870.

From—Major A. Cotton Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul in Muscat.

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

I have the honor to acknowledge your telegram of the 7th, in regard to Syud Toorkee.

2. Yesterday Saeed Khulfan ben Khulelee informed me, on the part of Syud Azan, that Syud Toorkee had left Debaye with a Persian force in three *buggalows*, and that it was suspected he would descend on these coasts, and requested if permission has been granted to Syud Toorkee to act by sea, leave may be accorded to the Muscat Government likewise. I replied that I felt assured no permission has been granted.

3. The authorities appear to be taking precautions against Syud Toorkee's coming, and it is said have sent out for men to increase their coast fort garrisons.

4. It does not appear to me at all improbable that Syud Toorkee finding, as shown in your telegram, that he has no chance in the west, has moved with a view to a descent on this or the south-east coast, and, considering that his proceedings should be watched, I have forwarded you the following telegram *viâ* Angaum :—

It is *rumoured* that some of the Chiefs of the southern tribes have gone west by sea to meet Toorkee at either Kussub or Bunder Abbass.

"Khulelee from Azan informs me that Syud Toorkee has left Debaye with a Persian force in three *buggalows*, and it is *supposed* for this coast. As from your

telegram of 7th it appears he has little chance by land from the pirate coast, it may be he will make a descent on the Batinah or south-east coast, and I suggest that a vessel be sent to watch his proceedings."

5. The siege of "Azum" is proceeding under Syud Azan and Fysul bin Humood.

6. Ibrahim bin Ghias is here. Sheikh Sola and Sheikh Nassir have gone to visit their homes and collect the date tax.

7. One of the thousand rumours current is that the Beni boo Ali has set up a new Imaum!!!!

No. 111, dated 6th *Rubee-ool-Sani* 1287 (corresponding with 6th July 1870).

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—Syud Azan bin Ghias, Muscat.

After compliments,—Understanding that Syud Toorkee is moving about with intents unfriendly to the Muscat Government, the Government of India instruct me to inform the authorities at Muscat that the British Government has in no way countenanced his recent proceedings, and will not assist him in any attempt to overthrow Azan bin Ghias.

Translated purport of a letter from Syud Azan bin Ghias, *Muscat, to* Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., *Resident, Persian Gulf,—dated and received 6th "Rubee-ool-Sani"* 1287 (corresponding with 6th July 1870).

After compliments,—Your welcome letter of 6th *Rubee-ool-Sani* received. You inform us that the (British) Government have not countenanced Syud Toorkee in his proceedings and attempts to cause disturbance and mischief, and that they will not in any way aid or assist him in that respect. This is just what is expected from that Government who are, of all others, the most just and upright. As to ourselves and the descendants of Syud Saeed, should there be any movement by any one against the other, by land or sea, we can arrange matters between ourselves. And whoever may rule in these territories, you will receive from him every due respect and proper treatment.

(True purport.)

(Signed) G. LUCAS,

Interpreter, Bushire Residency.

No. 112, dated 6th *Rubee-ool-Sani* 1287 (corresponding with 6th July 1870).

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—Syud Azan bin Ghias, Muscat.

After compliments,—With reference to your letter dated 25th *Zilhaj* 1286 (corresponding with 28th March 1870), regarding the firing on the boat of Her Majesty's ship *Bullfinch*, I have now the pleasure to inform you that, having submitted the details of the affair to Her Majesty's Governments of Bombay and India, the apology is accepted, and the complication considered as disposed of.

Translated purport of a letter from Syud Azan bin Ghias, *Muscat, to Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,—dated and received 6th "Rubee-ool-Sani"* 1287, *corresponding with 6th July* 1870.

After compliments,—Your welcome letter dated 6th *Rubee-ool-Sani* received. You mention that the Government of India have accepted the apology for the firing on the boat (of Her Majesty's ship *Bullfinch)*, and that the affair is thereby settled. This is owing to the favor of your good offices, and it has given me great pleasure to hear of the same.

(True purport.)

(Signed) G. LUCAS,

Interpreter, Bushire Residency.

No. 257—157, dated off Angaum, the 2nd July 1870.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent in Muscat.

I have the honor to enclose copy of a letter No. 1833 of 11th ultimo, received from the Government of Bombay, together with copy of its accompaniments, No. 858 of 26th May last, from the Government of India.

2. I telegramed to you on the 26th ultimo to make to the Government of Muscat the communication referred to in paragraph 3 of the letter of the Government of India, and I now beg to enclose under flying seal a letter to the address of Syud Azan, in which, by order of the Government of India, I assure him that the British Government has in no way countenanced Syud Toorkee's recent proceedings, and will not assist him in any attempt to overthrow Azan bin Ghias.

3. I have just left Bunder Abbass, where I had conversations with the Governor and with some of the British Indian merchants concerning the movements of Syud Toorkee. It appears that, after his arrival at Bunder Abbass from the Arab Coast with about fifty followers, he further collected a number of Persians from the littoral, with intent to a descent on the Muscat Coast, but either on account of his being unable to pay these mercenaries, or from their fear of disturbing the peace at sea after the recent injunction of Government, the mercenaries returned to their own homes.

4. Syud Toorkee then purposed proceeding with his personal following (and two or three discontented Chiefs who had come to visit him from Soor) along the Persian shore towards Cape Jask, picking up such mercenaries as he might be able *en route*. He appears to have had the goodwill of the Persian Governor of Bunder Abbass in this matter, and it is stated that a field piece belonging to the Governor was forwarded either by boat or by land in the direction of Jask. Eventually, however, this scheme seems to have fallen through, and it is possible that my letter to the Governor of Bunder Abbass informing him that complaint would be made if he permitted the maritime peace to be broken from his port, may have had some effect in deterring the Governor from prosecuting this scheme.

5. Finally, Syud Toorkee left Bunder Abbass the day before yesterday in the British ship *Mozuffer* bound for Bombay. The Governor of Bunder Abbass states that he (the Governor) paid Rs. 1,500 to the master of the ship on account of passage-money for Syud Toorkee and followers. The appended list shows the names of the persons who embarked with Syud Toorkee as stated to me by the Governor.

6. It appears that the discontented Soor Chiefs had returned towards their homes in their own craft some days before Syud Toorkee embarked. But there is a suspicion that they are lurking at some point between Bunder Abbass and Jask.

7. In explanation of Syud Toorkee's plans, the Governor of Bunder Abbass said that for the present Syud Toorkee had neither money nor men for succeeding against the Muscat Government, and that he had learnt from his family at Bombay that Government intended to stop his pension. Under these circumstances it was that Syud Toorkee had embarked for Bombay with the intention of inducing Government to continue the pension, failing which Syud Toorkee would embark his family from Bombay, bring them to Bunder Abbass, and then renew his raids against Muscat.

8. The Governor assured me, on oath, that Syud Toorkee had, *bonâ fide*, embarked for Bombay, and that he considered there was no chance of Syud Toorkee diverting the ship's course and causing her to land him at Soor, or some other point on the Muscat Coast.

9. As a precautionary measure, however, I am now proceeding to join you at Muscat in view to watching the coast, and, if necessary, preventing Syud Toorkee and his followers landing from the British ship *Mozuffer*.

10. I found an impression prevailing in the south of the gulf that British authority, while not actively aiding Syud Toorkee, did not disapprove his proceedings and would not prevent his operating by sea against the Muscat territory. But my letters to the Chiefs and the assurances of Government, now to be communicated to the Government of Muscat, should efface all erroneous impressions.

11. I beg to enclose under flying seal a reply to the apology sent by Syud Azan for the firing on a boat of Her Majesty's ship *Bullfinch*. This reply informs the Government of Muscat that, having submitted the details of the affair to Her Majesty's Governments of Bombay and India, the apology is accepted and the complication considered as satisfactorily disposed of.

12. It appears from information collected by Major Smith on the Arab Coast that Syud Toorkee, prior to his leaving Debaye, wished to embark men for Bunder Abbass, but that the Chief of Debaye forbade his doing so; that a quarrel ensued, and that Syud Toorkee left Debaye on ill terms with the Chief. It may, perhaps, be inferred that the Debaye Chief did not consider that Syud Toorkee could succeed; and that he (the Debaye Chief) deemed it prudent to refrain from further committing himself to the prejudice of Syud Azan.

List of the names of the persons who embarked with SYUD TOORKEE *on board the ship "Mozuffer."*

Saif ben Suleman-al-boo Saad, with his son, Buddur, and three or four servants.

Obaid ben Joman-Beniyass, with two or three servants.

Saif ben Mohsein-Siabeen, with two servants.

Morr Beniyass, with two servants.

Shamness-al Aumery, with his two sons and two servants.

Saulem Hashaur-Jenaybee, with his son, Saad ben Sowaylem (Syud Toorkee's slave), and one servant.

Other followers and servants of Syud Toorkee, twenty in number.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 2nd July 1870.

From—Angaum.	To—Poona.
From—COLONEL PELLY.	To—Political Secretary.

SYUD TOORKEE collected men from Persian Coast, who afterwards disbanded for want of payment. He left Bunder Abbass day before yesterday with forty followers in British ship *Mozuffer* bound for Bombay. Suspicion that he intends to

divert ship's course and land on Muscat coast. Shall I proceed and endeavour to take him, or simply send *Kwang Tung* to Major Way to watch coast? I have communicated to Muscat Government paragraph 3 of Indian Government's letter No. 858 of 26th May.

Telegram from Bushire reports all quiet there and at Bahrein. Vice-Consul Busreh reports prohibition on export of grain consequent on great scarcity.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 2nd July 1870.

From—Angaum.	To—Poona.
From—COLONEL PELLY.	To—Political Secretary.

WEATHER having become favorable for Syud Toorkee, I am starting, otherwise there is no hope of overhauling him. Please address me Muscat, *viâ* Gwadur.

No. 266. No. 267—83, dated Muscat, the 10th July 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—The Secretary to the Government of Bombay, Political Department.

I HAVE the honor to continue the subject of my letter No. 261—77 of 6th instant, concerning the proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat.

2. From two letters just received from the Governor of Bunder Abbass, it appears that Syud Toorkee has put back in the ship *Mozuffer* and is now in the neighbourhood of Bunder Abbass awaiting the opening of the fair season. The officer commanding mail steamer and other correspondence confirm the above statement.

3. The other statement of the Bunder Abbass Governor is to the effect that Syud Toorkee has sent his three Native crafts to be beached near Khor Fekkan pending further instructions. The net result of the information now collected is, that Syud Toorkee has postponed any movement he may have meditated against Muscat until the opening of the fair season.

4. As regards Syud Azan, his Government seem confident and are certainly very watchful. He seemed from one of his letters to insinuate that British authority was countenancing Syud Toorkee's movements by sea. I therefore sent my Moonshee to him to request that he would oblige me with a more explicit wording of that particular passage. Syud Azan gave the explanation now appended, from which it appears that he would pretend to be under the impression that Syud Toorkee is permitted to move by sea.

5. I have informed Syud Azan that no movement by sea for aggressive purposes is countenanced by the British Government; that I have arrived at Muscat with Her Majesty's steamer *Kwang Tung* for the protection of the British interests and of the maritime peace; and that, in the event of the Muscat authorities giving me reliable information of Syud Toorkee's intention to land at any named point, I shall be prepared to proceed to that point in view to preventing a landing; but that Syud Toorkee having taken a passage on board a British ship for Bombay, I could not interfere with him unless he were found deviating from his course with aggressive purposes as against Muscat.

6. I beg to enclose copy of a report I have received from the Acting Political Agent at Muscat summarizing his views of the present position of affairs. There is no doubt that protracted civil strife unsettles this State, and alarms and injures traders.

7. Five years ago when Syud Salem succeeded his father, I saved Syud Toorkee's life, and his pretensions seemed such that he might have been placed in power. But Syud Salem was recognized. Three years ago when Syud Toorkee attacked Muscat, I ventured to submit his claims at length in my letters now marginally noted. But in the meantime, a policy proposed by the then Political Agent, direct to Government, had been adopted, and under it, Syud Toorkee was to be bombarded out of Muscat in the event of his taking it.

No. 111 of 5th September 1867.
„ 112 of 10th „ „
„ 114 of 10th „ „

8. Immediately afterwards Syud Toorkee voluntarily surrendered himself into my hands; but in doing so, stated he felt sure another revolution would take place to overthrow Salem, and in such a case he trusted his claims would not be overlooked. I supported this request in my letter dated 11th September 1867, on board Her Majesty's ship *Octavia*.

9. A year afterwards another revolt against Syud Salem's power had placed. Syud Salem was not supported and was expelled by the rebels with Syud Azan at their head. But Government did not deem it expedient to permit Syud Toorkee to move.

10. Two years have now elapsed since Syud Azan's usurpation, during which period, circumstances (which I have on previous occasions had the honor to allude to) have contributed to strengthen his position, until it is now, perhaps, too late for Syud Toorkee to hope for success in any unaided efforts he may make against Azan's rule in Muscat.

11. If a war should arise between the Wahabees and Syud Azan, whether on the Beyramee or other question, the result of course would be uncertain. And in the event of the Wahabee Ameer being successful, he might of course endeavour to expel Syud Azan in favor of Syud Salem or Syud Toorkee, hoping, by so doing, to find in his protegé a Wahabee tool of Government.

12. I purpose to remain at Muscat until the arrival of the mail now expected from Bombay, and then, unless otherwise ordered, to return to Bunder Abbass, see Syud Toorkee, and then proceed to Bushire.

Translation of a letter from HAJEE AHMED KHAN, *Governor of Bunder Abbass, to Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,—dated 8th Rab-ool-Sani* 1287 *(corresponding with 8th July* 1870*).*—(Received 10th July 1870.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—I beg to inform you that on Sunday the 3rd *Rabi-ool-Sani* 1287 (corresponding with 3rd July 1870), Syud Toorkee returned to Kishm on account of heavy weather and rough sea. He will disembark from the ship *Mozuffer*, and intends to stay in these parts until the end of the monsoons. This information is from his man Shaumes ben Hassan who was sent to me from Kishm: Syud Toorkee appears to be desirous of going to Minow from Kishm.

(True translation.)

(Signed) G. LUCAS,

Interpreter, Bushire Residency.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE AHMED KHAN, *Governor of Bunder Abbass, to Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,—dated 8th Rabi-ool-Sanee* 1287 *(corresponding with 8th July* 1870*),*—(Received 10th July 1870.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,—At our interview at Bunder Abbass I informed you that Syud Toorkee had dismissed all his boats. I have since learnt from his man that the two *buteels* and another boat which Syud Toorkee had given out that he had

dismissed, had not been done so, and that these were in the neighbourhood of Khor Fekkan, and would be beached there so long as Syud Toorkee was away; but that if he were to land in any place, they would follow him. However, God did not wish that such a thing should happen.

(True translation.)

(Signed) G. LUCAS,

Interpreter, Bushire Residency.

Memorandum by G. LUCAS, ESQ., *Interpreter, Bushire Residency.*

THE Moonshee waited on Syud Azan to enquire as to the meaning of that part of his letter to the Resident which was rather unintelligible.

Syud Azan explained that having heard that Syud Toorkee had embarked with a number of men on board a ship, accompanied with some armed boats, with intent to attack Muscat by sea, and finding that people in Muscat seemed alarmed on this account, he wished to inform the Resident that if an attack was made on Muscat, whether by sea or by land on the part of Syud Toorkee, who now appeared to be at liberty to act by sea, he was prepared for it, and could produce ten men to every one of Syud Toorkee and fight it out. Syud Azan added, that he thought it was quite indifferent to the British Government who, the ruler, was at Muscat, since they had no particular object in those territories beyond that they should, as heretofore, receive every due respect and proper treatment from the ruler. On his own part Syud Azan wished to assure the Resident that his relations with the British Government will not be less friendly than those that subsisted between them and the former imaums.

No. 369, dated Muscat, the 7th July 1870.

From—MAJOR A. COTTON WAY, Her Britannic Majesty's Political Agent and Consul in Muscat,

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

IN continuation of my report No. 331, dated the 18th June, I have the honor to inform you that the last down mail steamer brought intelligence from Bunder Abbass that Syud Toorkee had landed there, and that it was his avowed intention to go to Minow, but that his "heart was in Muscat."

2. The day after the steamer left here, it was reported to me that many of the British subjects here and at Mutrah, and the Khojah community generally, were removing their valuables on boardship, or into the Khojah enclosure at Mutrah. I enquired into the cause and learnt that it was from fear of Syud Toorkee's coming, from intelligence received by the communities by the mail, but I could get no reliable information from any one as to his proceedings, only "he is coming, he is coming." I assured those who spoke to me that the orders of Her Majesty's Government prohibiting naval operations were still in force, and that I did not believe Syud Toorkee would act contrary thereto, but they remained doubtful and suspicious of Syud Toorkee's intentions. The removal of valuables and goods was continued till the 4th, and I am assured the Mutrah Bazaar is now emptied. The absence of any Government vessel, and the remembrance of the way in which Bahrein was attacked in the absence of any vessel, doubtless increased the fear which the information received had aroused.

3. In my last letter I reported that the Muscat Government believed Syud Toorkee would make a descent on the coast or Muscat and were making preparations. They are still of the same opinion, and are very watchful. Considering the relation in which Syud Toorkee and his family have stood to the State, and the great influence Syud Toorkee is said by some to possess, it appeared to me

that the power of the Muscat Government to hold rule, might in a measure be judged by the attitude and action taken by them at such a time, and I have therefore watched their proceedings narrowly, and found that, though naturally anxious, they were confident; that the precautions taken were little more than would have been taken against a surprise by any enemy; and that the carrying out of those precautions was conducted in a cool, self-reliant manner. Their whole bearing now, and throughout the time Syud Toorkee has been hanging on the frontier, has greatly strengthened the opinion expressed in my letter No. 184 of 18th March last, that "Syud Azan holds the reins of government with a tighter hand than any of the late reigning Sultans have."

4. I have understood from you that Syud Toorkee has taken his passage for Bombay. Should he return there, his doing so will be sufficient evidence to Government what his chances of getting the Sultanate are. Further attempts by him will only be irritating and destructive to trade and the peace and welfare of this country; and it is, I most respectfully submit for consideration, whether they should be allowed.

5. Your arrival here will, doubtless, remove the fears of the British subjects.

TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE.

Dated 10th July 1870.

From—Muscat.	To—Poona.
From—Colonel Pelly.	To—Political Secretary.

Syud Toorkee has put back to Bunder Abbass, intending to postpone movements until opening of fair season. He has sent his Native craft to Kor Fekkan.

DECEMBER 1870.

Proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat. POL. 267.

No. 267. Telegram dated 10th August 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Poona.
To—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Colonel Pelly telegraphed on 6th as follows:—"Bunder Abbass Governor writes that Zanzibar Sultan has sent by War Ship *Prince of Wales* bill on Jairam Sewjee of Bombay for twenty thousand dollars in favour of Syud Toorkee. Firm of Jairam instructed that, if Wahabee Ameer aid Toorkee against Oman, he should pay any and all money required. Governor adds that Toorkee writes from Menow that he intends proceeding to Kuteef to join Wahabee Ameer. I would propose proceeding to Bahrein in *Kwangtung*, moving thence to Muscat if advisable." Message ends. By desire of His Excellency I telegraphed on the seventh as follows:—"What is your object in proceeding to Bahrein? Explain your views more fully." To which Colonel Pelly replied as follows:—"Your telegram of seventh. Wahabee Ameer having written complaining of Bahrein Chief in respect to tribute payment, harbouring traitors, &c., added that Bahrein belonged to him; that he purposed attacking it, and suggested removal of British subjects. My object in going there was to see Chief of Bahrein, and, if possible, adjust difficulties, advising him to refrain from all unnecessary cause of offence. Under the circumstances reported in my other telegram of to-day concerning Zanzibar Sultan's proceedings, I think I should move direct to Bunder Abbass, and at present simply write to Ameer and Bahrein Chief recommending amicable adjustment. Zanzibar Sultan's interference for general disturbance of Gulf peace must, I fear, lead to commotion and aggression. If Wahabee Ameer endeavours to retake Beraymee with the lakh of dollars placed at his disposal, he will probably first try to injure Bahrein, where his disaffected brother is. In event of attack, is gun-boat to prevent it, or simply look on and take off our subjects?" Message ends. Further telegram of same day, received *on* ninth, as follows:—"I have just seen confidential letter from Bunder Abbass Governor, stating that Zanzibar Sultan has sent three bills, one for twenty thousand dollars for Syud Toorkee's immediate use, one for thirty thousand to be paid on Toorkee's taking Soor, one for lakh dollars to be paid to Wahabee Ameer on his taking Sohar. Further aid is promised. War Vessel *Prince of Wales* is placed at Governor, Bunder Abbass's disposal, with promise of another if this do not suit. Governor recommended Toorkee, who has hired large native craft, to proceed direct and land at Soor. Report of four crafts with Persians and Beloochees having landed at Soor and been joined by detachment of Jailan tribes confirmed. Major Way has warned British subjects at Soor. Action of Sultan of Zanzibar calculated to disturb Arab coast throughout entire length. If repeated attempt is still to be made to prevent Toorkee landing on Muscat coast, I submit I should be permitted to embark for Bunder Abbass forthwith, observe Toorkee's movements, and proceed to Muscat. Muscat authorities likely to become irritated at combined proceedings of Toorkee and Zanzibar. I recommend that vessel of war be sent to Muscat to protect British interests." Further *telegram* received this morning as follows:—"Following from Major Way, August 8th. Matters as last reported confirmed. Syud Toorkee's arrival still awaited and confidently expected by his party at Soor. Sheik Sala not arrived there yet. Ibrahim bin Ghias proceeded to join Sala.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

POL. 268-271. **Proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat.**

No. 268. Telegram dated 10th August 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Poona.

To—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

His Excellency is of opinion that great embarrassment will ensue if Resident is allowed to go beyond his present instructions, namely, to prevent warlike operations by sea, and therefore his first proposal to interfere between Wahabee Ameer and Bahrein very impolitic. As regards Syud Toorkee, if he has any force with him, he should clearly be prevented leaving Bunder Abbass, and orders to that effect have been sent to Resident. But His Excellency requests instructions whether he shall desire Resident to prevent his going to Soor if alone or with his personal servants only. It appears to His Excellency that we are not called on by the maritime truce to do so. Our position has hitherto been that we prevent actual warlike operations on sea, but otherwise remain strictly neutral. We are still less called on to prevent his embarkation now without troops for Kuteef.

No. 269. Telegram No. 1436P., dated 11th August 1870.

From—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

To—Political Secretary, Poona.

Your telegrams of 10th. Views and instructions of Bombay Government in regard to *Syud Toorkee* approved. As to *Bahrein*, *Resident* should limit his action to *preventing breach* of *maritime peace* by any party.

Warn Jairam Sewjee that, if by honoring bills referred to by *Resident* he *abets waging war* against *Muscat* or *Bahrein*, being *Asiatic powers* at *peace* with the *Queen*, he is *liable* to *prosecution* under *Section* 125 of *Indian Penal Code*, and may, on *conviction*, be *transported for life*.

Is it considered advisable to send *vessel* of *war* to *Gulf?*

No. 270. No. 285, dated 19th August 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G.-G.

In continuation of my letter No. 261, of the 3rd instant, I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 294-90, dated the 24th ultimo, reporting the movements of His Highness Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat.

2. Later information on this subject has been received and communicated to the Government of India by telegraph.

No. 271. No. 294-90, dated Muscat, 24th July 1870.

From—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H.B.M.'s Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

No. 267-83, dated 10th July 1870. I have the honor, in continuation of my letter as per margin, to report further concerning the movements of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat.

DECEMBER 1870.

Proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat. POL. 271-272.

2. It appears that, after putting back in *Mozuffur*, he landed with about 50 followers at Bunder Abbass on the evening of the 8th instant, remained there two days, and then proceeded by land to Menow, being a fertile district, some thirty miles to the eastward of Bunder Abbass, where the Governor of Bunder Abbass owns a landed estate.

3. From Menow it was the intention of Syud Toorkee to march southward towards Cape Jask. Concerning his subsequent intended movements reports differ, the one alleging that he had already sent forward parties in Native boats with instructions to land at some point on the Muscat Coast, while he embarked for the same point from the Jask Coast line, and the other report alleging that after reaching Jask it was the intention of Syud Toorkee to follow the coast line eastward through Charbar to Gwadur, collecting men *en route*.

4. Four days ago a Native craft with a party of Mekran or Persian soldiers on board appeared off Soor, 90 miles southward of Muscat. The Governor at Soor warned them off and fired on them. The Master of the Native craft, who had communicated with the strangers, informs me that he asked whether Syud Toorkee would be well received, and that, on being pressed, they admitted having been sent forward by Syud Toorkee, and that they were expecting other boats. It appears that, dissatisfied with their reception, they left the coast.

5. On learning the above item of news I communicated with Syud Azan, and, in conformity with the Government instructions, offered aid in preventing landing, if he so desired. Syud Azan, in reply, thanked me, but added it was a small affair, and he could manage it himself.

6. I understand that the Muscat authorities are strengthening their position in Beraymee by building a fort.

7. As regards the hill fortress of Hazim, it appears that the policy of Syud Azan is to starve the garrison out. By the last accounts the garrison had suffered heavily, and were running short of provisions. It seems that heretofore Hazim has been a place of refuge where the tribes of Batinah placed their families and valuables in times of trouble, and that the object of Syud Azan at taking Hazim is more thoroughly to dominate the tribes.

8. I purpose moving to-morrow for Cape Jask, where I shall be within easy communication by land of Bunder Abbass, and where I shall also be in telegraphic communication with Angaum, Charbar, and Gwadur. It will also be my best point for collecting information in the event of Syud Toorkee embarking from any point on the Mekran Coast. But I incline myself to think that Syud Toorkee is still at Menow, hoping for money aid from Bombay and for a move on the part of the Wahabees.

P.S.—Syud Azan has just sent a messenger to me to say that he starts this evening for Burkeh, purposing to proceed thence inland to visit his hereditary property, Rostack.

Sheik Sala is stated to be at his own house inland towards the south. Khuleelee remains in Muscat.

No. 272. Telegram dated 19th August 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Poona.

To—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

His Excellency requests that exact terms of the notice to be served on Jairam Sewjee, who is in Bombay, may be given. The first bill will probably be discounted by a merchant in the Gulf, and come to Jairam through

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

POL. 272-277. Proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat.

innocent holders for value, in which case he would be bound to pay the bill. The other bills would only be payable after Soor and Sohar are taken, and probably the war over, in which case difficult to sustain charge of abetment.

No. 273. Telegram No. 1479P., dated 21st August 1870.

From—Foreign Secretary, Simla.
To—Political Secretary, Poona.

WHETHER charge of abetment can or cannot be sustained must depend on events as yet future. Warning is intended as a precautionary measure. Say to Jairam Sewjee it is reported that bills have been drawn on you by Zanzibar for the purpose of waging war on Bahrein and Muscat. If by honoring those bills you abet the waging of war on these States, which are Asiatic powers at peace with the Queen, you are liable to prosecution, &c., as in my former message.

No. 274. Telegram dated 24th August 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Poona.
To—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

COLONEL PELLY telegraphs nineteenth (6) (23) P.M., received at Jask :—"Syud Toorkee credibly reported to be, with bugla and about forty followers, at Kohi Mobarick, thirty miles distant, purposing to follow five crafts gone with party, estimated at from two to three hundred men, who landed and await Toorkee at Soor. I respectfully request instructions whenever under above circumstances I should interfere. Early reply solicited. Toorkee will move with first shift of wind."

No. 275. Telegram dated 25th August 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Poona.
To—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

COLONEL PELLY telegraphs, Jask, 24th :—"Syud Toorkee has, I believe, proceeded towards Soor with some forty followers in a bugla, intending there to join his advanced parties, who have already landed, and are awaiting him in a position where they are enabled to prevent egress of Soor craft. Please refer to my previous telegram on this subject."

No. 276. Telegram dated 25th August 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Poona.
To—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

COLONEL PELLY informed, in reply to his telegram of nineteenth, that his present instructions seemed sufficient.

No. 277. Telegram No. 1521P., dated 26th August 1870.

From—Foreign Secretary, Simla.
To—Political Secretary, Bombay, Poona.

YOUR telegrams of twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth. Unless maritime truce is broken and warlike operations are being carried on by sea, no

DECEMBER 1870.

Proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat. POL. 277-279.

interference should take place. Colonel Pelly should not prevent Toorkee going to Soor alone or with a few followers. Viceroy agrees with opinion expressed in your telegram of tenth.

No. 278. No. 295, dated Bombay Castle, 29th August 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay, in the Political Department.
To—C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G.-G.

WITH reference to your telegram dated the 14th June last, connected with the movements of His Highness Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat, I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a letter, with accompaniments, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 307-76, dated the 1st instant.

No. 279. No. 307-76, dated Bushire, the 1st August 1870.

From—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.
To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay, in the Political Dept.

REFERRING to the Government telegram as per margin, and to the letters which were addressed in consequence to Syud Toorkee and others, as per my letter No. 225-73, of 20th June 1870, I have now the honor to enclose translated purport of three letters received from the Governor of Bunder Abbass, the Chief of Kishm, and Syud Toorkee, respectively, giving pacific assurances.

15th June 1870.—"Inform Syud Toorkee that the regulations regarding preservation of maritime peace remain in full force."

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE AHMED KHAN, Governor of Bunder Abbass, to the Assistant Resident in the Persian Gulf, dated 25th "Rubee-ool-awul" 1287 (corresponding with 25th June 1870). Received 28th June 1870.

I HAVE received your letter No. 188, and understood its contents. You had written that you had heard it was the intentions of Syud Toorkee to go by sea and act contrary to the wishes of the Sirkar.

I have not been able to discover that Syud Toorkee had such intentions. He came to me in his boats, accompanied by fifty people of the Persian coast and some other stray Arabs, not for the purposes of war. They remained here two days, and were afterwards dismissed with the boats that brought them. It is some time since they went away. Syud Toorkee intended to remain two months in Menow and then go northwards.

I have since learnt that he intends to return to Bombay in one of the ships going there.

He will either remain in Menow two months or return to Bombay. He has no fighting men with him. All who are with him now are domestic servants.

Should Syud Toorkee change his intentions, I will inform you. But he will not act contrary to the wishes of the Sirkar.

Translated purport of a letter from SHEIK SUGGUR BIN ABDOOLLAH, Chief of Kishm, to the Resident in the Persian Gulf, dated 27th "Rubee-ool-awul" 1287 (corresponding with 27th June 1870). Received 23rd July 1870.

I HAVE received your letter of 11th instant with enclosure for Syud Toorkee.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

POL. 279-281. Proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat.

As he was at Bunder Abbass I sent the same to him by a special messenger. Your wishes in regard to warning all people from putting out to sea * will be carried into effect.

* With hostile intentions.

Translated purport of a letter from SYUD TOORKEE BIN SYUD BIN SOOLTAN, to the Assistant Resident in the Persian Gulf, dated 26th "Rubee-ool-awul" 1287 (corresponding with 26th June 1870). Received 28th June 1870.

I HAVE received your letter, and understood its contents. The news you have heard of my intention of moving by sea for warlike purposes, and thus acting contrary to the wishes of the Sirkar, is false. I came in my boats from the northern coast to Bunder Abbass, accompanied by fifty Persians and some Arabs, but without any intention of fighting. On arrival at Bunder Abbass I dismissed the Persians and others, and all those now with me are my friends and servants.

I intend to go to Menow and remain there, or else go to the northward, and if I find that the Oman people will do nothing for me, I will return to Bombay.

I have not yet made up my mind whether to remain in Bunder Abbass or go to Menow, as messengers reach me constantly from my subjects, who express their intention of helping me. If I find they are sincere in their intentions, I will let you know. From what I learn, Azan oppresses the ryots very much, and I only await to see what they intend to do. If I find they will not help me, I will return to Bombay. But it is not possible that I will act contrary to the Government wishes and the wishes of its authorities.

No. 280. No. 307, dated Bombay Castle, 7th September 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G.-G.

WITH reference to your telegrams dated the 11th and 21st ultimo, regarding the warning to be conveyed to Messrs. Jairam Sewjee as to the consequences they would incur by honoring bills drawn in favour of His Highness Syud Toorkee, I am directed to transmit, for the information of His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General in Council, copy of a letter addressed to that firm, and of their reply on the subject.

2. The firm of Jairam Sewjee, as the Government of India are no doubt aware, occupy an influential position at Zanzibar, being the Bankers and Agents of His Highness the Sultan, and holding in farm the customs and other revenues of the Zanzibar Government. They have a corresponding firm in Bombay with Agencies in various parts of Africa, Arabia, and the Persian Gulf, and possessing considerable resources, they exercise an important influence on the trade between India and those regions.

3. I am desired to state these circumstances as the ground on which this Government, with a view to avoid giving unnecessary offence, did not communicate with them in the exact terms suggested by the Government of India.

No. 281. No. 56P., dated Bombay Castle, 26th August 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—MESSRS. JAIRAM SEWJEE, Bombay.

THE Political Agent at Zanzibar has reported that His Highness the Sultan has drawn upon your firm to a considerable amount in favour of His Highness Syud Toorkee. The bills are supposed to be now in the possession

DECEMBER 1870.

Proceedings of Syud Toorkee in relation to Muscat. POL. 281-282.

of His Highness Syud Toorkee. And as Government have good reason to believe that he intends to employ the proceeds in equipping an expedition against Muscat or Bahrein, I have been directed to bring these facts to your knowledge, lest, by furnishing to His Highness the means of equipping an expedition, your firm should inadvertently aid him in breaking the maritime peace in the Persian Gulf. As you are aware, Muscat and Bahrein are Asiatic powers at peace with the Queen, so that any person who abets the waging of war against these States will render himself liable to the penalties set forth in Section 125 of the Indian Penal Code.

Dated Bombay, 29th August 1870.

From—MESSRS. JAIRAM SEWJEE, Bombay.

To—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

IN acknowledging the receipt of your letter dated the 26th instant, we have the honor to state that it is not true that, as reported by the Political Agent at Zanzibar, the Sultan has drawn upon us to a considerable amount in favour of His Highness Syud Toorkee. The fact of the matter, however, is as follows:—

2. As far as our present advices go, we have a Bill of Exchange dated Ashad Shood 10th, drawn upon us, for Rupees (20,000) twenty thousand, by our corresponding firm at Zanzibar, at one month's sight, in favour of His Highness Syud Toorkee. It would appear that His Highness the Sultan paid into our firm at Zanzibar the sum of Rupees (20,000) twenty thousand and got a bill in favour of His Highness Toorkee, payable at one month's sight. This bill was presented to us on the 15th instant, and falls due on the 18th September next, on which day money must be paid by us.

3. We would beg to observe that, without having the remotest idea of furnishing to His Highness (Syud Toorkee) the means of equipping an expedition, and without, moreover, the least intention on our part of aiding him in breaking the maritime peace in the Persian Gulf, it would be a flagrant breach of contract on our part—a contract which could be enforced against us in any Court of Justice in Her Majesty's dominions—not to pay at maturity our acceptances drawn by our own corresponding house at Zanzibar after our having honored them. It would, moreover, involve the loss of credit and commercial honor of our firm, which we are bound to maintain, without, we would take the liberty to repeat, our having the least intention of supporting any person to carry on an expedition against any power in alliance with Her Majesty the Queen.

4. If the Political Agent at Zanzibar, while reporting to Government on the subject, had given a due note of warning to our firm at Zanzibar, as you have been so kind to inform us here, our firm would have refused to grant any drafts such as those which may have been granted.

5. We shall of course advise our firm at Zanzibar by the mail which leaves this on the 31st instant not to grant drafts of the kind mentioned in your letter. Such drafts, however, as may have been already granted by our firm before the date of our advice we are in honor bound to accept and pay, as otherwise, in case of non-acceptance, we shall be compelled by any Court of Justice to pay them.

No. 282. No. 202, dated Simla, 27th September 1870.

From—Government of India.

To—HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T., Secretary of State for India.

WITH reference to our despatch No. 128, dated the 15th of July 1870, we have the honor to forward, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, a copy of the papers, specified in the accompanying Abstract of Contents, regarding Syud Toorkee's movements against Muscat.

DECEMBER 1870.

Syud Toorkee's movements.

Syud Toorkee's movements.

No. 292. Telegram, dated 18th September 1870.

From—Political Secretary, Poona.

To—Foreign Secretary, Simla.

Colonel Pelly telegraphs from Bushire, 16th. Syud Toorkee landed at Khor Fekkan, and proceeded towards Beraymee. Wahabee force and Aboothabee Chief asserted to be approaching Beraymee. Syud Abdool Azeez states that he is proceeding to Soor to join Syud Toorkee. I think more probably he will go to Mekran. Advices from Bahrein bring satisfactory assurances that Chief will hold aloof from Wahabee affairs, but apprehends annoyance from Wahabees.

No. 293. No. 208, dated Simla, 4th October 1870.

From—Government of India.

To—His Grace the Duke of Argyll, K.T., Secretary of State for India.

In continuation of our despatch No. 202, dated 27th September 1870, we have the honor to forward a copy of a telegram from the Government of Bombay, dated the 18th idem, reporting the latest intelligence about Syud Toorkee's movements.

875

Events in Oman.

Political

No. 705. No. 338, dated 12th October 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, with the G.-G.

In continuation of my letter No. 285, dated the 19th August last, I am directed to submit, for the information of His Excellency the Governor-General in Council, the enclosed copies of letters, as per margin, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf relating to the movements of His Highness Syud Toorkee.

1. Letter from Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 360-112, dated the 11th September 1870, with enclosures.
2. Letter from Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 362-113, of 13th September 1870.

No. 706. No. 360-112, dated 11th September 1870.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

In continuation of my letter now noted, I have the honor to report that I am to-day embarking on Mail Steamer for Bushire leaving Steamer *Quangtung* at Muscat.

No. 346-110* dated 3rd September 1870.

* Will be forwarded hereafter.

2. No thoroughly reliable information has been received regarding the movements of His Highness Syud Torkee since the date of his being last seen at sea near Muscat. It has been confidently asserted that he purchased provisions at a port between this and Soor, on the other hand, it has been as confidently stated that he landed either at Khor Fekkan or Khor Culba, points far to the northward of Muscat, but both these reports, in my opinion, still require confirmation.

3. Syud Azan is with a considerable force on the north-west frontier, proceeding with intent to coerce the "Noaim" and other tribes in that direction.

4. The Muscat Government Agent admits that there will be a severe fight. But he appears confident of ultimate success. He says that should Syud Azan be worsted in a first engagement, a point is allotted for his retiring on, where he would recruit his resources, and then re-attack.

5. I asked the Agent how it happened that while the Sultans of the old dynasty permitted the tribes on the frontier to remain in *quasi*-independence and refrained from intruding on them with force, the present Government pursued an opposite policy? He explained that under the old dynasty the Sultans were not in sufficient strength to subjugate the border tribes. But that the policy of Syud Azan's Government had from the first been to subjugate all the tribes of Oman to the central authority, and that the Government were determined to adhere to this line of action, as they considered that the Oman territories could never be at peace or possess a strong Government so long as the Tribal Chiefs considered themselves independent.

6. As before reported, the tenacity with which the *de facto* Government of Muscat insist on this principle of centralization *versus* feudality is very remarkable, and is, perhaps, scarcely explainable upon any hypothesis other than that of their still being confident in their own strength, or of their connecting their political idea with some religious one.

7. I recollect the late Sultan Syud Thoweynee ruled with average authority in Oman, and yet that he would carefully have avoided entering the strongholds of these mountain borderers with intent to challenge their united forces in open fight. Writing as a foreigner, the attempt on the part of Syud Azan certainly appears to me rash and even unnecessary. But at the same time it is to be borne in mind that his line of policy has proved largely successful during the past two years.

876

8. I have the honor to enclose a memorandum of an interview which took place this morning between Syud Azan's Agent, Shaik Nasir, Major Way, and myself.

9. It will be remarked that Shaik Nasir implies a doubt as to whether we do not in reality favour the pretensions of Syud Toorkee.

P.S.—Since closing this letter, and when on the point of embarkation, the Muscat authorities have sent to inform me that they have just received official intimation of Syud Toorkee having landed at Khor Fekkan. I am inclined to consider this information true. And I think that in choosing that point Syud Toorkee may have acted judiciously, since Khor Fekkan, although surrounded by Muscat territory, is itself an outlying patch of Joassmee territory. It is conveniently situate also for Syud Toorkee joining the tribes now in revolt on the north-western frontier.

Memorandum of what passed at an interview between Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent, Muscat, and SHAIK NASIR, this the 11th September 1870.

SHAIK NASIR informed the Resident that no news whatever had been received from Syud Azan for many days past, and said there was a natural anxiety for Syud Azan's welfare. It was true that during Syud Thoweynee's reign the Shaiks of the tribes against whom Syud Azan was now fighting were paid tribute by His Highness, but Syud Azan considers it more beneficial to have them subjected to him. Should he fail in his present attempt, he will retire to some near position, collect more men, and again attack them. They certainly will not be allowed to remain as they were.

Of Syud Toorkee, Shaik Nasir informed no intelligence had been received, that it was certain that he had not landed on the Muscat coast, for being one of the Royal family, his arrival could not be concealed, and that it appeared to him not unlikely that he may have gone to Shargah with intent to come by land. In regard to the Resident's expressed intent of leaving Muscat, Shaik Nasir said that if the order given to Syud Toorkee was not a mere pretence, his leaving would not signify. To which the Resident replied, that he had sent a copy of his letter to Syud Azan, and that Syud Toorkee could not come by sea with a force; but if he land by himself, he would not be hindered: and Shaik Nasir rejoined—he, Syud Toorkee, cannot come by himself, but the 50 people with him, whom he calls attendants, they considered a force. Though there was anxiety they were prepared to meet him should he arrive.

Shaik Nasir enquired if the Resident had not received orders to remain at Muscat to protect the British subjects. The Resident asked, protection from whom? Sheikh Nasir replied, "any one who might come." The Resident then informed Shaik Nasir that it was well known to Syud Azan, Syud Toorkee, and any who may come, that Her Majesty's Government will take strict retribution for any hurt to British subjects or their property. To which Shaik Nasir replied, that there was no fear of hurt from Syud Azan's Government.

Shaik Nasir enquired whether it was with the permission of Government that Syud Toorkee came up from Bombay, and whether it was true that an enquiry had been made by Her Majesty's Government as to the number of Syud Toorkee's family in Bombay with a view to providing for them.

(Sd.) A. C. WAY, *Major*,
H. B. M.'s Acting Political Agent, Muscat.

877

No. 707

No. 359-204, dated 11th September 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—MAJOR A. C. WAY, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent, Muscat.

I AM about to embark to-day on board the Mail Steamer for Bushire.

2. I leave the Steamer *Quangtung* at Muscat, and have requested her Commander* to consider the services of that vessel as placed at your disposal.

* Copy of instructions enclosed.

3. I feel sure you will not detain *Quangtung* longer than you may consider absolutely necessary, for, as you are aware, her services are much required on the Arab coast.

4. I have already forwarded to you copies of all recent Government telegrams concerning the affairs of Muscat, and you have also seen all my correspondence on this subject.

5. As regards the movements of His Highness Syud Toorkee, I am unable to consider the reports we have heard as to his landing at Soor, Khor Fekkan, or Culba as wholly reliable. The presumption may be that he is landed somewhere on the coast; but where, is uncertain.

6. A struggle on land between the *de facto* Government and Syud Toorkee would require no action on our part further than to warn both parties (as I have already warned the Muscat authorities) that Her Majesty's Government would expect our subjects to be left wholly unmolested in their persons and property.

7. In the event of His Highness Syud Toorkee re-embarking, we should continue to be strictly guided by the telegrams of Government, dated 10th and 12th August 1870.

8. As the Muscat authorities have on more than one occasion appeared to doubt whether we are not favouring the pretensions of Syud Toorkee, it would be advisable to avoid all risk of strengthening this suspicion.

No. 358-203, dated 11th September 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Officer Commanding Her Majesty's S. S. *Quangtung* B.M., Muscat Cove.

As I am about to leave Muscat in the Mail Steamer leaving the vessel under your command at this port, I should be glad if you would consider the services of the ship as placed at the disposal of the Acting Political Agent at Muscat.

2. I am requesting Major Way to detain *Quangtung* no longer than may be absolutely necessary, and (unless hereafter otherwise instructed) I should feel obliged if, when on your way to rejoin me, you would call in at the Angaum Station and communicate by telegram.

No. 362-113, dated 13th September 1870.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

REFERRING to my letter as per margin, I have the honor to report that the Governor of Bunder Abbass confirms to me the statement that His Highness Syud Toorkee has landed at Khor Fekkan, and is proceeding towards Beraymee with the probable intention of joining the tribes in revolt on the north-west frontier of the Muscat territories.

No. 360-112, dated 11th September 1870.

878

2. A telegram just received from Bushire intimates that His Highness Syud Abdool Azeez has given out his intention of proceeding towards Soor at the invitation of His Highness Syud Toorkee. It is surmised that he may have other views, my own notion is that he is probably intriguing at Charbar, and that if he proceed to sea, he will probably go without armed followers, and landing at Charbar endeavour to supplant the influence of Syud Nauser on the Mekran Coast.

DECEMBER 1870.

879

Events in Oman. POL. 708-709.

No. 708. No. 342, dated Bombay Castle, 18th October 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.
To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G.-G.

In continuation of the letter from this department, No. 147, dated the 25th April last, regarding the position of affairs in Oman, I am directed to forward, for submission to His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General in Council, copy of a letter from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 327-105, dated the 13th August last, with accompaniment, from his Assistant, Major Smith, reporting that the Chief, Salim bin Sultan, is endeavouring to recover Shargah.

No. 709. No. 327-105, dated Bushire, 13th August 1870.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

In continuation of my letters, as per margin, and previous correspondence concerning Shargah and Ras-ool-Khymah affairs, I have the honor to submit a copy of a letter No. 255, dated 8th instant, which I have received from the Assistant Resident in the Persian Gulf, reporting that the Ex-Chief of Shargah, Salim bin Sultan, is endeavouring to recover Shargah.

Vide my letters No. 47-22 of 8th April 1870. Paragraph 7, and No. 100, dated 21st May 1869.

2. The present question seems as yet to be purely a land one. It is probable that, whichever brother or relative hold Shargah, those excluded will not be content, until some one among them becomes sufficiently powerful or influential to hold both Shargah and Rus-ool-Khymah under one united rule as did their ancestor, Sultan bin Suggur.

No. 255, dated Bushire, 8th August 1870.

From—Major Sidney A. Smith, Asst. to H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resident in the Persian Gulf.
To—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I have the honor to inform you that the British, Arab Coast, reports on 28th July, that the Ex-Chief of Shargah, Salim bin Sultan, had sent his brother, Ahmed bin Sultan, to Chief of Amulgowain to get assistance towards recovering Shargah. And on 30th July, the Agent writes that the Chief of Ras-ool-Khymah with his tribes had entered the Shargah Territory.

2. This information refers to land affairs exclusively. But it is curious to note that the Chiefs of Amulgowain, Ejman and Debai, were those most active in deposing Salim bin Sultan, and installing Ibrahim bin Sultan, the present ruler of Shargah.

And we now hear of Amulgowain and Ras-ool-Khymah, the Chief of which latter place was at mortal feud with Salim bin Sultan, now marching with their forces ostensibly to reinstal him.

3. The Chiefs of Rus-ool-Khymah and Amulgowain are close friends, and I suspect the true meaning of their movement to be an attempt to reunite Shargah and Rus-ool-Khymah as formerly under one Chief; the reinstallation of the Ex-Chief, Salim, being used merely as a blind.

4. I have addressed the Agent instructing him not to mix himself up in any way with quarrels by land, and in event of attack on Shargah to protest in writing against any molestation of British subjects or their property, and take any precautions he may deem requisite for their protection.

5. It is unfortunate at this time that the Agent, reports himself ill and under the necessity of proceeding to obtain medical advice at Bassidore.

6. The Agent at Lingah, 3rd August, reports that on the invitation of Sheikh Ibrahim, Sheikh Sultan bin Hossain, Chief of Mogoo, had proceeded across with a few men to Shargah.

Exd.—E. D.

Events in Oman. 881

Political.

No. 710. No. 344, dated 19th October 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G.-G.

In continuation of my letter of the 12th instant, No. 338, I am directed to forward herewith, for submission to the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a further letter, with accompaniments, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 346-110, dated the 3rd ultimo, relating to the affairs of Oman.

2. Referring to paragraphs 10 to 15 of Colonel Pelly's letter, I am desired to state that His Excellency the Governor in Council is of opinion that Colonel Pelly was right not to prevent His Highness Syud Toorkee from proceeding on his course. There appear to have been only 20 or 24 men with him, besides his slaves, and it behoves us to be careful how, under the name of enforcing the maritime truce, we undertake, as it were, to patrol the Gulf.

3. With respect to the remark made by Colonel Pelly in his 33rd paragraph, that the orders of Government have been relaxed in Syud Toorkee's favour, I am to observe that the orders of this Government, in which the Government of India concurred, were that the maritime truce should be enforced, but that it should not be extended to bring under its operation circumstances and persons to which it did not properly apply.

4. Explanation has been called for with reference to the statement * that some of the ammunition in possession of His Highness Syud Toorkee's party was of the Government pattern.

* *Vide* Major Smith's Report No. 268, of the 27th August 1870, among the accompaniments.

No. 711. No. 346-110, dated 3rd September 1870.

From—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

I have the honor to continue the subject of my letter No. 337-108, of 15th ultimo, reporting proceedings concerning the Muscat State. Enclosed is copy of a Report from Major Way summarizing his information down to 13th ultimo.

2. After leaving the Angaum Station, I proceeded to Bunder Abbass, where I had an interview with the Governor, Hajee Ahmed, who confirmed to me all the main points summarized in my letter above referred to concerning the intervention of the Sultan of Zanzibar and the movements of His Highness Syud Toorkee consequent thereon.

3. The Zanzibar Corvette *Prince of Wales* lay at Bunder Abbass, and was to proceed to Busreh, and afterwards return for further orders. Enclosed are copy and translated purport of letters received by me from the Sultan of Zanzibar and Dr. Kirk concerning the movements of that vessel.

4. Syud Toorkee, it appeared, had purchased a buglah, and ordered it to proceed to a point called Koh-e-Mobarek, near Cape Jask, whither Syud Toorkee himself marched overland.

5. I proceeded to Cape Jask Telegraph Station, and, after collecting reliable information as to the position of Syud Toorkee, telegramed to your Office as follows:—"Arrived at Jask. Syud Toorkee credibly reported to be with buglah and about forty followers at Koh-e-Mobarek, thirty miles distant, purposing to follow five craft gone on with party estimated at from two to three hundred men, who landed, and await Toorkee at Soor. I respectfully request instructions

882

as to whether, under above circumstances, I should interfere. Early reply solicited, as Toorkee will move with first shift of wind."

6. On the 23rd ultimo I received and transmitted to you the subjoined telegram from the Acting Political Agent, Muscat:—

"Major Way telegrams, Muscat, 21st.—Naim risen, retaken Jask, and seized passes. Syud Azan preparing force to proceed against them, the Doruba and Beni Chelban tribes. Al Saad said to be disaffected. Sheik Sala still at Bedia. Toorkee's party preventing buggalows leaving Soor. Quiet here. Telegram ends.

"Referring to my telegram of 19th, Syud Toorkee sailed on 20th."

7. On the 24th ultimo I had the honor of receiving your reply to my telegram of 19th informing me that my "present instructions" were "quite sufficient."

8. On receipt of this telegram I prepared to move towards Muscat and Soor, but a few hours afterwards I received from you a second telegram enquiring where Syud Toorkee had gone and by whom attended.

9. I then submitted the subjoined reply, and postponed my departure from Jask:—"Syud Toorkee has, I believe, proceeded towards Soor, and some forty followers in a buglah, intending there to join his advanced parties, who have already landed, and are awaiting him in a position where they are enabled to prevent egress of Soor craft. Please refer to my previous telegrams on this subject."

10. On the evening of the 26th ultimo I embarked from Jask for Muscat, and on the 27th, when about twenty-five miles distant from the latter port, I fell in with the buglah of His Highness Syud Toorkee. It appeared he had been eight days at sea.

11. Appended is a Report, drawn up by Major Smith, on the equipment and destination of the craft, and the description tallies closely with that submitted in my telegrams above quoted.

12. His Highness visited me on board, contradicted the statement of the Master that he was bound for Soor, and, explaining the desperate condition of his affairs, said that he had been deceived by the Chief of Debaye, that his pension in India had been stopped, that his family were without means of support, that he was now about to make another attempt to retrieve his fortunes, and that the men he had on board could not be considered an attack in force on the Muscat State.

13. I reminded His Highness of the fact of his armed parties having already landed and taken possession of a district in Soor, and added that, if he held on his course towards that port, it would be my duty to watch his movements.

14. Under all the circumstances of the case, I limited my action to handing His Highness a letter of caution drawn up in the terms of my latest instructions from Government. Copy is appended.

15. I then stood on for Muscat, but learning shortly afterwards that the buglah was holding on her course to Soor, I lay to, and again communicated, when His Highness renewed his assurances that he would stand in for some point between Burkah and Kuriat, as he was running short of water. I then proceeded into Muscat, and when last sighted, the buglah was standing in for a point near Muscat, and it is reported that she has since been seen more to the southward.

16. On arrival at Muscat I found all the members of the Government absent, but I addressed a letter to Syud Azan reminding him of his having declined my previous offer, and adding that, should he so request, I should still be prepared to carry into effect the instructions of my Government. Copy of my letter is appended. But as Syud Azan is engaged out on the Wahabee Frontier of the Muscat State, I have not yet received a reply, although Khuleelee, who has returned to Muscat, has communicated with me by message on the subject of my letter.

Vide my letter No. 294-90, of 24th July 1870.

883

17. After coaling at Muscat and awaiting my mail, I proceeded on the 30th ultimo towards Soor, and as the Muscat authorities appeared still suspicious of our real relations with Syud Toorkee, I offered to take on board their Agent, Sheik Nauser, and he accompanied me accordingly.

18. When near Soor I fell in with a buglah having on board Syud Toorkee's Head Naval Officer, Ali Sheik. He and his Nakhoda visited me, and made no secret of the position. He said that several boats had arrived at Soor on the part of Toorkee, that the parties had landed accompanied by Ali bin Khelfan of the Beni-boo-Ali tribe, and that they now occupied that portion of the town of Soor which lies southward and eastward of the creek. Ali Sheik added that, having awaited Syud Toorkee's arrival some two months, he was now returning with a few followers to ascertain where his master was, and in view to obtaining fresh instructions. The Master of the buglah stated that he belonged to Bushire, and had been engaged by Syud Toorkee for the conveyance of men and provisions; that as yet he had received no pay, and that he was desirous of meeting Syud Toorkee, and then returning to his own country.

19. Under all the circumstances of the case, I considered that I could not interfere.

20. Arrived at Soor, all parties visited me. Those with Ali bin Khelfan openly declared their adhesion to Syud Toorkee. The Jenebah still professed loyalty to Syud Azan, but it was not uncommon to find those who held a middle course ready within a few minutes' time, either to kiss the hands of Syud Azan's Agent, or to speak in a friendly manner to those of Syud Toorkee.

21. Our Banyas and the Jenebah complained that the Ali bin Khelfan party had laid an embargo on all craft proceeding to sea, under pretence that this embargo was with the permission of our Government. The real object of the embargo was asserted to be to detain on shore all sea-faring men pending Syud Toorkee's arrival, in order that they might become available for his purposes.

22. On hearing the above complaint, I addressed a letter to the Jenebah tribe, a copy of which is appended.

23. The absolute security which our few Banyas settled at Soor seemed to feel in respect to their persons and property was very remarkable. They said that both parties had given reliable assurances of absolute non-interference with British subjects, and they added, what I have heard from numerous other quarters, that the transit of trade inland had never been so safe as during the period of Syud Azan's rule.

24. I found among the Banyas one young man of considerable education, who came off well-dressed in polished leather shoes. I asked him whether the region of Soor, under the present circumstances, was not rather unsuited to his habits. He replied that he could have entered the Government service in Bombay, but preferred commerce. Trade at Soor meant fifty per cent. per annum with perfect protection under the British flag. On asking him how the fifty per cent. was made, he explained that a native craft leaving Soor for Bombay received an advance from him to be repaid to his correspondents in Bombay with addition of ten per cent.; that his correspondents in turn handed goods to the craft with an additional charge of five per cent., and further made an advance which was repaid with an addition of ten per cent. on the craft's return to Soor, to the end that fifty per cent. could be readily cleared during the fair season.

25. Leaving Soor, I returned to Muscat yesterday, when I had the honor of receiving your letter now noted instructing me as below :—"The Right Hon'ble the Governor in Council is of opinion that you were not justified in leaving Bushire under the circumstances you detail. Your Assistant, Major Smith, could well have gone to intercept His Highness Syud Toorkee if the presence of a Political officer was necessary. The Governor in Council thinks that, as you are not a naval officer,

No. 2591, dated 19th August 1870.

884

you should confine yourself more to directing the necessary operations in the Gulf than taking part in them, except where political complications may be expected which may require your presence."

26. In conformity with these instructions, I am about to return to Bushire.

27. Before concluding this letter, I would respectfully submit a few remarks on the present aspect of affairs in the Muscat State. It appears to me that, whatever may be the personal feelings of parties as towards Syud Azan's Government or towards aspirants to power from the Syud Saeed's dynasty, the main question which underlies these feelings is that of centralization *versus* feudality. Under the Syud Saeed branch every Chief, and more particularly the warlike Chiefs, of the interior and south were respected and their authority little interfered with. Many of them were rarely or never visited by the Sultans, to whom they paid little or no revenue. From time to time they were invited to the capital, and received money or presents from the Sultans themselves.

28. But the Government of Azan Khuleelee has been an attempt to cripple the independent power of the Chiefs and to supplant them by local governors or deputies of the central power. In carrying out this policy, Khuleelee brought the influence of religion to bear, while Syud Azan and Sheik Sala visited in person the large majority of the tribes, and, whether by force, artifice, or a system of hostages, contrived to reduce them to a state of obedience to the central power.

29. Considered from a European point of view, precedents might be found for similar attempts made successfully. But it is, perhaps, open to doubt whether such a policy would be permanently practicable amongst the Arabs.

30. At all events, the Azan Government seem to have given rise to much irritation amongst the Chiefs by their confinement of hostages; while from without the Wahabee Government, always of course desirous to recapture Beraymee, appears now to be influencing the Naeem and other tribes on the north-west of the Muscat territories against the authority of Azan's Government. And it is probable that when the bribe offered by Zanzibar to the Wahabee Ameer for the capture of the northern part of the Muscat dominions shall be generally known, it will excite the cupidity of the tribes and increase the chances of attack.

31. Meantime Syud Azan with his brother Ebrahim and Sheik Sala are on or near that frontier with a considerable force, apparently as arrogant and confident as ever in their power to coerce the refractory tribes. It is generally and officially reported also that the Aboothabee Chief is himself at Beraymee with intent to aid Azan in his coercive measures.

32. It is remarkable that, although the advent of Syud Toorkee in the south has for some time been expected, the Azan Government appear to deem the difficulty on the Wahabee frontier of a graver or more emergent character, since they ignore the tribes of the south when Toorkee is expected and proceed north.

33. So far as Syud Toorkee is concerned, the prospects of His Highness seem (if he be prompt and active) more favourable than they have been. Former orders of Government have been, to some degree, relaxed in his favour; the intervention of the Sultan of Zanzibar has at least afforded him funds and credit; the desire of the Wahabee Government for retaliation on Azan, combined with the money assurances to that power from Zanzibar, would be likely to constitute a valuable diversionary aid in Toorkee's favour; and many Tribal Chiefs would probably hope to regain their influence and their independence under a member of the Syud Saeed branch.

34. On the other hand, the difficulties of Syud Toorkee after landing may prove numerous. The two principal tribes in the south are the Beni-boo-Ali and the Beni-boo-Hassan, who are usually in a state of feud. It is probable the Beni-boo-Ali would join Toorkee at once, but, as usual, the arrangement

885

would involve presents and time. It is possible that, at all events, a portion of the Beni-boo-Hassan might be induced to join, but this again would involve expenditure, and the alliance might not prove very reliable. Then the Jenebah and the Hejriyen would have to be gained, and this in turn would involve time and money. Then the question of the great tribal division of the Muscat territory would have to be considered, *viz.*, the Henavee and the Ghafree. Of these two divisions, the Ghafree is estimated the more numerous, but is somewhat divided, while the Henavee are supposed to be in favour of the present dynasty, and might, perhaps, apprehend that its subversion would result in their abasement and in the elevation of the Ghafree.

35. In any case, unless the invasion be accomplished by an initial enthusiasm, the aggregation of force would require time and constant expenditure. It is unlikely that the existing Government would vacate without a struggle. It might so happen that Syud Toorkee would find his purse exhausted when affairs were on the balance, and when Khuleelee might begin to open his purse in view to turning the scale. The influence of the Muthowahs, diffused as they are through nearly all the tribes, would no doubt be great; and I trust I do not wrong the priestly character of Khuleelee when I express a doubt whether, other means failing, he would hesitate to employ one of his fanatical subordinates as an assassin.

36. Should Syud Toorkee succeed in taking Muscat, it would not of necessity follow that Syud Azan would abdicate the Imaumship or his colleagues wholly resign power. In old days Nuzwah and Rostak were successively the so-called capital of these territories, and I understand that the present Government are said to have always been in favour of having the capital at one of the above or some other inland point, while the difficulties of the new Ruler would be very grave from a financial point of view.

37. But whatever may be the political event, I would earnestly remark that the trade and general interests of the Muscat State appear to me to render some permanent condition of affairs, under a recognized Ruler, very desirable.

38. I need not add that, in thus generally remarking on the present aspect of affairs, I continue carefully to refrain from prediction. In fact, the more I see and learn of Arabs, the stronger becomes my conviction that the tribes themselves are often uncertain of their own action. An accident or the longest purse may decide the day, and when decided, restlessness and cupidity may at once endeavour to contrive the means of disturbing the settlement arrived at.

No. 422, dated 13th August 1870.

From—Major Alfred Cotton Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

To—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

In my letter No. 395, dated the 31st ultimo, I informed you that I had warned the British subjects at Soor to leave. I have the honor now to submit a copy of that warning, together with their answer requesting they may be allowed to remain and hoist the British flag, and my reply that their remaining at Soor was at their own risk.

2. Not knowing what the insurgents' movements might be, and understanding from Sheik Nassir that Sheik Sala would march without delay on Soor with an army, I considered it my duty to warn both parties, and I beg to append copies of those warnings with the replies.

3. You will remark that the replies from the leaders of the insurgents are firm and confident, and that they declare the movement to be in favour of Syud Toorkee, "their Sultan."

4. From the bearer of my warning to the British subjects I learned that Syud Toorkee's party was at Jeegha; that they numbered about 300, consisting of Persians, Beloochees, and some Arabs; that they had two guns; that some

886

six or seven hundred of the Beni-boo-Ali and Jenebah had joined them; and that they were looking confidently to Syud Toorkee's coming: and from Sheik Nassir I learned that Ebrahim bin Ghes was proceeding to join Sheik Sala. I telegraphed to you accordingly.

5. After the mail had left I received the accompaniments marked A. and B. from a British subject,—A. showing that the *Prince of Wales* had arrived at Bunder Abbass from Zanzibar with an Artilleryman named Kalbalee Khan on board; that the *Nadur Shah* was coming; *that two steamers were to join; that Hajee Ahmed and Kalbalee Khan would go to the Batina Coast*; that Syud Toorkee would leave for Soor on the 7th; *and that* 2,000 *of the Jankseer and Sunjunee people would accompany Hajee Ahmed*; and B., from Hajee Ahmed, to the effect that Toorkee's matter was progressing favourably, and, God willing, friends will meet soon.

6. My informant considered the intelligence contained in those parts italicised to be doubtful, but is assured that the rest is correct. He also has heard that a large sum of money—three to four lakhs—has been sent to Syud Toorkee by Syud Majid, and believed, from what he has ascertained, that Syud Toorkee would appear almost directly at Soor.

7. In my letter No. 395 I reported on Sheik Nassir's information that Sheik Sala was to march on Soor. Yesterday I learned from him that he had only got to Bedia, alleging that the getting in of the date harvest was the reason of the delay. Rumour, however, has it that he did not dare to march. The expediency of at once dispersing the insurgents and driving out the invading party of Persians and Beloochees before they gained a secure footing is so apparent, that I cannot but think that there is a more serious hitch than the date harvest, and that there may be some truth in the current rumour.

8. Syud Toorkee's cause will receive considerable and unexpected influential support in the escape from the Jelalee Fort of Majid bin Humood bin Mahomed bin Ali, the Chief of the Beni-boo-Ali, Khemis bin Mahomed, his cousin, and Mussulum bin Abdulla, the Chief of the Lashmee. Their escape was doubtless connived at by the garrison, who consequently have been relieved by some of Khuleelee's tribe, the Beni Roohs.

9. In the north-west troubles are also arising. The Dernha and Beni Chelban tribes are defying Syud Azan's authority, and the Naeem, whose Chief was, with his son, lately imprisoned and fort Jesh taken, are disaffected.

10. The siege of "Azum" has been raised.

11. Withal the tone of the Government is confident, though perhaps somewhat less so than formerly.

12. When speaking with Sheik Nassir, I have assured him that Syud Toorkee will not be allowed to make an armed descent on the Muscat coast, and, when allusion was made by him to the landing of Syud Toorkee's party, have pointed out that his Government rejected any interference.

13. Syud Azan has come in to consult with the members of his Government. It is understood he will return to Birka immediately.

14. It is impossible to predicate the result of the movement in Syud Toorkee's favour. It would appear, however, that, should Syud Toorkee appear before the dispersion of the insurgents at Soor, many, if not all, of the southern tribes will join, and he will have a chance of success, and if not, that it will fail altogether.

15. I have already submitted to you that, in case of any successful movement being made by Syud Toorkee, it is impossible to say what the fanatical Muthowahs in power here will not do, and I beg to solicit that Government be moved to send a vessel here for the protection of British interests.

P.S.—I have received your telegrams of the 8th and 11th, from which I learn that you have submitted many matters herein reported to Government and moved that a man-of-war be sent here, and are awaiting instructions.

887

No. 396, dated 31st July 1870.

From—Major A. C. Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

To—The British subjects at Soor.

Being given to understand that there is every probability of a disturbance at the port of Soor, it is my duty to warn you to remove thence with your property without delay, and to inform you that, if you remain, you do so at your own risk.

To be signed by all British subjects residing at Soor.

Translation of a letter from the British subjects residing at Soor, dated the 2nd August 1870, to Major A. Cotton Way.

We have deputed one Gungaram to proceed to Muscat on our behalf, and to request that you will be pleased to send us a flag under which we may be enabled to protect ourselves from hostility of the armed Persians, who have come to invade Soor, and await your instructions for the disposal of our property: we are in all fifty British subjects residing at Soor.

Gungaram states that the subjects have large property and claims at Soor; that they are trading there under the protection of the British flag; that it will be difficult to remove their property. The people there say they will not let any hurt come to the British subjects unless they are all killed first.

No. 409, dated 8th August 1870.

From—Major A. C. Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

To—The British subjects at Soor.

I have heard what your deputy, Gungaram, was deputed to say, and I see no reason whatever to alter the warning given you; indeed, I inform you that your remaining now after having received my letter is at your own risk.

No. 398, dated August 1870.

From—Major A. C. Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

To—The Leader or Leaders of the insurrectionary movement at Soor.

Understanding that you have taken possession of a part of the town of Soor, it is my duty to warn you against injuring the persons or plundering or destroying the property of the British subjects residing in that town, and to inform you that Her Britannic Majesty's Government will require or exact strict retribution for any injury or loss their subjects may suffer at your hands, or from those under you.

Dated $\frac{\text{4th Jemadee-ool-Awul 1287}}{\text{2nd August 1870}}$.

Translated purport of a letter from Ali bin Khelfan, Toorkee's Naib.

Your Kossid and letter for the British subjects have arrived. We are ready with life and property for your service without any letters, and whether you are absent or not in the same, as you are for Syud Toorkee. Syud Toorkee is our Sultan. We do not wrong; you need not fear for the British subjects, for we understand that, if we interfered with them, we could not then stay in the country with the British Government against us. We are upon Syud Saeed's sons' work, and this is his country from formerly: the usurper will go, and all things will be as before. Please God, our cause will succeed.

888

Dated $\frac{\text{Soor, 8th Jemadee-ool-Awul 1287}}{\text{3rd August 1870}}$.

Translated purport of a letter from Ali bin Khelfan and Saeed bin Tabul, and those who have flocked to the standard of Syud Toorkee bin Saeed, to Major A. C. Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

Your letter of the $\frac{\text{3rd Jemadee-ool-Awul}}{\text{August 1870}}$ has reached us, and we are much pleased because you wrote regarding the subjects of your great Government. We are here on our Sultan Syud Toorkee bin Saeed's work, and we take more care of British subjects than we do any one else. We will defend your subjects and guarantee that no injury befall them. We are persevering in our endeavours for the sake of God and for the sake of the British Government. We trust in God that no ill will befall your subjects, but should any complaint be made against us, we will stand to it before any one else. You should not listen to idle tale-bearers. We are determined to do good, and not evil. We will remain as friendly to the British Government, as we have hitherto done. The English Government is pre-eminently the best Government. We are prepared to obey your commands.

No. 399, dated 1st August 1870.

From—Major A. C. Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

To—Syud Azan bin Ghes.

Understanding that some inimical parties have taken possession of a part of the town of Soor, and that your Government are about to send a force against them, it becomes my duty to impress upon you the necessity of providing against any injury to the persons or plunder of the property of the British subjects residing in Soor, and to warn you in a friendly, yet serious, manner that Her Britannic Majesty's Government will hold your Government responsible for any injury or loss their subjects may suffer at the hands of your Government or of those under it.

Dated $\frac{\text{4th Jemadee-ool-Awul 1287}}{\text{2nd August 1870}}$

Translated purport of a letter from the Imaum of Mussulmeen Azan bin Ghes, to Major A. C. Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

I have received your letter, and have understood its contents.

You write regarding the British subjects residing at Soor to take care that no harm befall them in consequence of my intention to send troops to that port; keep your mind easy, and rely on it no injury or loss will happen to them. They will receive all respect. Salaams.

Telegram dated 8th August 1870.

From—Major Way, Muscat.

To—Colonel Pelly, Bushire.

Matters as last reported confirmed. Syud Toorkee's arrival still awaited and confidently expected by his party at Soor. Sheik Sala not arrived there yet. Ebrahim bin Ghes proceeded to join Sala.

A.

Translated purport of a letter (confidential) from—— * of Bunder Abbass, to —— * of Muscat.

After the mail leaves Syud Toorkee will go to Hormuz and thence to Soor. On the 27th July Syud Majid's vessel the *Prince of Wales* arrived at Bunder Abbass, having on board the Artilleryman Kalbalee Khan. On the 30th a telegram came from Bombay that the *Nadir Shah* had arrived at Bombay, and was coming to Bunder Abbass. Two steamers also of Syud

* Names of the parties have been confided to me.—A. C. W.

889

Majid's are coming: when they come, Hajee Ahmed and Kalbalee Khan will go on board and go to the Batinah coast, so that there will be an attack on both sides. On Saturday (7th) Syud Toorkee will leave for Soor. Hajee Ahmed and Kalbalee Khan will not leave for 15 days. 2,000 men of Jankseer and Surjunee will come to accompany them. I write this to you; tell no one, and tear this letter up on receipt.

B.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE AHMED, to————

TOORKEE's matter is progressing favourably, and, God willing, all friends will meet soon.

No. 161, dated 9th July 1870.

From—JOHN KIRK, Esq., Political Agent and Her Majesty's Consul, Zanzibar.

To—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

AT the request of His Highness Syud Majid, who desires to be most kindly remembered to you, I have the honor to introduce the Master of His Highness' Ship *Prince of Wales*, and to solicit on his behalf your kind offices during his stay in the Persian Gulf.

I may inform you that the object His Highness has in view in sending his vessel to the Persian Gulf is to engage the services of a number of Persians as gunners, and Kalbalee, a passenger in the *Prince of Wales*, has been entrusted with this business.

Dated $\frac{9\text{th Rubi-ool-akher } 1287}{9\text{th July } 1870.}$. Received 16th August 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from SYUD MAJID BIN SAEED, Sultan of Zanzibar, to COLONEL LEWIS PELLY, Resident, Persian Gulf.

AFFAIRS in this quarter are, by the grace of God, all well.

My ship *Prince of Wales* is proceeding to the Persian Gulf, taking on board Kalbalee Khan, who is to procure some gunners from those parts. I request that you will extend your good offices to him.

Should you require anything from these parts, I shall be glad to carry it into effect.

No. 268, dated 27th August 1870.

From—MAJOR SIDNEY SMITH, Assistant Political Resident in the Persian Gulf.

To—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL LEWIS PELLY, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to report, under your instructions, having boarded at 9 A.M. the buglah we overhauled this morning about 30 miles to north-west of Muscat.

2. I found her to be the *Naseeree;* Nakhoda, Moossa ben Waish; owner, His Highness Syud Toorkee, of about 150 tons burthen, bound from Hormuz to Soor. The Nakhoda informed me he had no papers, as the buglah had recently been purchased by the then owner on board, His Highness Syud Toorkee.

3. His Highness came out and invited me into his cabin, and, on hearing you were on board Her Majesty's Steamer *Quantung*, asked after your health, and casually observed—"I find this buglah more convenient than proceeding by mail steamer." Excusing myself, I returned to report, and, as directed, again boarded the buglah, accompanied by Mr. George Lucas, Residency Interpreter, and Mirza Abol Cassim, together with Mr. Beaumont, 1st Officer, and Mr. McKillop, Gunner, Her Majesty's Steamer *Quantung*.

890

4. I requested His Highness to be so good as to allow me to muster all hands, and, further, to cause all arms on board to be produced.

We found as under:—

1 Nakhoda.
36 Crew.
1 Owner, Syud Toorkee.
42 Followers.*

80 Men all told.

Arms—19 Double-barrelled guns.
22 Single-barrelled guns and matchlocks.
50 Swords.
14 Daggers.
27 Shields.
1 Iron gun 1-pounder, with ship carriage (probably part of the buglah's gear).
44 Haversacks slung ready for use, completely fitted, with a change of clothes in each, and cartridge-belts fitted will ball ammunition, reserve powder flasks, and supply of caps (these last of Government pattern).

A few loose bags of powder and ball were also found.

5. A Bushiree, named Osta Ahmed, who appeared to be the Paymaster, opened a box in the Syud's cabin that contained a few choice arms and several bags containing about 6,000 Krans for current expenses. This person showed me another case containing, he said, some 30,000 Krans, but the key was with Syud Toorkee, who had proceeded on board *Quantung*. I was very scrupulous to allow as little interference as possible (consistent with a thorough overhaul of the buglah) with His Highness' private property. By Mr. Beaumont's Report attached, you will see that the water and supplies on board are limited.

Dated 27th August 1870.

From—W. J. G. BEAUMONT, Esq., First Officer, Her Majesty's Steamer *Quantung*, B. M.

To—E. ELTON, Esq., Commanding Her Majesty's Steamer *Quantung*, B. M.

AGREEABLY to instructions received, I proceeded in the second cutter, accompanied by Major Smith, Assistant Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, on board a buglah which I found to be the *Naseeree*, 150 tons, bound from Kishm to Soor. On mustering her crew, I found they numbered one Nakhoda and thirty-six men, and the passengers, one owner, Syud Toorkee, and forty-two men.

At Major Smith's request I examined the holds, and found as follows, *viz.*—

In main-hold.

A few arms, which will be afterwards emunerated—

1-Pounder gun, iron, with carriage.
3 Bags rice.
1 Large tank, empty.

---

* Indians	...	...	...	2
Torks	...	...	...	2
Slaves	...	...	...	18
Arabs	...	...	...	20
			Total	... 42

891

In after-hold.

1 Bag coffee and 6 bags dates.
About two hundred weight salt.
11 Bags rice.
6 Small cases containing sherbet.

Major Smith having collected all the arms on deck, we found as follows, *viz.*—

19 Double-barrelled guns.
22 Single-barrelled guns and matchlocks.
50 Swords.
14 Daggers.
27 Shields.
44 Bags ammunition complete, in readiness for landing, also a few loose bags powder, &c.

There was a 400-gallon water tank on deck to one-sixteenth full.

On boarding the second time with Major Smith, a chest was opened in Syud Toorkee's private cabin, in which there were several bags of money; and another chest was pointed out, supposed to contain specie, of which Syud Toorkee had the key, and was on board Her Majesty's Steamer *Quantung*, B. M.

The buglah was large and roomy, and could easily accommodate (150) one hundred and fifty armed men in addition to her crew.

I noticed that the followers of Syud Toorkee were of a mixed lot.

Dated 27th August 1870.

Endorsed by E. Elton, Esq., Commanding Her Majesty's Steamer *Quantung*, B. M.

Forwarded to Major Smith for the information of the Resident.

No. 137, dated $\frac{29\text{th Jemadee-ool-Awul 1287}}{27\text{th August 1870}}$.

From—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Syud Toorkee bin Saeed.

Having met you at sea this morning, I have the honor to inform you that I am instructed by the British Government to prevent your crossing to Soor with armed followers, and to warn you accordingly, recommending you to proceed to any place you may choose out of the Muscat territories.

No. 138, dated $\frac{29\text{th Jemadee-ool-Awul 1287}}{27\text{th August 1870}}$.

From—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Syud Azan bin Ghes, Muscat.

I have the honor to inform you that I met Syud Toorkee at sea this morning about 30 miles from Muscat, steering for the southward, and that I have addressed to him a letter, of which a copy is enclosed.

On the last occasion of my offering to prevent a landing at Soor, you considered intervention unnecessary. But, in conformity with the instructions of my Government, I beg to renew my assurances that I shall be prepared to proceed in view to prevent any armed attack on the Muscat territories from seaward, provided the Muscat authorities intimate to me their consent and the point to which they would wish me to proceed.

892

No. 142, dated $\frac{3\text{rd Jemadee-ool-Sani 1287}}{31\text{st August 1870}}$

From—Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Chiefs, Merchants, and others residing at Soor.

It has come to my knowledge that the party at Loaika, alleged to have come here on the part of Syud Toorkee, have prevented the Soor boats proceeding to sea, stating that they are so acting under the orders of the English Government. I have therefore to inform all concerned that the statement made by that party is altogether false, and that the British Government have no other wish than that the peace at sea should be carefully observed, and that all persons should freely proceed in their craft to sea for purposes of trade.

No. 712. No. 1976P., dated Fort William, 22nd November 1870.

From—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to the Govt. of India, Foreign Dept.

To—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 344, dated the 19th of October 1870, forwarding, with remarks, a copy of a letter, and of its accompaniments, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, relating to the affairs of Oman.

2. In reply, I am directed to state that His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General in Council approves of the views of the Government of Bombay as expressed therein.

893

No. 713. No. 366, dated 15th November 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to the Government of India, Foreign Dept.

I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Acting Political Agent, Muscat, No. 525, of the 28th ultimo, submitting a narrative of the events that have transpired in Oman between the 8th September and 28th October 1870.

No. 714. No. 525, dated 28th October 1870.

From—Major A. Cotton Way, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Political Agent and Consul, Muscat.

To—C. Gonne, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

I have the honor to submit, for the information of the Hon'ble the Governor in Council, the News Report called for in your letter No. 3196, of the 14th instant.

2. As I am uncertain up to what date my Reports to Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident in the Persian Gulf have been submitted to Government, I have commenced the narrative from the time Syud Toorkee left Khore Fakhan for the interior.

NEWS REPORT.

Syud Toorkee, who, on arrival at Khore Fakhan, had been met by a deputation from the Naeem tribe, which had been for some time in arms against Syud Azan, left that port on the 8th of September, and went to Wadi Aam, above Fijeera, where he was joined by more of the Naeem and some of the Beni Kuttub and Yarub tribes. He stayed at Wadi Aam for some time, apparently to perfect his arrangements, and then joined the Naeem forces before Bereymee, the forts of which, with the exception of the main one, were in their hands. Shortly after Syud Toorkee arrived at Bereymee Sheik Zaeed, the Chief of Aboothabee, who is under compact with Syud Azan to protect the western frontier, and who had been summoned to render assistance to the Bereymee garrison, arrived, and the Chiefs of Debai, Hejman, and Rass-ool-Khyma came from the Arab littoral to assist Syud Toorkee. Several engagements were fought without any apparent success on either side, each party having held his position.

Meanwhile Syud Azan, Ebrahim bin Ghes, Sheik Sala, and Fysul bin Hamood was engaged in subjugating the Denab, Jeneba, Beni Chehtub, and other tribes inhabiting the portion of the country on the south-west frontier called Zahra. He first drove the enemy out of the weaker positions and destroyed his villages and date groves, and then laid siege to and took Abrien and Aineen, two of his principal forts. He also resumed the siege of Azum, which had before been raised. From Aineen Syud Azan led his forces to Yunkul with intent to proceed to the relief of Bereymee, but hearing there that Sheik Zaeed and the Bereymee garrison could hold their own against the force under Syud Toorkee, he determined to reduce the fort of Zunk, which was held by a few of the Naeem and Denab tribes.

When before Aineen and Abrien Syud Azan promised some rewards and favours (uncertain what, but believed to be a sum of money and the removal of Khaleelee and Sheik Sala from the Government) to the Chiefs and men of the Henavi tribes from Shargeeyah, that is, the south-eastern portion of the country and Oman, in the event of their capturing those forts; but, when called upon, shortly after he arrived at Yunkul, to redeem his promise, pleaded inability to do so. This so disgusted the Shargeeyah and Oman Henavi Chiefs, that they nearly all with their men left him at once; his force was thereby reduced to 2,000 men.

894

This reduced force was considered quite sufficient, with the aid of two field pieces, to take Zunk, and Syud Azan marched with it on or about the 4th of October. The next day the force entered the pass of Wadi Haham near Zunk, and was suddenly surrounded, attacked, and completely routed by a force under Syud Toorkee. Syud Azan fled to Karbora, and thence to Sohar; Ebrahim bin Ghes fled to Sohar direct; Sheik Sala fled to Birka, and thence to Muscat; and Fysul took refuge in Yunkul. It is estimated that 300 to 400 were killed, amongst whom were Ali bin Ahmed, Chief of the Hijreen tribe; Salim bin Nassir, Chief of the Hasheera tribe; Mussowed bin Khamis, Chief of the Al-Saad; Ahmed bin Rashid, Chief of the Haboos; Sheik Amar bin Shinane, brother of the Chief of Yunkul; Salim bin Syf, Chief of the Furrayee tribe, and a petty Chief of the Mussakra tribe; Sheik Amur bin Sunnud, a Haboos Chief. Sheik Mahomed bin Sullyan Gharbi, high priest of the Batina tribe, and Mahomed bin Sooleyman, Syud Azan's Secretary, are amongst the wounded; Russmo bin Sinan, Chief of Yunkul, and Khamis bin Sooleyman Al Saad were amongst the prisoners. They with all the prisoners taken were almost directly released.

After the engagement Syud Toorkee went on to Adum and Mozabee, receiving promises of support from the tribes *en route*. At Mozabee he left most of his followers under Sooleyman bin Syf, Chief of Jubbul Riam or Ukthur, and passed on through Ibrah and Biddeah to Jaalan to visit the Chief of the Beniboo Hussun and Beniboo Ali tribes, to secure the support of whom is essential, as in such a matter the other tribes of the two great divisions, Ghafree and Henavi, are for the most part guided by their judgment and decision.

There is a difference of opinion as to the reception Syud Toorkee has met with from the Beniboo Hussun; Syud Toorkee's party asserting that it has been most favourable that they have agreed to support him and place him in power, and that he has arranged the difference existing between them and the Beniboo Ali, and Syud Azan's party maintaining that his reception has not been favourable, and that no arrangement with them has yet been arrived at.

During Syud Toorkee's absence the followers he left at Mozabee have not been idle. They have taken a place called Birket-el Mouz; plundered a caravan of provisions and ammunition sent by Syud Azan for the garrison of the fort of Zukee; laid siege to the fort of Nuzwah; and closed the passes beyond Simayel. It is said they number now about 5,000, and only await Syud Toorkee's orders to march on Muscat. Warnings have been issued in Syud Toorkee's name to several Chiefs not to give any assistance to Syud Azan.

Through the intervention of Sheik Mahomed Garbi the garrison of the fort of Azum has capitulated, the terms being that the Muscat Government should in future nominate a certain portion of the garrison.

Syud Azan's Government are not inactive. At Muttra sand bag barricades have been erected at the gates and the huts around the defences cleared away. At Muscat water and ammunition are being thrown into the forts; the water course passages are being built up; and a battery for two guns is being erected at the gap southward of Jibalee fort. The Chiefs of the tribes in the neighbourhood have been called upon to furnish men, and Sheik Sala has gone to Ibrah with some money with a view to procure assistance from his own tribe, the Al-Harth. Eighty-four of the Oassun tribe came in yesterday morning. Ebrahim bin Ghes has returned to Muscat, and Syud Azan is expected immediately.

To meet Syud Azan's expenses in Zahra a heavy poll-tax under the name of "loan" was last month levied in Muttra and Muscat and the neighbouring places. This tax pressed very heavy on the labouring class, and the coolies struck work till an abatement was made. It is feared that an attempt will be made to force another loan to meet the expense of the defence preparations.

Up to the present time the date trade has not been particularly inconvenienced, but now it is understood that the transit of dates from the south to the coast is almost closed.

895

On the night of the 26th the Agency gig was fired on from the Jibalee fort when she was returning from Her Majesty's Steamer *Kwangtung*. The fire was witnessed by Sheik Nassir, who had the offenders thrown into irons, and at 7 the following morning, before there had been time to inquire into the matter and call for an explanation, waited upon the Acting Political Agent to express the regret of his Government, and to inform him of the imprisonment of the two men who fired.

The intelligence received to-day is that Syud Toorkee has taken the port of Soor, and purposes a descent thence on Muscat by sea. Her Majesty's Steamer *Kwangtung* leaves to-day with the Acting Political Agent for Soor.

MUSCAT, *The 28th October* 1870.

(Sd.) A. COTTON WAY, *Major, H. B. M.'s Acting Poltl. Agent and Consul, Muscat.*

No. 715. No. 2117P., dated Fort William, 5th December 1870.

From—C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to the Govt. of India, Foreign Dept.
To—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 366, dated the 15th of November 1870, and of the narrative which accompanied it of events in Oman between the 8th of September and the 28th of October 1870.

2. In reply, I am directed to state that His Excellency in Council would be glad if the reports from the Persian Gulf and Muscat could be forwarded with greater despatch. Of late His Excellency in Council has on more than one occasion seen the substance of the Reports in the public newspapers before the official documents have been received here. I am accordingly to refer to the correspondence noted in the margin, and to request that the practice therein prescribed may be adhered to. In forwarding the despatches it will be convenient, if it be stated, whether a subsequent despatch containing the views of the Bombay Government may be expected.

From Government, Bombay, No. 95, dated 16th March 1869.
To Government, Bombay, No. 430, dated 25th March 1869.

3. His Excellency in Council also observes that the Acting Political Agent at Muscat apparently continues to address the Government of Bombay direct, instead of through the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf as desired in the 5th paragraph of the letter from this Office No. 171P., dated the 24th January last. I am to request that the Acting Political Agent may be directed to conform to the instructions therein laid down. In cases of importance, a copy of his letter to the Resident may be sent direct to the Government of Bombay, the Resident being duly informed of the fact by the Political Agent.

Exd.—E. D.

897

No. 716. No. 370, dated 22nd November 1870.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.
To—C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., C.S.I., Secretary to the Govt. of India, Foreign Dept.

I HAVE the honor, by direction of His Excellency the Governor in Council, to forward, for the information of the Government of India, the accompanying copies of News Reports * received from the Resident in the Persian Gulf and the Political Agent at Muscat.

* Nos. 513-144 and 8.

No. 717. No. 513-144.

News Report of occurrences in the Persian Gulf between 24th October and 5th November 1870.

Gwadur.—Her Majesty's Steamer *Kwangtung* has returned to Muscat from the Mekran Coast, whither she had been sent to aid the Commissioner in Sinde in preventing intended disturbances at Gwadur. Her arrival at Gwadur was opportune, and the capture and removal of Dahoo and his followers to Kurrachee were successfully effected.

Muscat.—Syud Toorkee has had an encounter with Syud Azan at Zunk, where the latter was surprised and defeated with a loss of about 300 or 400 men and 2 guns: among the killed were some Sheiks and leading men. After this success Syud Toorkee proceeded to Jaalan by an unwatched pass, thus evading Sheik Sala, who had gone to the regions of Ibrah and Bidiah in hopes of intercepting him in the defiles leading to Jaalan.

At Jaalan Syud Toorkee prevailed on the Beni-boo Hassan, Beni-boo Ali, and other tribes to join him, and thence passed on to Soor, where, according to the last reports, he was encamped with 4,000 men and 2,000 camels, and intended marching on Muscat along the coast route.

It is reported that a sum of 80,000 Dollars have been promised to the Henavis by Syud Toorkee for their help, this sum being payable by the Sultan of Zanzibar.

At the request of the Muscat authorities the Acting Political Agent proceeded to Soor in Her Majesty's Steamer *Kwangtung* to ascertain whether there was any truth in the reported assertions that Syud Toorkee intended moving on Muscat by sea from that port; and on receiving Syud Toorkee's assurances that the orders of Government in regard to operations by sea would be respected, Major Way returned to Muscat.

Syud Azan is at Sohar, whither he fled after his defeat at Zunk. It is reported that he is sick, and in communication with his ally, the Chief of Aboothabee, who still holds Bereymee from him. Muscat authorities have provisioned their forts for a siege of three months. The forces at Muttrah and Muscat are computed at 800 fighting men, Kuleelee, in Muscat. The Sultan of Zanzibar's Corvette *Prince of Wales* passed Bushire day before yesterday, having on board 55 artillerymen, who were engaged for Syud Majid's service in Bussorah. The corvette intended calling at Muscat if Syud Toorkee were successful. Her present destination was Bunder Abbass.

Arab Coast.—A Bunya has represented that he was seized, bound, and beaten at the Island of Dulmah by an Aboothabee man, and pearls to the value of 6,000 Dollars forcibly taken from him. The Chief of Aboothabee has been addressed in view to restitution of the plundered property being forthwith made; and the Assistant Resident desired to see that justice is done.

Persian Coast.—Major Smith, Assistant Resident, is at Lingah, endeavouring to settle long-standing claims of British subjects.

Bahrein.—Sheik Esan bin Ali, of Bahrein, has sent one of his relatives on a mission to the Residency in view to adjustment of misunderstandings between him and the Wahabee Ameer. Letters have been addressed to all

898

parties in this view; and the Chief of Bahrein has acted wisely in removing, at my suggestion, some of the causes of grievance the Wahabee Ameer had against him, by persuading the Chief's rebellious brother Saood to leave the island, and by ceasing to interfere with the sea-borne trade of Katiff.

According to latest accounts, affairs at Bahrein seemed to be progressing satisfactorily.

Piracy near Fao.—A Kutch Bugla under British colours was attacked by Chaob Arabs two miles below the Fao Telegraph Station, and plundered of everything that was in her. One man was killed and two others dangerously wounded (one, the Nacoda of these, died at Fao of his wounds); others were slightly wounded. The Turkish authorities would do nothing towards helping the crew, who threw themselves on the Telegraph Superintendent, destitute as they were of everything, panic-stricken, and unable to proceed on their voyage. Here they were treated with every kindness, all their wants administered to, and their wounds attended to by the medical subordinate of the station.

A telegram was sent by the Resident to the Political Agent at Bagdad in regard to the piracy and murder which had taken place in Turkish jurisdiction, and Colonel Herbert has replied that he has taken the matter in hand.

No. 718.

News Report No. 3.

THE Acting Political Agent arrived at Soor on the 29th, and found that His Highness Syud Toorkee had taken Soor four days before, after a slight resistance from the garrison, and was then encamped with a force estimated at 4,000 foot and 2,000 camels, and composed of men of the Beni-boo Ali, Beni-boo-Hassan, Jeneba, Druah, Hijreen, Hasham, Haboos, and Al-oo-heeba tribes. It was, as asserted, that His Highness had received the support of the Beni-boo Hassan and Beni-boo Ali tribes, and that nearly all the tribes in Jalaan and Sharguah had declared for him, and, though he had informed them that he was short of funds, had expressed their intention to accompany him against Muscat, whether he paid them anything or not; that the Jeneba had subscribed 4,000 Dollars towards His Highness' expenses, and that the force was to march for Muscat by the coast route on the 31st October. There being no preparations for any embarkation of a force, and His Highness having expressed his assurance to the Acting Political Agent that the order of Her Majesty's Government in regard to operations by sea should be respected, the *Kwangtung* left Soor on the 31st, and, calling at Kooryat, where it was ascertained that His Highness Syud Toorkee's force were daily expected, that the Governor on the part of Syud Azan had bolted, and that others were removing to Muscat for refuge, returned the next day to Muscat.

His Highness Syud Toorkee's force did not leave Soor till the 3rd of November, and then proceeded by the upper route, *i.e.*, *viâ* Kamil, Bidiah, &c., and not by the coast route, as first intended. Of his further movements nothing transpired till the 10th, when a report was received by the Muscat Government from Sheik Sala, who had remained at Ibrah with a view to intercept His Highness Syud Toorkee's march, that the tribes had all deserted His Highness, who had returned to Soor.*

* A telegram from Colonel Pelly, dated 14th November, states on the authority of Major Way that this report is not generally credited.

In the south the force under Sulliman bin Saif has attacked Zeekee fort and punished the Beni-Roba (Khuleelee's tribe) considerably. An attack on Smayel having been threatened by the force, Ebrahim bin Ghes has proceeded there.

From the north-west reports have been received that Bereymee is still held by Syud Azan's men; that Sheik Zaeed, Chief of Aboothabee, is still there, and that the Naeem and Druah tribes have, through Sheik Zaeed, tendered their submission to Syud Azan and offered to give up the fort of Zunk to him.

899

Syud Azan, who has been laid up at Sohar with a swelling in the knee, returned to Muscat, accompanied by about 200 men, on the 10th.

Troops from the neighbouring tribes have been coming into Muttrah and Muscat daily, but from dismissals through distrust and desertions in consequence of the small pay, varying from seven to fourteen pice per diem per man, allowed, the increase in the real strength of the garrisons has been but trifling. The forts have been prepared for three months' siege.

Her Majesty's Gun-boat *Hugh Rose* is cruizing on the north-east coast, apprehensions having been entertained that the Beni-boo Ali would embark in force.

The British subjects, having been warned by the Acting Political Agent, have sent their valuables afloat, and are prepared to leave at a moment's warning. The Muscat authorities have issued a notice that goods shipped without their authority and relanded will be liable to duty.

The Customs farmer's account having been considerably overdrawn by the Muscat Government, he wished to throw up the contract, but has not been allowed to do so.

Trade is almost at a stand-still.

SHIPPING.

Arrivals.

American barque *Brothers* from Zanzibar.
„ ship *Nevada* „ Bombay.

Departures.

Ship *Impulse* to Rangoon.
American barque *Tankia Topan* to America.

MUSCAT,
The 11th November 1870.

(Sd.) A. C. WAY, *Major*,
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Agent & Consul.

901

No. 719. No. 372, dated 23rd November 1870.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to the Government of India, Foreign Dept.

In continuation of the letter from this department No. 344, dated the 19th ultimo, I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, the accompanying copy of a letter, with enclosures, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 480-136, dated the 22nd ultimo, relating to the state of affairs in Oman.

No. 720. No. 480-136, dated 22nd October 1870.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—C. Gonne, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

In continuation of my letter as per margin and previous correspondence, I have now the honor to enclose—

No. 429-123, dated 8th October 1870.

1*st.*—Copy of a letter, No. 499, of 11th instant, from the Acting Political Agent at Muscat, summarizing the respective positions of Syuds Azan and Toorkee down to date.

2*nd.*—Copy of a telegram I submitted under date 17th instant, giving information on the above subject, down to 9th instant.

3*rd.*—Translated purport of a letter addressed by His Highness Syud Toorkee to the Persian Governor of Bunder Abbass, informing him of a defeat which he (Syud Toorkee) has sustained at Bereymee; and

4*th.*—Translated purport of a letter I have received from the Agent of Syud Azan, *viz.*, Nasir bin Rashid.

Also two unofficial telegrams of more recent date.

2. From these documents I gather—

1*st.*—That Syud Toorkee, joined by the Debai Chief and by other Chiefs or their tribesmen from the Arab littoral of the Persian Gulf, attacked the Fort of Bereymee, where he was opposed and defeated by the Aboothabee Chief and others in the interest of Syud Azan.

2*nd.*—That, on defeat, the Debai Chief deserted Syud Toorkee just as he deserted the Syud a few months ago, when the cash of the latter was expended and his prospects unfavourable.

Vide my letters No. 225-73, of 20th June 1870, and No. 261-77, of 6th July 1870, and accompaniments.

3*rd.*—That Syud Toorkee, at the date of writing, contemplated abandoning his attack on the Muscat territories from the Bereymee side in favour of an attack from the south-east, in the direction of Soor.

4*th.*—That Syud Azan persisted in his scheme of subduing the tribes on his north-west frontier, and, subsequently descending the passes *vid* Zunk, fell into an ambuscade and suffered defeat.

Vide my letter No. 346-110, dated 3rd September 1870.

5*th.*—That Syud Toorkee was present either in person or by deputy at the ambuscade.

6*th.*—That Syud Azan was in Sohar some four days ago, but whether for the purpose of collecting forces, or with intention there to defend himself, is uncertain.

7*th.*—That Syud Toorkee's party were victorious in the Zunk affair, and that he is either *en route* to Muscat, or in the passes.

8*th.*—It will be observed that this fresh commotion in Muscat territory sets all the Arab Chiefs of the Persian Gulf Littoral on the move or on the alert. I only trust that the conflicts in which these Chiefs share as partisans of the aspirants to power in Muscat may not afterwards lead to feuds, and consequent disturbances among the Chiefdoms on the coast.

902

No. 499, dated 11th October 1870.

From—Major A. Cotton Way, H. B. M.'s Acting Poltl. Agent, Muscat.

To—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.

I telegraphed to you on the 1st as follows:—"Only reliable information is that Syud Toorkee is near Bereymee. Syud Azan said to have proceeded there."

2. The information that I have received from Sheik Nassir since is, that Syud Azan has received assurances from Sheik Zaid that he can hold Bereymee and keep Syud Toorkee in check; that, in consequence Syud Azan has dismissed all the Shargeah and Oman troops which were with him, and, instead of proceeding to Bereymee, is marching on Zunk, a fort still in the hands of the Zahara Naeems; that the Doruba and the Jeneba tribes have made offers of submission; that two or three engagements have taken place near Bereymee between the forces of Syud Toorkee and Sheik Zaid, in which the latter were victorious; and that none of the Oman, Shargeah, and Muscat tribes have joined Syud Toorkee, whose present force, numbering some 4,000 men, consists of aids from the littoral Chiefs, the Beni Chittab and Naeem tribes, and some of the people of Khor Fekkan. Syud Toorkee attempted, but failed, to buy off Sheik Zaid.

3. Rumour has in the meantime been more busy than usual, and is to the effect that Syud Azan promised to the Shargeah and Oman troops which were with him a reward if they captured Aeeneen and Abseen, and when they had done so, pleaded inability to carry out his promise, and all the tribes of those parts immediately left him, with the exception of the Howaseer and his own people of Rostak; and that his whole force now numbers about 2,000, including some of the Al Saad, and that with that number of men he cannot go to Bereymee as he wishes, the passes being in the hands of the Naeems. Syud Toorkee is said to have a force of 7,000, and to have brought over Sheik Zaid.

4. I need not tell you that the information received from Sheik Nassir has invariably proved the most correct. It is, however, difficult to understand Syud Azan's having dismissed his Shargeah and Oman, *i.e.*, his fighting, troops almost in the face of such an invading force as Syud Toorkee is allowed by Sheik Nassir to have.

5. Sheik Majid of the Beni-boo Ali is restless, but has made no move yet.

6. In accordance with your telegram of the 8th instant, received last night, *Kwangtung* leaves for Bushire this evening. I beg to append a copy of my letter to Captain Elton.

7. Though things are quiet here now, it is impossible to say what may or may not happen in the present unsettled state of affairs, and I respectfully submit that it would be advisable that a vessel should be here in case of need, and to express my hope that the *Hugh Rose*, which, I understand, has either left, or is about to leave, Bombay for the Gulf, may be stationed here.

No. 721. Telegram dated 17th October 1870.

From—Pelly, Bushire.

To—Political Secretary, Poonah.

Major Way telegrams on 9th:—"Syud Azan's force fell into an ambush near Zunk and was *totally* routed; five Sheiks killed, others wounded. Syud Azan and Ebrahim fled to Sohar, and Sheik Sala to Muscat. Uncertain if

903

Syud Toorkee and force had joined enemy. Whether vessel be required here *immediately* or not depends on further movements; one should be in hand if possible." Telegram ends. *Kwangtung* is at Gwadur at request and disposal of Commissioner in Sinde. I presume *Hugh Rose* will soon reach Muscat. Syud Toorkee writes to Hajee Ahmed that he was joined by Debai and other Chiefs and attacked Bereymee, but was defeated by Aboothabee Chief and others. Toorkee adds that he has favourable assurances, and that Syud Azan is deserted by many of his followers.

Dated 16th Rujub 1287 / 11th October 1870. Received 17th October 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from HAJEE AHMED KHAN, Governor of Bunder Abbass, to LIEUTENANT-COLONEL L. PELLY, C.S.I., Resident in the Persian Gulf.

SYF BIN HEELA and Ahmed bin Rashid have arrived here from Syud Toorkee at Bereymee. They say he intends to proceed towards the Sherkeeyeh (east), but Azan is at Neekul, and all his troops, consisting of the tribes of Henavi, Jaalan, and others, have deserted him. That he then left for Neekul.

I enclose copy of a letter from Syud Toorkee, and copy of a letter written by the Henavi tribe who were with Azan, to Syud Toorkee. These will give you proper information.

Dated 7th Rujub 1287 / 2nd October 1870.

From—SYUD TOORKEE.

To—HAJEE AHMED KHAN.

AFTER landing from the bugla I wished to go to Zahara, but the people of the Shewaul joined me, *viz.*, Hashur (of Debai), the Chief of Ejman, the Chief of Hmireeyab, the Chief of Amulgowain, and four of the sons of Sultan bin Soggur (with the exception of Ebrahim, who had fears for his own country). We came to Bereymee. Azan was not there. But in the places of Zeberee and those parts we found your friend Sheik Zayed bin Khuleefah in Bereymee with men of Zowahir and others. We sent Yareb bin Kaatan to him, as also Syf bin Suleyman, and learnt that outwardly he was inimical, but at heart friendly. The people who were with me did not approve of this, and wanted him to show his friendship openly. They attacked him, and what God wished took place. Our troops were defeated with a loss of twenty-two men killed, not men of any consequence.

Zayed bin Khuleefah lost twenty-seven men of note, *viz.*, Ghudeer bin Hamud Munsooree and son of Jerub Sughar: 100 of their horses were also killed, one horse was captured, and many men wounded. In reality, the Fort of Bereymee cannot be captured without guns, as it is defended by a ditch. Hashur after this feared for himself, and left me without reason. I paid him reasonably and gave him provisions for 350 men, while he had only 150. At this date I am proceeding to Sherkeeyeh, and the Ghafirees are determined to fight with Azan. I hope to do my best, and trust you will not be wanting in aiding me in every way. You can send your letters to me *viâ* Soor. I trust in you. Syf bin Heela and Ahmed bin Rashid will come to you and will give you any other news.

Azan is still in Neekul, and all the Henavis and Heybeh and others have left him, and have promised to help me.

Dated 28th Jomadee-ool-Akhor 1287 / 24th September 1870

Copy of a letter written by the tribes of the Henavi who were with AZAN to SYUD TOORKEE.

WE beg to inform you that we were with Azan until we came to the country of Ibree. We heard on the 26th of your arrival at Bereymee, and immediately kept ourselves back and returned to our homes. We have done this for your sake. Let us know what you desire. We trust first in God and

904

next to you, and do not wish Azan to be above you. Our lives and property are yours: do not doubt us, for we look with favour on you. Oh! sons of Syud Saeed bin Sultan.

We write to you concisely. We will communicate our intentions fully when we meet you.

Heybeh, Beni Hussun, Hodboos, Hejreeyem and Hers, and all the Henavis have written this letter. Please give the Cossid five dollars.

Dated 5th Rujub 1287 / 1st October 1870. Received 17th October 1870.

Translated purport of a letter from NASSIR-BIN RASHID, Harethee, Muscat, to Resident at Persian Gulf.

MUSCAT is quiet; nothing new has taken place.

Azan bin Ghes, after taking the Fort of Eyneem, heard that the country of Zunk had also rebelled against him. He took troops to attack that place. I have not heard from him since. I trust the Lord will help him to victory.

You must have heard of the defeat of Syud Toorkee at Bereymee at the hands of Sheik Zayed bin Khuleefah and the losses he has suffered.

Major Way will give you the news.

Write to me always of your welfare.

Telegram dated 22nd October 1870.

From—Charbar Station.

To—Bushire.

PLEASE tell Colonel Pelly following are the particulars as reported to Ross up to 22nd October:—

Letters received from native traders, dated Muscat, 18th October (our date), state that Azan and Toorkee met between Zunk and Yunkul, and fought for six hours: six hundred Azan's men killed. Azan fled with 12 men. Toorkee followed till midnight, but could not catch or find him. Azan's brother Ebrahim managed to reach Muscat with three men. Toorkee has seized and put 20 chief men in irons, one of whom is named Jussum bin Sunam. Guns and other material taken. Loss on Toorkee's side not known. On 19th October was at Adam Minnab with about 10,000 men, distant two or three days' march from Muscat, which place he is expected to be now in possession of.

From—Jask.

THE trader Jaffir's account is as follows:—On 14th Azan bin Ghes and Binna Raffileh and Syud Toorkee fought at Zunk. Azan lost 400 men; fled to Sohar, where he was collecting men to proceed to Zunk.

DECEMBER 1870.

Events in Oman. FOL. 722-723.

No. 722. No. 252, dated Fort William, 14th December 1870.

From—Government of India.

To—His Grace the Duke of Argyll, K.T., Secretary of State for India.

In continuation of our despatch No. 208, dated 4th October 1870, we have the honor to forward, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, a copy of the papers, specified in the accompanying Abstract of Contents, relating tor ecent events in Oman. Syud Toorkee, according to the latest information which we have received, was at Soor, having failed in an attempt to reach Muscat by land. Azan bin Ghias, after his discomfiture near Zunk, retired to Sohar, but has since returned to the capital.

No. 723. *Abstract of the Contents of a Despatch to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, No. 252, dated 14th December 1870.*

No. 1.—To Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, No. 252, dated 14th December 1870.	Forwarding a copy of the undermentioned papers :—
No. 2.	Abstract of Contents.
No. 3.—From the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *12th October* 1870, *No.* 338.	Forwarding a copy of letters from the Resident in the Persian Gulf, relative to the movements of His Highness Syud Toorkee.
No. 4.—From the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *18th October* 1870, *No.* 342.	Transmits a copy of a letter from Resident in the Persian Gulf, reporting that the Ex-Chief, Salim bin Sultan, is endeavouring to recover Shargah.
No. 5.—From the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *19th October* 1870, *No.* 344.	In continuation of No. 338, dated 12th October 1870, forwards a copy of a further letter from the Resident in the Persian Gulf relating to the affairs of Oman.
No. 6.—To the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *22nd November* 1870, *No.* 1976*P.*	In reply to the above letter, approves of the views of the Bombay Government as expressed therein.
No. 7.—From the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *15th November* 1870, *No.* 366.	Forwards a copy of a letter from the Acting Political Agent, Muscat, submitting a narrative of events in Oman from 8th September 1870 to 28th October 1870.
No. 8.—To the Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay. *5th December* 1870, *No.* 2117*P.*	In reply to above, requests that greater despatch may be used in transmitting intelligence from Oman, and that the Political Agent at Muscat may be asked to send his letters, as previously directed, through the Resident in the Persian Gulf, furnishing the Government of Bombay with a copy in important cases.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

Occupation of Bereymee by Aboothabee Chief for Wahabee Imaum.

No. 43. No. 3526, dated Bombay Castle, 31st July 1871.

From—W. Wedderburn, Esq., Acting Secretary to the Government of Bombay,

To—C. U. Aitchison, Esq., C.S.I., Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G.-G.

In continuation of my letter No. 2756, dated 24th ultimo, I am directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, copy of a further letter, with accompaniment, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 617-150, of the 15th idem, relating to the affairs of Oman.

2. In illustration of the claims of the Ameers of Riadh on Oman, I am to point out the first act of the Deputy of the Wahabee, Iman Saood, on obtaining possession of Bereymee, was to require the Sheikhs to acknowledge their allegiance to him.

No. 44. No. 617-150, dated Bushire, 15th June 1871.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, C.S.I., H. B. M.'s Poltl Resident in the Persian Gulf,

To—Secretary to Government of Bombay in the Political Dept.

Referring to my letter as per margin, I have the honor to enclose a translated purport of a letter received from the Native Agent on the Arab Coast, from which it would appear that my suspicions of the Aboothabee Chief being a principal actor in the occupation of Beraymee was well founded.

No. 464-114, dated 6th May 1871, paragraph 3.

2. The Aboothabee Chief is understood to be on friendly terms with the Wahabee Imaum Saood, hence probably the Chief's interest in securing Beraymee for the Imaum.

SEPTEMBER 1871.

Class of vessels for service in Persian Gulf and Indian waters. POL. 44-47.

3. Should Abdoolla bin Feysul regain the Imaumship by the aid of the Turks, some fresh crisis or revolution would probably have taken place at Beraymee, as the Aboothabee Chief is said to be on bad terms with Abdoolla.

No. 45. No. 59, dated $\frac{16\text{th Seffur } 1288}{7\text{th May } 1871}$.

From—HAJEE ABDUR RAHMAN, Native Agent, Arab Coast,
To—Resident, Persian Gulf.

THE news from Beraymee is that Sheikh Zayed bin Khulifa and Ameer Mahboob Imaum Saood's Deputy, on arrival at Beraymee, demanded the castle from the Naeem. The Naeem would not surrender. Sheikh Zayed tried artifice and succeeded in effecting dissension among the garrison, and at last they made over the castle to Ameer Mahboob without the consent of the Chief of the Naeem.

Ameer Mahboob, after taking possession of the castle of Beraymee, wrote to the Sheikhs of Oman, asking them for provisions and requesting their allegiance and that they should call on him. The Sheikhs between Debaye and Ras-ul-Khymah would not consent to this. It is probable that differences will arise between the Sheikhs and Ameer Mahboob.

No. 72

News from Persian Gulf and Muscat.

No. 3788, dated Bombay Castle, the 16th August 1871.

From—W. WEDDERBURN, Esq., Acting Secy, to the Govt of Bombay, Political Dept.
To—The Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 2nd instant, No. 3529, I have the honor, by direction of His Excellency the Governor in Council, to forward, for the information of the Government of India, the accompanying copies of news reports* received from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf,* and Political Agent at Muscat.

* No. 850—221.
No. 16.

No. 73

No. 850—221, dated Bushire, the 31st July 1871.

NEWS REPORT.

THE Deputy Governor of Bushire, Mahomed Ruffee Mirza, entered the town of Bushire an hour after sunset on the 28th July.

The famishing poor of Bushire have had food distributed among them since the 24th instant. Above 2,000 persons have been fed daily in town, and from one to two hundred outside of the town. This temporary relief has been great. But it is matter for grave conjecture as to how the poor will fare when the distribution of food ceases and during the coming winter.

The steamer *Koina* arrived with a cargo of rice from Bombay.

The ship *Caroline* has also brought 9,000 bags of rice from Calcutta.

Cholera has re-appeared at Bushire.

The maritime peace continues undisturbed.

(Signed) LEWIS PELLY, *Lieut.-Col.*,
H. B. M.'s Political Resident,
Persian Gulf.

No. 74

No. 16, dated Muscat, the 6th August 1871.

News Report from Muscat from 23rd July to 6th August 1871.

IN the report of the preceding fortnight it was stated that His Highness Syud Toorkee had started in his ship the *Rehmanee* for the port of Shinas, lately taken from Syud Ibrahim-bin-Kais. On arrival there His Highness arranged for bodies of his adherents to join him before Sohar, and sailed himself for Hormool. In the meanwhile Rashid-bin-Maktoom, a Chief of the Beni Yas, had landed at the latter place with about 70 men, acting in concert with His Highness. About five miles inland is the Fort of Lawa, which was held by Mohammed-bin-Saeed, of the El-Hina tribe, for Ibrahim-bin-Kais. This Chief sallied out and encountered Rashid, but was killed and his followers were defeated. His Highness soon after arrived and took possession of Lawa.

Thence His Highness proceeded to Sohar, which he besieged and erected a battery of three guns.

An engagement also occurred in Khadra of Batineh, between the tribes Yal-boo-Rasheyd, and Yal-boo-Sad, resulting in the defeat of the latter, who favored Seyyed Ibrahim.

A breach was made in the walls of Sohar, and all was ready for the assault when some of His Highness's adherents interceded and proposed terms of

66

News from Persian Gulf and Muscat.

compromise, which were granted by Syud Toorkee. Under this arrangement Syud Ibrahim retains Sohar, and the coast line from Sullan to El-Khabooreh. The remaining districts and ports, including Suweyk and Mesnaeh, being delivered up to His Highness.

Syud Toorkee arrived in Muscat this morning.

The crop of dates in Oman is unusually abundant and of excellent quality. Prices are low and some shipments are made.

(Signed) E. C. ROSS, *Major*,
H. B. M.'s Political Agent
and Acting Consul, Muscat.

No. 457, dated Muscat, the 6th August 1871.

Endorsed by H. B. M.'s Political. Agent and Acting Consul, Muscat.

SUBMITTED to the Secretary to Government.

British interests: maritime peace and the slave trade

3.16
Engagement relating to the slave trade, 1856

No. 6. of 1856.

From,

Commander F. Jones I. N.
Acting Resident Persian Gulf

To,

H. L. Anderson Esquire
Secretary to Government
Bombay.

Residency in the Persian Gulf,
Bushire, 27th March 1856.

Secret Department

Sir,

I have had under consideration the intelligence furnished by the Nakhoda Mahomed ben Ali, as communicated with your letter No. 53 of 1856.

2 To take up its most important point, I cannot deny but there is much dissatisfaction expressed at our intervention for the suppression of slavery. This dissatisfaction has created a very bad feeling against us, not only amongst the Tribes of the Great Arabian Peninsula, but amongst the populations also of Turkish Arabia and Persia: it manifests itself in various petty ways, chiefly in annoyances towards our subjects and Traders, particularly in the inhospitality evinced on occasions

of

of shipwreck on Arab shores.

3. The picture drawn by Mahomed Ali, relative to the contemplated invasion of India by the Arabs and the burning of Bombay, is, however, so absurd that it is unnecessary for me to notice it, beyond remarking that the antagonism is always too great amongst the Maritime Tribes to admit of combination for such a purpose, and it is equally certain that the great Bedouin races, such as the Wahabee, would never consent to cross the sea on any errand whatever.

4. There is no question, however, but that our Treaties and measures in respect to the Slave Trade are exercising a baneful influence on our name in all these Ports, and this bad influence extends itself in proportion to the success of our operations. Though the Mecca outbreak is, perhaps, really due to the withdrawal of the Turkish Troops from that quarter, I am of opinion that the turbulent and dissatisfied tribes of the Hejaz have, in our Slave intervention, found a cunning excuse for their disaffection, and one, too, which would be

be used as an argument for hostility on other occasions, where collision was apprehended, either with the Turkish Government, or with the Independent families, commanding much influence in the regions I have named.

5. The broad ground of humanity, which guides our actions in the Slave question, is unfortunately not appreciated by people who boast of the privileges of race, a freedom from bondage, and utter contempt for labor, even for that necessary to obtain the ordinary wants of life. The prescribed usages of centuries, sanctioned by religion, they argue, are not to be obliterated by treaties, made by those who can readily procure for money, the drudgery of their fellow men. "With us," they say, "the contrary is the case, the only menials in our camps and houses are the women and the Slaves. Without the latter, our affairs, domestic and otherwise, must be crippled; they are our trusted and confidential servants; like our children they share our tents, and our affections, and the only cruelty they are subjected to in the East, is being marched over arid wastes

wrestles to avoid falling into the hands of your Cruisers, for it is necessary to have them at any price".

6. This is the language of the majority of the people with whom I have conversed on the subject, and seeing that the evil of the traffic in its abstract sense of buying and selling their species, cannot enter into the philosophy of these primitive races, the irritation is not likely to subside. The picture of their treatment of these importunates is happily a true one, for the barbarities of the West are certainly in horrible contrast with the mild and patriarchal sway to which slaves are subjected by Mussulman masters in the East.

7. To conclude, I gather, from the antecedents of the Nakhoda Mahomed bin Ali, that he is personally desirous of place, the better to forward his own ends, perhaps at the expense of his employers. He bears the character in these tracts of being a "Dudthood", or one of those busy bodies ever alive to reports, and quite

quite ready to propagate them, with fanciful theories of his own, when an opportunity is afforded him.

I have the honour to be Sir
Your most obedient humble Servant
(Signed) Felix Jones
Acting Resident Persian Gulf

True Copy
S Anderson
Secretary to Government

1856

Secret Department
Bombay Castle

No. 62 dated the 28th August 56

Copy of a letter from the Acting Resident in the Persian Gulf dated the 26th May No. of 1856 with enclosures.

Copy of Engagements sent to the Foreign Office. Oct. 7.

No 5

Regarding the suppression of the slave trade & forwards further engagements entered into with the Arab Chiefs in the Gulf for the object

No. 66 of 1856.

From, Political Department.
Commander F. Jones I.N.
Acting Resident Persian Gulf.

To,
H. L. Anderson Esquire,
Secretary to Government
Bombay

Dated H. C. Steam Frigate "Ajdaha"
Off Aboothabee, 26th May 1856.

Sir,

Relative to the correspondence for the more complete suppression of Slavery in this Gulf, especially to that portion of it embodied in the late Despatch from the Hon'ble Court of Directors, No 30, under date 19th December 1855, para 11, in particular, I have now the honor to enclose further engagements entered into by the Arab Maritime Chiefs named in the margin. These should form Appendices to each of the Articles quoted in 12 and 13 Victoria Cap. LXXXIV of 1st August 1849, and I presume will require the sanction of Parliament for their full operation. I beg that

1/ Sheikh Mahomed ben Khuleefah Chief of Bahrein and its Dependencies.
2/ Sheikh Sultan ben Suggur Chief of Rasool Khyma and its Dependencies.
3/ Sheikh Abdullah ben Rashid Chief of Amulgavine and its Dependencies.
4/ Sheikh Saeed ben Batye Chief of Debaie and its Dependencies.
5/ Sheikh Humeyd ben Rashid Chief of Ejmaun and its Dependencies.
6/ Sheikh Zayed ben Khuleefah Chief of Aboothabee and its Dependencies.

that I may be furnished at the same time with ample instructions for dealing with delinquents desirous of evading the strict letter of their agreement, as also with power to offer the bounty contemplated by → Article VII of the above mentioned Act of Parliament jointly to all and every party through whose exertions a man, woman or child may be lawfully released from slavery, and consigned to our hands. →

2. These Engagements were not subscribed to by the several Chiefs whom I met in person without a murmur, nor perhaps was it to be expected, since they looked upon the act of sealing such a → convention as partially suicidal, curtailing as it does much of their annual revenue, derived from the Slave Trade. From my → experience of Arab character, there is little doubt too, but the terms of the Convention will under the circumstances, be evaded in every manner possible, as are those of similar Conventions and treaties under the very inadequate means we have for

giving

giving full effect to a measure so eminently desired by all parties. →

3. In this particular, I cannot doubt the earnestness of the Authorities, → and anxious to cooperate effectively in the attainment of this end, I would → propose that some organized system should be adopted, separate from that embracing our general policy in this Gulf. I urge this as the readiest and in the end, less expensive mode of, once for all, setting a bar to the nefarious traffic in these seas, convinced too as I am, that we can be at any time but very partially successful while combining general naval duties with the daily vigilance as necessary on chosen sites for the conduct of this service in particular. →

4. I have before pointed out that the neighbourhood of Zanzibar, offers the best field for our operations against → slavery. Socotra, and Mazeirah Islands are the next best. At any of these places the evil could be uprooted in a few years' perseverance. In the Persian Gulf it will take a longer time, ramified as the outlets

become

become for this Commerce. But if on State reasons, founded upon our Treaties with the Imam of Muskat, offer obstacles to the accomplishment of our views in that quarter, there seems no remedy but to pursue our aim with greater activity for the same result in these tracts. With so many calls for the services of our feeble Squadron, particularly since our rupture with Persia. I am at a loss even for the means of repressing the spirit for violence and plunder displayed by the tribes, in pursuing their ordinary occupations in this Sea. This spirit manifests itself more readily in troubled times. the tribes then look for an opportunity to profit by our being otherwise occupied, and anarchy soon assumes proportions not easily dealt with when our vessels are scattered at a distance. The search for slaves cannot therefore be efficient, though it never has been neglected altogether.

1 Corvette
1 Schooner

4. Captain Kemball has recently remarked that the traffic in slaves on the Arabian Coast had but little altered though our Treaties and Conventions have been

bare of long standing. It is indeed true, and I regret to record what is equally lamentable, that unless the word is impressing over the seal, Arab Treaties and Conventions are not to be relied on, especially in cases where their interests suffer, without a corresponding gain in the account for themselves, such indeed is their view of these Compacts. This year I am credibly informed has been little less productive in slaves to the inhabitants of the Arab shores than to the last, nor could it be prevented. I had hopes of being able to detach a Vessel occasionally to intercept the boats from Zanzibar, but the Al Ali migration, Local interests in Persia, calls for the despatch of special Packets to Sudia, and, above all, the unserviceable condition of vessels lately coming here, requiring their immediate return again to the Presidency for repairs, have hitherto defeated all projects for this end.

Tigris
Victoria

Clive
Semiramis.

5. After revolving all schemes for the total suppression of slavery in these seas, I have come to the conclusion noted in the 3d para. If the mouth of the Persian Gulf be scanned over, it will be seen that from the

the surveillance necessary to a coast line of 26 degrees in extent, indented by coves, backwaters and inlets and protected by numerous Islands, reefs and shallows, the resort of a hardy arab people, constantly at feud among themselves, treacherous to a degree, and more prone to piracy than to legitimate pursuits. Can scarcely be performed by the ordinary squadron consisting of 12 Gun Corvette and 2 Schooners of a single Gun each. These latter however are unprovided with boats capable of firing Guns or Rockets for detached service by themselves. At the present time the Corvette bearing the Commodore's pendant, and a single schooner remain only for all movable purposes. The necessity for a temporary increase of our Naval force for slave service seems therefore absolutely necessary. I would propose indeed an addition of an efficient Steamer drawing about 12 feet water, and a fast sailing Schooner of not more than that draft. Both well manned and armed, especially in respect to their boats. These vessels should be set apart, at the proper seasons, for slave duty, and

very erroneous and defective both in regard to positions and denominations of places

and for no other. They should be commanded by experienced surveying officers capable of correcting our Maps of this sea during the strengths of the Moussons in the Indian Ocean when their services in searching for slaves would cease for a time, to be renewed again as the season approached. Stationed between Muscat and the Quiaing, every sail should be chased and examined, thus they could not fail to intercept every vessel. This I am convinced would effectually stop the traffic in slaves in a few years, whereas the present system offers only a very temporary check, carried by circumstances, but which will never be thoroughly successful, so long as His Highness the Imaum of Muscat Dominions in Zanzibar remain as the hot bed from whence the seeds of this evil are annually disseminated, under the sanction of Special Treaty with the British Government. For this "quasi tempo", there would however appear to be no remedy in the present state of our relations with this

Highness

Highness, and the alternative, in my opinion, is to put in practice the plan which I have suggested, or any other still better adapted to our views.

6. The Naval station at Pandore would, in any case, I presume, form the depot for all captures, whether of slaves, or of vessels, and indeed some such place is necessary even if the Arab maritime chiefs are to be held to their plighted faith in the present engagements. We must indeed be prepared to house and to care for many women and children consigned to us in any shape, and for this purpose a sheer hulk with two armed Boats, would be needed there for the security of vessels and Cargoes. This too, might be contrived to answer as an efficient Coal Depot also for our Steamers, for at present the utility of these Vessels is neutralized by delay in shipping their fuel. I have only to instance the case of the 'Ajdaha, this Vessel having been six whole days in taking 250 Tons though every available means was employed. There are, indeed, neither boats nor men for such a duty, and I am confident a small outlay for the repair of the pier, and for other naval requirements there

*If this suggestion be approved a shallow iron water compartment perforated with holes, should be constructed between the beams of the hulk on the coal, so as readily to swamp it by aid of a Pewterton Pump in spontaneous Combustion is suspected.

Copy by J.W. Salter Comp. Assistant

Vessels Cargoes & Slaves Captured

there, would be a saving to Government in the end. The station, in short, is in the most ruinous and neglected state, and has become so in an unaccountable manner. This has not, however, escaped the attention of Commodore Ethersey, who is fully aware of the importance of preserving this place from further decay. more especially at this period. A barrack and hospital, apart from the Naval one, would require to be erected, besides huts and small buildings essential to the custody and comfort of the slaves; whose superintendence and charge, should devolve on some experienced married medical Officer whose wife should be willing to exercise the necessary Control over the female portion of the establishment. The whole at stated periods, could then be sent under convoy for adjudication to the Admiralty Court at Bombay.

7. I now respectfully leave this question for the further consideration of the Right Honble the Governor in Council, and whatever plans may be adopted for giving

giving renewed effect to our engagements with the Maritime Chiefs of Oman shall be at once actively entered upon. I draw only the means of putting such plans respectably into execution, for to fail would be loss of prestige, which I would not willingly risk at any time. In the mean while, my best endeavours shall be directed to the subject with the means at hand, and in forwarding translations of instructions recently issued to our Native Agents on this head.

I have the honor to be &c
(Signd) Felix Jones
a. Acting Resident in Persian Gulf

Translation of a further Engagement entered into by Sheikh Mahomed ben Khaleefa, chief of Bahrein, with the British Government for the more effectual suppression of the Slave Trade.

It having been notified to me by Captain Jones, Resident in the Persian Gulf, that an article was omitted to be inserted in the Conventions entered into by the Maritime Chiefs of the Arabian Coast, and Oman, with the British Government for the purpose of

of prohibiting the importation of and traffic in slaves, which Convention on my part bears date the 23d Jumadee awal A.H. 1263 / 8th May 1847, accordingly, I, Sheikh Mahomed ben Khaleefa, chief of Bahrein, do hereby engage and bind myself (purely out of friendship to the Sirkar, and to assist it in effectually attaining the object it desires) to put into execution the said article.

The article is this:-

Whensoever it shall become known, and certain, that, from any quarter whatsoever slaves have been brought to my Territories, or to any places subject to my authority, & of my own free will and accord, will seize the said slaves, and deliver them over to the British Vessels of War.-

Further. Should it be ascertained that slaves have been carried in any of my vessels, or in the vessels of people my subjects, or Dependents, and it should happen that the Government-Cruizers did not fall in with the said vessels, then, no matter where the slaves have been landed, do I hereby bind myself to place an embargo upon the delinquent boat,

boat, and her dakhunda, until such time as instructions have been received from the Resident at Bushire regarding them.
Dated this 5th day of Ramzan 1272 A H
(or 10th day of May 1856 A.D.)

True Translation
Sigd H. F. Disbrowe
Asst Resident &c.

L. S.
Shaikh Mahomed
bin Khalefa

The five following maritime arab Sheikhs sealed an engagement precisely similar to the above on the Later entered against their respective — names

1 Shaikh Sultan bin Suggur, Chief of Ras-ool-Khyma and Shargah, on the 22d May 1856.
2. Shaikh Abdoolla bin Rashid of Ajmulga-vine, on the 22d May 1856.
3 Shaikh Humaid bin Rashid of Ejman, on the 24th May 1856.
4 Shaikh Saeed bin Butty of Debaye, on the 24th May 1856.
5 Shaikh Zayid bin Khalefa of Aboothabee, on the 25th May 1856.

Sigd H. F. Disbrowe
Asst Resident &c.

(True Copy)
Sigd H. F. Disbrowe
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf.

Translated purport in English.

From,

Commander F. Jones, I. N.
Acting Resident Persian Gulf.

To,

Hajee Hasseen,
Agent at Bahrein.
Dated 6th Ramzan
11th May

A.C.

The Sirkar being determined to put a stop once to the mention of the Slave Trade in these parts, in order therefore, to render more effectual and stringent the convention it has already entered into with other states and with the maritime Chiefs of the Arabian Coast, it has enjoined me to frame a fresh article, and to put it into execution among the said Chiefs. Herewith is a copy of the article subscribed to by the Sheikh of Bahrein, and it behoves you, the British Agent in this quarter, to strive to the best of your ability to give it full effect, & should you, therefore, at any time hereafter ascertain by means of strict enquiry and investigation that slaves have been brought to Bahrein, no matter how landed, it becomes your duty to notify the circumstance

circumstance to the Sheikhs with a view to their seizing the slaves and making them over to your hands. You must also remind the Sheikhs of the new Article subscribed to, and be specially vigilant in this matter, for should I learn from any other quarter (that slaves have been imported) you will lay yourself open to censure, because implicit confidence is placed upon the British Native Agents in all matters like these –

True Translated purport
(Signed) H. L. Disbrowe.
Assistt. Resident.

(True Copy)
(Signed) H. L. Disbrowe.
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf

N. B. A similar Communication was addressed to the Agent at Shargah –
(Signed) H. L. Disbrowe.

Translated purport in English of a letter from,

Commander J. Jones, I. N.
Acting Resident Persian Gulf.

To, Moollah Ahmed,
Agent at Lingah

Dated 12th Ramzan 1272
17th May 1856.

After. The British Government being determined

determined to put a stop to every the importation of slaves in these parts, I have deemed it my duty with a view to render more effectual the convention concluded between the Sirkar and the Persian Government, to enjoin you, the British Native Agent, to institute strict and minute inquiry at all times, and should you ascertain that slaves have been brought to Lingah, no matter from what quarter, or in what manner, you must give notice to the Chief of the Port with a view to his obtaining their release, acquainting me also with the circumstance that I may call upon Meerza Mahmood Khan, the Persian slave Commissioner, to seize and deliver them over to my hands, in accordance with the orders he possesses from the Persian Ministers. Now you must in no way be remiss in the performance of this duty, for should I learn from others (that slaves have been imported) you will be deserving of censure, for in all matters like these, the fullest confidence is placed upon the British Native Agents.

I beg further that you will make known as widely as possible to all sea-faring people, and owners of

of vessels, that presently the British Cruizers will be instructed to Cruize off the Zanzibar coast and its neighbourhood, and to seize and convey to India any Boat they may find carrying slaves. You must therefore, Convey warning to all parties and make them fully aware of the circumstances of the case.—

True Translated purport.
(Signed) H. L. Disbrowe.
Asstt Resident Persn Gulf.

True Copy.
(Signed) H. L. Disbrowe.
Assistant Resident Persian Gulf.

True Copies
J. H. Anderson
Secretary to Government.

(Signed) [illegible]
Capt. [illegible]

[13]

Further Engagement entered into by Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, of Jowasmee, with the British Government, for the more effectual suppression of the Slave Trade—1856.

It having been notified to me by Captain Jones, Resident in the Persian Gulf, that an Article was omitted to be inserted in the Conventions entered into by the Maritime Chiefs of the Arabian Coast and Oman with the British Government for the purpose of prohibiting the importation of, and traffic in, slaves, which Convention on my part bears date the 15th Jemmadee-ool-Awul 1263 A. H.=1st May 1847, accordingly, I, Sheikh Sultan bin Suggur, of Jowasmee, do hereby engage and bind myself (purely out of friendship to the Sircar, and to assist it in effectually attaining the object it desires) to put into execution the said Article.

The Article is this :—

Whensoever it shall become known and certain that from any quarter whatsoever slaves have been brought to my territories, or to any places subject to my authority, I, of my own free will and accord, will seize the said slaves and deliver them over to the British vessels of war. Further, should it be ascertained that slaves have been carried in any of my vessels or in the vessels of people, my subjects, or dependents, and it should happen

[14]

that the Government cruisers did not fall in with the said vessels, then, no matter where the slaves have been landed, do I hereby bind myself to place an embargo upon the delinquent boat and her Nakhoda until such time as instructions have been received from the Resident at Bushire regarding them.

Dated this 17th day of Ramzan, A. H. 1272 (or 22nd day of May 1856 A.D.)

L. S.

SHEIKH SULTAN BIN SUGGUR,

of Ras-ool-Kheimah and Shargah.

A similar engagement was entered into by the Maritime Chiefs—

Sheikh Abdoolla bin Rashed, of Umm-ool-Keiweyn, on the 22nd May 1856.

Sheikh Saeed bin Butye, of Debay, on 24th May 1856.

Sheikh Humaid bin Rashed, of Ejman, on the 24th May 1856.

Sheikh Zaid-bin-Khalifa of Aboothabi, on the 25th May 1856.

(١٣)

معاهدة ملحقة لاجل منع فعّال للتجارة الرقيق سنه ١٨٥٦ ع -

حيث ان جناب عالى الجاه ذي الشوكته و الاجلال الافخم الاشيم القبطان جونس صاحب باليوز خليج فارس قد اخبرنا ان الاوراق الالتزام التى اعطوها مشايخ سواحل عمان لجناب حضرة السركار ذى الافتخار من جهة منع جلب الخدام و المعاملة بهن المورخة ف ١٥ جمادى الاول سنه ١٢٦٣ مطابق اول مئى سنه ١٨٤٧ لم يندرج فيها شرط واحد فلاجل ذلك انا يا سلطان ابن صقر شيخ الجراسم اتعهد و التزم على نفسى لمراعات صداقة جناب حضرة السركار الافخم و الموافقة لتكميل مطلب خاطره الشريف اجراء ذلك الشرط و هو هذا بانه متى ما اتضح و تحقق توصيل الخدام الى البلدان و المحال المتعلقة علىّ من اىّ ناحية كانت قطوعاً و رغبةً منى اقبضهن و اسلمهن للمراكب السركارية و ان صار معلوماً كانت محمولة فى اخشابى و اخشاب رعايا و المتعلقين علي و من الاتفاق ما وقعت

(١٣)

عليها المراكب السركاريه هي اي ناحية نزلتها فالتزم انى احجر تلك الخشبه ونوخذاها عن السفر الى ان يصل الحكم عنها من جناب عالي الجاه الافخم الاشيم البابوز صاحب هذا والله تعالى خير شاهد و وكيل جرى و حرر ١٧ رمضان سنه ١٢٧٢ -

بن راشد
سلطان بن صقر

شيخ عبدالله ابن راشد حاكم ام‌القيوين امضى معاهدة موافقاً لذلك فى ١٧ رمضان سنه ١٢٧٢ هجرى -

شيخ سعيد ابن بطى حاكم دبي امضى معاهدة موافقاً لذلك فى ١٩ رمضان سنه ١٢٧٢ هجرى -

شيخ حميد ابن راشد حاكم عجمان امضى معاهده موافقاً لذلك فى ١٩ رمضان سنه ١٢٧٢ هجرى -

شيخ زايد بن خليفه شيخ بني ياس حاكم ابي ظبي امضى معاهدة موافقاً لذلك فى ٢٠ رمضان سنه ١٢٧٢ هجرى -

3.17
Additional article for the protection of the telegraph line and stations, 1864

[15]

Additional Article for the protection of the Telegraph Line and Stations, agreed to before Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Pelly, Acting British Political Resident, Persian Gulf, and appended to the Treaty of Peace of the 4th May 1853—1864.

Whereas, under date 25th Rujjub 1269 (4th May 1853), we, Chief of the Joasmee, Chief of the Aboothaby, Chief of Umm-ool-Keiweyn, Chief of Ejman, Chief of Debay, did agree to a perpetual Treaty of Peace at Sea, and whereby our vessels have been respected and our commerce increased; and whereas the British Government, in the further interests of commerce

[16]

and of the general peace, are preparing telegraphic lines and stations at various points in or near the Persian Gulf, we do hereby engage for ourselves, our heirs and successors, to respect and abstain from all and every interference with the said telegraphic operations that may be carried on by the said British Government in or near our territory.

And in the event (which God forbid) of any of our subjects or dependents committing an act of aggression or trespass on the said telegraphic lines and stations or other telegraphic material, we will immediately punish the offender and proceed to afford full redress upon the same being brought to our notice.

The telegraphic line being intended for the common good, our subjects and dependents shall be permitted to send messages by the telegraph at such rates of payment as may be paid by British subjects.

(١٥)

فصل مزيد فى معاهدة الصلح مع المشايخ المتصالحين المرقوم فى ١٤ شهر مئى سنه ١٨٥٣ لاجل وضع اليسم تلغراف و حفظه فى املاكهم سنه ١٨٦٤ ع

الفصول المستزادة لاجل محافظة سيم الصاعقة و اماكنه قد قبلت بحضور جناب ذى شوكة و الاجلال الكرنل لويس بلي باليوز خليج فارس و صارت ملحقة بمعاهدة الصلح المورخة ف ٤ شهر مئى سنه ١٨٥٣ مطابق ٢٥ شهر رجب سنه ١٢٦٩ هجرى

حيث انه فى تاريخ الخامس و العشرين من شهر رجب سنه ١٢٦٩ مطابقاً لرابع شهر مئى سنه ١٨٥٣ نحن يا شيخ القواسم و شيخ ابي ظبي و شيخ ام القيوين و شيخ عجمان و شيخ دبي قد تقبلنا معاهدة الصلح الدائم فى البحر و من اجل ذلك قد صارت اخشابنا محشومة و متاجر تنا مترقية و من حيث ان الدولة العلية الانكليسية بملاحظة ازدياد منافع المتاجرة و السكينة العامة

(١٦)

سوف تهيئاء سيّم الصاعقة و اماكنه فى مواضع عديدة فى خليج فارس و ماقاربه فلاجل ذلك نتعهد و نلتزم على انفسنا و وارثينا او من يتخلف فى مقامنا ان نحترم و نحترز من كل و من اي من المداخلة التى تتعلق على مشغلة السّيم المزبور الذي سيوتي من الدولة الانكليسية فى املاكنا و ماقاربها و بالفرض ٨ قدرالله تعالى ان احد من رعايانا و المتعلقين علينا قدم بالا عتدآء على السّيم المذكور او اماكنه او متعلقاته فنعجل بتعزير المعتدى فوراً و نقدم على الفور التام حين بلوغ الخبر الينا وضع السّيم محضاً لمنافع العامة رعايانا او المتعلقين علينا سوف يتركون ان يتخابروا فيه على قرار السعر الذى يوخذ من رعايا الانكليس جرى ف ١١ القعدة سنه ١٢٨٠ مطابق ١٨ إبريل سنه ١٨٦٤ -

زايد ابن خليفه

على راشد احمد

الواثق بالله عبدالله بن حميد بن راشد

حشرم

بن مقر سلطان

3.18
Joint attack on Qatar by Shaikh Muhammad b. Khalifah of Bahrain and Shaikh Zaid b. Khalifah of Abu Dhabi; breaches of the maritime truce, 1867–1868

FEBRUARY 1868.

Treaty violation by certain Arab Chiefs.

Treaty violation by certain Arab Chiefs.

No. 137. No. 13, dated 17th January 1868.

From—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.
To—Foreign Secretary, India.

IN continuation of my letter No. 117, dated the 3rd May 1867, I am directed to transmit, for submission to the Government of India, copy of the letters noted in the margin, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, relative to the occurrence of a serious breach of the maritime truce by the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee, and to state that the Resident has been called upon to report as to the steps taken by him to mark the displeasure of the British Government at the conduct of these Chiefs.

Letter No. 140, dated the 7th December 1867.
Letter No. 143, dated 21st December 1867, with enclosures.

2. Referring to the suggestions contained in paragraphs 4 and 5 of the letter No. 143, Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly has been informed that he may

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

Treaty violation by certain Arab Chiefs.

Political. — Nos. 137-138.

address the Chief of Aboothabee, but that the menace of a blockade of the Chief's coast at a given date would be improper, as, from the present necessity of employing every available vessel elsewhere, it might be impossible to carry it out.

3. Copies of a letter and enclosures from the Political Resident No. 142, dated 21st December last, regarding a breach of the maritime truce meditated by the Joasmee Chief, are also submitted.

No. 138.

No. 140, dated 7th December 1867.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Secretary to Government, Political Department, Bombay.

A SERIOUS breach of the peace at sea has occurred in the Persian Gulf under the guidance of the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

2. Reports of the affair have reached me from many quarters. The reports differ as to details, but concur as to the broad facts of the case.

3. It appears that the Chief of the Bahrein Islands claiming sovereignty over the region of Gattar, on the neighbouring mainland of Arabia, plotted an attack on the inhabitants of that region, and secured the aid of the Aboothabee Chief in making the attack. The Bahrein Chief is stated to have sent his brother with some five hundred armed men in boats to the Gattar shore, while the Aboothabee Chief embarked with a body of some fifteen hundred armed men in craft variously reported as numbering from sixty to one hundred. The combined Chiefs then plundered the towns of Al Wahrah and Al Biddah. Finally, it appears that the Aboothabee Chief induced some of the inhabitants to send their goods on board boats under promise of non-molestation, and that the property having been embarked, the craft were attacked and plundered by the Aboothabee tribesmen.

4. As respects the value of the property lost, two reports have been submitted: the one is apparently based on an estimate of the goods plundered and roundly stated at one lakh of krans: while the other report (and which reaches me from a merchant who was one of the principal sufferers) seems to include both the goods plundered and property destroyed, and roundly states the loss at seven lakhs of krans.

5. The Shaikh of Bahrein may probably plead that the people of Gattar are his subjects, and that he had cause for attacking them. In such case, it was his duty, in conformity with the terms of the maritime truce, to appeal to the Resident before breaking the peace at sea, and before inducing a third party to implicate himself in the aggression.

6. As regards the Chief of Aboothabee, there can be no plea of any force. He has no claim to sovereignty over Gattar, and in putting to sea with a large force to attack Gattar, he has openly and on a large scale broken the truce to which he is a subscriber.

No. 143, dated 21st December 1867.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Secretary to Government, Political Department, Bombay.

IN continuation of my letter as per margin, I have the honor of enclosing copies of two letters* received from the 1st Assistant Resident giving further details concerning the recent breach of the peace at sea, on the Gattar coast.

No. 140, dated 7th December 1867.

* Nos. 172 and 173, dated 27th November 1867.

2. In connection with this breach of the truce, I would respectfully solicit the attention of the Right Hon'ble the Governor in Council to my letter No. 142, sent by this opportunity, also to my previous letters now noted.

No. 43, dated 23rd April 1866, and No. 64, dated 20th April 1867, paragraphs 11 and 12.

FEBRUARY 1868.

Treaty violation by certain Arab Chiefs.

Political. — No. 138.

3. I am respectfully of opinion, it is desirable that Government should notice these breaches of the peace. Five years have elapsed since the heavy squadron of the Indian Navy which used constantly to watch these waters was withdrawn. We have since trusted mainly to moral influence. At present the Gun-boat *Hugh Rose* with a native crew, and able to steam only eight hours consecutively, is the only vessel available for service in the Gulfs of Omman and Persia.

4. His Excellency in Council may, perhaps, deem well to authorize me to at once address a letter to the Aboothabee Chief informing him that Government will notice his flagrant infraction of trucial engagement. I would solicit the favour of a telegram on this subject.

5. The pearl-fishing season will open in April, and if the Chief were informed that, in the event of his failing to make restitution of the plundered property, his township, which lies close to the shore line, will be blockaded, he and his tribesmen might probably feel the inconvenience of losing their pearl season and yield.

No. 172, dated 27th November 1867.

From—CAPTAIN A. COTTON WAY, 1st Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to submit the accompanying complaint made by Ramatoola, a British subject residing at Lingah, that the property in charge of his agents on the Gattar coast has been plundered by the Chief of Bahrein's forces.

31 bags coffee.
100 thanes of cloth.
4,131 Krans.

From the letter marked B. it appears that the property was at first spared, as being the property of a British subject, but was afterwards, after being shipped, plundered.

Dated Lingah, 27th Rajab 1284. / 24th November 1867.

From—HAJEE RAMATOOLA BIN HAMAD, Hyderabadee.

I BEG to forward a list of the goods, &c., that I had in hands of agents at Gattar. At first the Shaikh of Bahrein spared them from being plundered, but on the goods being shipped, they were taken at sea.

List of goods and money in charge of people as below:—

Ben Khaaf, Baharanee, and son, Medee,			31 bags coffee,	100 thanes of cloth.
„ „	cash due to me	...	1,300	Krans.
Hajee Mahomed, Baharanee	...	...	1,460	„
Ghunanee, Baharanee	...	...	1,100	„
Hajee Ali, Baharanee	...	...	85	„
Syed Hashem, Baharanee	...	...	150	„
Syed Moosar, Baharanee.	...	...	36	„
	Total	...	4,131	„

No. 173, dated 27th November 1867.

From—1st Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to inform you that the British Agent has reported that Sheikh Saeed bin Khalifa has returned with his force to Aboothabee.

The British Agent has heard that Sheikh Saeed received 20,000 krans and 12 horses from the Chief of Bahrein; that Mahomed bin Sani, who was captured, and would have been killed had not the Chief of Aboothabee interfered, has been required to pay one lakh and eleven thousand krans; that two other merchants have paid 70,000; that the town of Dobah Mahomed bin Sani has been

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

Treaty violation by certain Arab Chiefs.

Political. — No. 138.

destroyed, the inhabitants being sent to "Biddah," and that Mahomed bin Sani's son, who was imprisoned at Bahrein, has either been murdered, or has committed suicide.

No. 142, dated 21st December 1867.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to Government, Political Department, Bombay.

REFERRING to my letters as per margin, I have the honor to enclose copy of a Report* received from the 1st Assistant Resident, stating that the Chief of the Joasmee tribe meditates a serious breach of the maritime truce, and only waits until he can feel assured that the breach of the peace perpetrated by the Aboothabee Chief has been passed over with impunity.

No. 88, dated Shiraz, 26th July 1867.
„ 96, dated „ 13th August 1867, and
„ 140, dated Bushire, 7th Dec. 1867.

* No. 176, dated 5th December 1867.

2. I beg to enclose a copy of the reply which I have addressed to the 1st Assistant Resident, with enclosures, to the address of the Joasmee Chief.

3. His Excellency in Council is aware that the only vessel available for service within these waters is the Gun-boat *Hugh Rose*, which is manned by natives and can steam only for eight hours consecutively.

No. 176, dated 5th December 1867.

From—CAPTAIN A. COTTON WAY, 1st Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to inform you that the British Agent has reported that the Chief of Shargah has detained the boats which usually go at this time of the year to the Socotra pearl banks, and has sent messages along the coast to assemble his people at Shargah; also that he has heard that the Chief has said that, if the Chief of Aboothabee is not punished for helping Mahomed bin Khalifa by sea on the Gattar Coasts, he will proceed by sea against Bokha.

Stores are being collected near the entrance of the Shargah creek for the purpose of erecting a fort, but its site has not yet been determined on.

These proceedings, though calculated to excite suspicion, are not sufficiently pointed to enable me to judge what the Chief's intentions really are. I have, however, in accordance with your letters Nos. 398 and 399, of the 20th ultimo, addressed him, and, informing him that reports have reached me that he is contemplating an attack on Bokha, warned him against committing any breach of the maritime truce or peace at sea.

No. 428, dated 21st December 1867.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—1st Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge your letter as per margin, reporting an intended breach of the maritime truce on the part of the Joasmee Chief at Shargah.

No. 176, dated 5th December 1867.

2. I am myself disposed to hope that the Chief's reason for this year detaining his Socotra craft at home may, at all events, in part, be, that he has learned we have many vessels of war in the direction of the Aden Gulf, and that he fears these vessels may fall in with his craft and capture them as slavers.

3. However, I now enclose two letters under flying seal to the address of the Shargah Chief. The friendly letter No. 1, warning him to refrain from putting to sea, should be delivered to him without delay.

4. The second letter, informing the Chief that our vessels would prevent his entering Bokha by sea, should be held in reserve by the Native Agent at Shargah until he sees unquestionable evidence of the Chief preparing to put to sea, when the Agent should hand the second letter to him.

FEBRUARY 1868.

Treaty violation by certain Arab Chiefs.

5. Meantime you will oblige me by proceeding in *Hugh Rose* to Bokha.

Political. — Nos. 138-139.

6. Should you meet any Shargah armed craft off that place, you will warn them to go back to Shargah, and in the event of their persisting, you will use such means as you and the officer in command of *Hugh Rose* may deem feasible for preventing the craft approaching Bokha.

7. Should no Shargah craft appear off Bokha, you will cruise along the coast to Shargah, visiting any suspected craft you may meet *en route;* and on arrival at Shargah, you will communicate with the Chief, and inform him that your instructions are to watch the coast until you are thoroughly satisfied that he has abandoned all intention of breaking the peace at sea.

8. I am telegraming to *Hugh Rose* to join you at Bassidore.

9. Please telegram to me from the Mussendom station before leaving the Arab Coast.

No. 1, dated 21st December 1867.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Chief of Shargah.

I AM informed that you meditate a breach of the peace at sea against Bokha. I remind you therefore of your trucial engagements, and I distinctly warn you beforehand that the English Government will not allow the peace at sea to be broken with impunity.

This letter is addressed to you in a friendly spirit by an old friend of the Joasmee tribe, and of your late respected father in particular. You should not imagine that the recent proceedings of the Aboothabee Chief will pass unnoticed.

No. 2, dated 21st December 1867.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Chief of Shargah.

IN spite of trucial engagement and friendly warning, I find you are bent on attacking Bokha by sea, or at least of breaking the maritime peace. It is now my duty to inform you that the British ships are ordered to the coast with instructions to prevent your craft entering or annoying Bokha. The consequences are on your own head.

No. 139.

No. 143, dated 7th February 1868.

From—Officiating Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Dept.

To—Secretary to Government of Bombay, Political Dept.

I AM directed to acknowledge your despatch No. 13 of the 17th ultimo and its enclosures relative to certain serious breaches of the maritime truce by some of the Arab Chiefs on the western shore of the Persian Gulf.

2. The Governor General in Council considers that Colonel Pelly the British Resident appears to have done what was practicable under the circumstances to meet the requirements of these grave cases. But His Excellency in Council approves of the cautions and reservations communicated to that officer by the Government of Bombay.

3. The attention of the Government of India has been duly attracted to the paucity of naval force in the Persian Gulf at present: which is however inevitable so long as the ships-of-war are required in Annesley Bay. The question of procuring the presence of an armed vessel in the Gulf of greater

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

strength than the vessel now there, should be taken into early consideration. And the Government of Bombay might with advantage enquire from Commodore Heath as to whether one vessel of his squadron could not be detached, so that the means at Colonel Pelly's disposal might be increased.

4. Meanwhile, His Excellency in Council considers that Colonel Pelly may be very properly instructed to warn the offending Chiefs that unless they make reparation they will ere long be called to account.

No. 144.

COPY to Military Department with a view to consideration in that department of the expediency of procuring an early increase to the available naval force in the Persian Gulf.

MAY 1868.

Proceedings of Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

No. 49. No. 105, dated 4th May 1868. *Political.*

From—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay. —

To—Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Dept. Nos.49-50.

REFERRING to the correspondence ending with Sir R. Temple's letter No. 143, dated the 7th February last, I am directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, copy of a letter and of its enclosure dated the 4th ultimo, No. 39, from the Political Resident, Persian Gulf, regarding the Bahrein Chief.

No. 50. No. 39, dated 4th April 1868.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Secretary to Government, Bombay, Political Dept.

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the Government Resolution No. 603, dated 5th March 1868.

2. I have received two polite letters from the Bahrein Chief, in which he makes all desirable assurances regarding our relations.

3. The recent proceedings of the Chief of Bahrein in regard to Guttur have already been reported, and since that date both the Sultan of Muscat and the Wahabee Lieutenant have complained to me against this flagrant breach of the peace at sea.

Vide my letters to Government No. 140, of 7th December 1867, and No. 143, of 21st December 1867.

4. Government will observe that the writing of the Bahrein Chief is remarkably polite, but his actions, as enumerated in long series of Reports from my predecessors and self, show that he is one of the most troublesome and least reliable subscribers to the maritime truce.

5. I understand from a recent letter of His Excellency the Viceroy in Council, that it is the intention of the Government of India to notice the recent outrages in Guttur, and in the interest of the general peace of the Gulf, I would respectfully express my hope that nothing may be done tending to encourage the Bahrein Chief to resume the maintenance of a war bugla.

Dated $\frac{\text{25th Jemadee-ool-awul 1284}}{\text{25th September 1867}}$. Received at Bushire 2nd October 1867.

From—SHEIK MAHOMED ben KHALEEFA, Chief of Bahrein.

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE received the letter you have written in behalf of Hajee Ebrahim Megmennee's claims at Bahrein. Every facility has been afforded the Agent of Hajee Ebrahim in enabling him to prove his claims, in regard to which satisfactory arrangements have been concluded. I have done this because Hajee Ebrahim is a British subject. You may rest assured that I make no distinction whatever between my own subjects and those of the British Government, and consider them alike in every respect.

Dated $\frac{\text{3rd Shawal 1284}}{\text{25th January 1868}}$. Received 7th February 1868.

From—SHEIK MAHOMED ben KHALEEFA, Chief of Bahrein.

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

THE Wahabees are making preparations to attack my territories on the Guttur coast. Resident is aware that the Wahabees pretend to have dominion everywhere, and that their aim is to create disorder and confusion both

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

Political. —

on land and at sea. This has in many instances proved to be the case in Oman, especially in their late proceedings at Soor.

I think it very necessary to keep the Wahabees distant and protect myself against their encroachments, and intend do so. But, above all things, it is incumbent on me to inform you of my intention.

No. 51. No. 489, dated 14th May 1868.

From—Officiating Secretary to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with the G. G.
To—Secretary to Government, Bombay.

With reference to your letter No. 105, dated 4th May, respecting the proceedings of the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee, I am directed to state that the Viceroy and Governor General in Council will be glad to be informed of the results of the measures which may have been taken by His Excellency the Governor in Council of Bombay, on receipt of Sir R. Temple's letter No. 143, dated 7th February 1868.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

Breach of maritime truce by Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

Political. —

Nos. 92-93.

No. 92. No. 128, dated 6th June 1868.

From—C. Gonne, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay.
To—Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Dept., with the G. G.

In continuation of the papers forwarded with my letter No. 37, dated the 13th February last, I am directed to transmit, for submission to the Government of India, the enclosed copy of a further letter, with accompaniment, from the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf, No. 55, dated the 9th ultimo, relative to the breach of the maritime truce on the Guttur coast of the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

2. Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly has been informed that he may address the Sheikh of Bahrein as proposed by him.

No. 93. No. 55, dated 9th May 1868.

From—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Secretary to Government of Bombay, Political Dept.

I have the honor to acknowledge the Government Resolution as per margin concerning a piratical attack on the Guttur coast by the Sheikhs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

No. 383, dated 18th February 1868, Political Department.

2. The Native Agent on the Arab coast has since seen the Sheikh of Aboothabee, and reports that he appeared alarmed at what might be the consequences of his flagrant breach of the maritime truce on the Guttur coast. But down to this date I have not received any reply from the Sheikh to my letter of 21st January last.

3. Meantime, however, the Native Agent and others have collected a mass of details and evidence concerning the attack on Guttur, and I have now the honor to annex a very clear and careful Report drawn up by my 1st Assistant, Captain Way, and based upon the Native Agent's Reports, which latter, however, are too voluminous to inflict upon His Excellency in Council.

No. 73, of 23rd April 1868.

4. Government will observe from Captain Way's Report that the total of loss sustained under this piracy, and in so far as ascertained by the Native Agent, amounts to Krans 11,14,926¾, and includes "property of every description, from vessels, pearls, gold, and jewellery, to the rafters and doors of the houses, and even date poles."

5. But I have reason to believe that there are other sufferers who are afraid to come forward, lest the Sheikhs should afterwards retaliate on them. Concerning one of these sufferers, who is a substantial merchant residing at Lingah, Captain Way reports as follows:—

"Mahomed bin Saeed Boo Kowarah is afraid to give information, alleging, as his reason, that formerly when Captain Jones was Resident satisfaction and compensation were obtained from the Chief of Bahrein for acts similar to those lately committed, but on the last occasion none was received, and the informers incurred the enmity of the Chief, and that he fears a like result in the present instance."

6. Another sufferer is a British Indian subject, who complains to me that he has lost Krans 500.

7. Government will further observe, it is the Sheikh of Bahrein (who for a long series of years has been a source of disturbance) who planned and is at the bottom of the present act of piracy.

Political.

—

No. 93.

8. His Excellency in Council may, perhaps, deem proper to consider whether or not I should be authorized to address to the Bahrein Chief a letter similar to that I addressed to the Chief of Aboothabee, and which Government have approved.

Vide paragraph 2 of enclosure to Government Resolution No. 521, dated 28th February 1868, Political Department.

No. 73, dated 23rd April 1868.

From—1st Assistant Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

I HAVE the honor to submit the British Agent's Reports regarding the late attack on Guttur by the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

2. These Reports date from the time the British Agent heard of the Chief of Bahrein call on the Chief of Aboothabee for assistance; much of the information therein contained has been, therefore, already submitted to you.

3. From the whole of the Reports and the evidence the circumstances of the case appear to be as follows:—

4. One Ali bin Jhamir-al Naimee, of the Bedowins of Guttur, having been seized and sent to Bahrein by Sheikh Ahmed bin Mahomed bin Sulman, the representative of the Chief of Bahrein on the Guttur coast, for going to his tribe, the Naims of Wakra, the Naims and the people of Beddur, Doha, and Dongha, combined and demanded his release: their demand was refused, and they then determined to turn Sheikh Ahmed out of Wakra.

Vide accompaniments A., B., C.

5. Sheikh Ahmed, hearing of their determination, left with his family and goods in two boats, escorted by 30 men, for Khor-i-Hossan.

Vide accompainments A., B., C.

6. On arrival at Khor-i-Hossan, Sheikh Ahmed caused the boat in which he had come to be seized and the escort to be detained, and reported what had occurred to the Chief of Bahrein.

Vide accompaniments A., C.

7. Upon receiving the report the Chief of Bahrein released Ali bin Jhamir, and sent a friendly letter by him to the chief men in Guttur, desiring a continuance of friendship and inviting some of them to visit him in Bahrein.

Vide accompaniments A., B., C.

8. In answer to the invitation Rashid bin Sabhur was sent by the Guttur people to Bahrein to explain matters, and make apologies for having turned Sheikh Ahmed out of Wakra.

Vide accompaniments A., B., C.

9. The apologies and explanations were received, and the Chief, swearing to keep peace with the Guttur people, invited Jasim bin Mahomed to Bahrein to enter into some new arrangement regarding the carrying on of affairs on the coast.

Vide accompaniments A., B., C.

10. Jasim accordingly proceeded to Bahrein, and, on arrival, was seized and cast into prison.

Vide accompaniments E., A., B., C., F., I.

11. A force of 1,500 men in 24 vessels under command of the Chief's brother, Sheikh Ali bin Kalifa, was then sent to Ras-i-luffan, and assistance solicited from the Chiefs of Aboothabee and Debay. A force also proceeded by land under Sheikh Ahmed bin Mahomed bin Sulman.

Vide accompaniments A., B., C.

12. Under the declarations of peace made by the Chief, the boats on the coast had again proceeded to sea, and it is estimated that 30 of them were fallen in with and captured by the Bahrein fleet *en route* to, and off, Ras-i-luffan.

Political.

—

No. 93.

13. On receipt of the Chief of Bahrein's call for assistance the Chief of Debay wrote to the 1st Assistant Political Resident for permission, and was informed that no breach of the maritime truce, or of the peace at sea, could be allowed; he, consequently, declined to afford the aid solicited.

Vide former Report No. 149, of 15th October 1867.

14. The British Agent had in the meantime received intimation that aid had been solicited from the Chief of Aboothabee, and had accordingly addressed that Chief, advising him not to act until reference had been made to the 1st Assistant Political Resident. The Chief had, however, determined to respond to the call without reference, and, before the Agent's letter reached, had left Aboothabee with a fleet of 70 boats, containing a force of 2,000 men, with field pieces and munitions of war for Guttur.

Vide accompaniments G., H., I., and K.

15. *En route* the Aboothabee fleet captured a shogee (small boat) belonging to Guttur, and the Chief sent her back as a prize to Aboothabee.

Vide accompaniments K. and L.

16. A vessel belonging to British subject Shamo, a Banian, residing in Debay, was also boarded by one of the vessels of the fleet, and plundered of provisions, water, &c.

Vide accompaniments M. and N.

17. On arrival of the Aboothabee fleet the Guttur people were greatly alarmed, and embarked all the goods they could in the vessels at the bunders, and sent Mahomed bin Thain to Sheikh Ali bin Kalifa to beg for mercy and protection. These were promised, as also that, to set their fears at rest, Sheikh Ahmed and the Chief of Bahrein's sons should proceed to Wakra and Beddur with their force of 200 men.

Vide accompaniments A., B., I., J.

18. As promised, Sheikh Ahmed and his force (the land force) shortly after arrived, and were received in a friendly manner; the Chief of Bahrein's sons being accommodated at the houses of the head-men.

Vide accompaniments A., C., I., J.

19. Two days after the united fleets unexpectedly appeared before Beddur and Wakra, and blockaded the coast; the inhabitants were suddenly disarmed by Sheikh Ahmed's force, the vessels at the Bunders were seized and plundered; and the towns of Wakra, Beddur, Doha, and Dongha given up to plunder by the united forces which were landed from the fleets.

Vide accompaniments A., B., C., D., I., J., O., P., Q., S., T., D-2, E-2, F-2, G-2.

20. At first both forces plundered together, but two of the Banyas tribe having been wounded in a quarrel regarding some of the spoil, the Chief of Aboothabee was obliged to draw his force aside.

Vide accompaniments A., C., I., J.

21. After the Bahrein forces had taken all they wanted, the Chief of Aboothabee's force returned, and, pulling off the roofs of the houses, carried off the rafters and doors, together with date poles, and any boats, tanks, and domestic utensils that had been left.

Vide accompaniments A., C., J., U.

22. Some property, flocks and herds, had been placed by the Guttur people in charge of some of the Bedowins of the interior. This was demanded from them by Sheikh Ali, and a force sent to enforce such demand: the force was, however, defeated, and its Commander, Sheikh Ahmed bin Mahomed bin Sulman, killed.

Vide accompaniment V.

23. The inhabitants, which were of five tribes—the Soudan, the Ali Boo Kowarah, the Ali Muslem, the Naim-il-Wakra, and the Ali-boo-Ameen-ill-Wakra—have been completely scattered. The Soudan tribe was deported to Bahrein. Of the Ali Boo Kowarah tribe, some fled to Bahrein and others to Lingah, on the Persian coast; of the Ali Muslem tribe, some are at Aboothabee and others at Bahrein;

Vide accompaniments P., B-3.

Breach of maritime truce by Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

Political. — No. 93.

of the Naim tribe, the greater number has taken refuge in Ejman, some are in the Nejd district, and others in Bahrein; and the tribe of Ali-boo-Ameen is at Ras Rakkam. The country is, consequently, uninhabited and waste.

Vide accompaniment B.

Vide accompaniments B-2, C-2, E-2, J-2, R-2, X.

24. The losses of the Muslem and Naim tribes appear to have been Krans 603,765

Vide accompaniments P., W., K-2.

The Soudan tribe, owing to the protection given them by the Chief of Aboothabee, lost only Krans ... 3,780

Vide accompaniment B.

The Ameen tribe escaped being plundered by the order of Sheikh Ali.

Vide accompaniment W.

The Ali Kowarab, the richest tribe, suffered most: there not being any of the heads of the tribe in the coast, the exact amount could not be ascertained; the estimated amount is Krans ... 500,000

Vide accompaniment D.

Grand total, Krans ... 1,107,545

Vide former Report No. 172, of 27th November 1867.

Beside which, British subject Hajee Ramahala of Lingah has complained that property and cash, amounting to Krans 7,381¼, in charge of his Agents, which were shipped for greater safety, was plundered.

Vide accompaniments F-2, C-2, A-3, and C.

25. The property taken was of every description, from vessels, pearls, gold, and jewellery to the rafters and doors of the houses, and even date poles.

Vide accompaniments S., Y., A-2.

26. The number of vessels lost by the Naim and Muslem tribes by the attack of the combined fleets on the Bunder was—

Naim	17
Muslem (names of owners given)	11
The number taken when at, or proceeding to, sea by the fleet of the Chief of Bahrein of all tribes is supposed to be (proof of two only)	30
Taken by Chief of Aboothabee's fleet at sea	1
Plundered by Aboothabee's fleet at sea	1
Total ...	60

Vide accompaniments B., F.-2, S.-2.

Vide accompaniments P., S., A-2, J-2, A., C.

Vide accompaniments K., L.

The number of vessels lost by other tribes at the Bunders could not be ascertained.

27. The value of the plunder taken and presents received from the Chief of Bahrein by the Chief of Aboothabee appears to be Krans 97,200, made up thus—

Vide accompaniments J., Z., B-2, L-2, M-2, N-2, U.

Cash, 35,000	35,000
Coffee, 50 bags	5,000
Rice, 300 „	5,600
Horses, 3	10,000
Slaves, 3	1,000
Date poles, rafters, &c., &c., &c. ...	2,600

Breach of maritime truce by Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

Political. — No. 93.

Presented after by the Chief of Bahrein—

1 Vessel of 300 rice bags.	
Measurement	10,000
Rice, 100 bags	2,500
Sayah, 10 „	500
Mare, 1	5,000

Vide accompaniments Q., O-2, P-2, Q-2, R-2.

Plunder taken by Ahmed bin Mahomed bin Sulman, and at his death taken to Aboothabee and sold and appropriated by the Chief of Aboothabee under sanction of the Chief of Bahrein 20,000

Vide accompaniments T-2, U-2, V-2, W-2, X-2.

28. It appears that one Rashid bin Azis, who, with 20 men, had been sent by the Chief of Shargah to the Chief of Aboothabee to renew amicable relations, finding that the Chief of Aboothabee had left for Guttur, followed him there, and, joining in the attack, returned to Shargah with a quantity of spoil, including a horse given to him by the Chief.

Vide accompaniments Y-2, Z-2.

29. *En route* to Guttur, Rashid is said to have attempted to capture a buggalow belonging to Mahomed bin Lani of Guttur.

Vide accompaniment U-2.

30. Some time after the attack a deputation was sent by some of the Guttur tribes to the Wahabee Ameer, who promised to take up their cause and arrange for their early return to their houses, and accordingly wrote to the Chief of Bahrein, declaring war if the plunder was not restored and the tribes sent back. In giving such promise the Ameer is said to have remarked "that as his intentions and those of the British Government coincided, no further harm should again happen to the people from seaward."

Vide accompaniment A-2.

Vide accompaniment Z-2.

31. On receipt of the Ameer's letter, the Chief of Bahrein caused Mahommed bin Thani to be imprisoned, and what remained of his property to be confiscated; he also recalled about 40 families of the Soudan tribe, whom he had allowed to return to Dongha.

Vide accompaniments Y-2, Z-2, A-3.

32. Instructions have, consequently, been issued to the Wahabee Lieutenant to prepare a force to attack Bahrein, and it is rumoured that the Beni Azer tribe, which is subject to the Ameer, has already made an attack on some of the Bahrein people to the west of Guttur, and carried off a number of cattle, slaves, &c.

Vide accompaniments W-2, B-3, C-3.

33. The general opinion is, that the Chief of Bahrein could not have despoiled Guttur without the assistance of the Chief of Aboothabee.

Vide accompaniment E-3.

34. In return for the assistance given the Chief of Bahrein has offered to assist the Chief of Aboothabee in his present expedition by land *or sea*. This offer is another example of the light in which treaty obligations under our guarantee have become to be regarded on the coast.

Vide accompaniments F-3, 3C-2.

35. The evidence is far from being so complete on many points as could be wished; but the Agent reports that, such as it is, it was only obtained with the greatest difficulty and secrecy, and that no more can be procured on the coast. He did not proceed to Guttur, as there are none left there to enquire from. It is always a difficult matter to obtain satisfactory evidence of what occurred in a sudden attack, and in the present instance,—in consequence of the attacked tribes having been so scattered, and their being, though so scattered, afraid to offend their Chief; the richer class, because, though they have lost most of their tangible property, they are owed large sums in the country, and look

Breach of maritime truce by Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

forward to returning to recover them and resume their positions; and the poorer, because they hope hereafter to regain their homes,—to do so is impossible. I have written to the British Agent at Lingah to try to get the evidence of Mahomed Syed Ali-Kuala, who has taken refuge there, and I propose proceeding there myself to see if any further information is procurable as soon as the *Clyde* is ready for sea. *Political.* — Nos. 93-96.

No. 94. No. 131, dated 9th June 1868.

From—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

To—Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Dept., with the G. G.

IN continuation of my letter No. 128, of the 6th instant, I am directed to transmit, for the information of the Right Hon'ble the Governor General in Council, a copy of the papers noted in the margin, relative to a proposal by the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf for the blockade of the Chief of Aboothabee.

Telegram from Resident, dated 24th May 1868.
Reply of Government, dated the 6th instant.

No. 95. Telegram, dated 24th May 1868.

From—Resident, Persian Gulf, Bushire.

To—Secretary to Government, Bombay.

"FORWARD Muhableshwar Rupees 3, annas 12. Steamer *Sind* reports her arrival in Gulf. I could now, with *Sind* and gunboats, blockade Aboothabee Chief, if His Excellency approves. Pearl season will conclude in August, and blockade would be little felt afterwards."

Telegram, dated 6th June 1868.

From—Government, Bombay.

To—COLONEL PELLY, Bushire.

"IF assured that force at your disposal, now that *Sind* has returned, is sufficient, blockade of Aboothabee should certainly be established. But the force at command of these Chiefs is considerable, and it is undesirable that any coercive measures should be adopted which are not certain of success. Attention directed to early despatch of a more efficient force."

No. 96. Telegram, dated 14th June 1868.

From—Secretary to Government, Bombay.

To—Under-Secretary, Foreign Office.

"COLONEL PELLY was instructed not to blockade Aboothabee, unless force at his disposal was adequate to ensure complete success; he has telegraphed in answer that *Sind* not being supplied with ammunitions of war, he has deferred blockade."

1868.

SIMLA.

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT.

POLITICAL.

No. 187, *dated 24th October* 1868.

(Copy.)

Letter to the Right Hon'ble the Secretary of State for India.

No. 1.

In continuation of Despatch dated 14th August 1868, *No.* 134, *intimates that the measures adopted by the Resident in the Persian Gulf for punishing the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee, have been approved of; also draws attention to a map shewing the position of the Island of Angaum.*

No. 275. No. 241, dated 9th October 1868.

From—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay.

To—W. S. SETON-KARR, Esq., Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G. G.

WITH reference to my letter No. 140, of the 25th July last, I am directed to forward copy of a despatch, and of its several accompaniments, from the Resident in the Persian Gulf, reporting the proceedings adopted by him, with the co-operation of the Commander of Her Majesty's Ship *Vigilant*, for the punishment of the Chiefs of Bahrein, Aboothabee, and Guttar, and the arrangements concluded by him for ensuring the future good conduct of those Chiefs.

No. 276. No. 111, dated 25th September 1868.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bombay.

Last letter, No. 85, dated 6th July 1868.

I HAVE the honor to report further concerning the affairs of Bahrein, Guttar, and Aboothabee.

2. Your telegram of the 28th of July informed me that Her Majesty's Ship *Vigilant* had sailed for the Gulf, carrying my instructions for the punishment of the above-named Chiefs.

3. I was for the moment engaged at Shiraz in adjusting the Bunder Abbass lease, and as it seemed advisable to avoid any unnecessary exposure of *Vigilant's* crew to the intense heat of the Persian Gulf, I telegraphed to Captain A. O. Brown, Commanding that vessel, suggesting to him to postpone the date of his arrival until the 1st of September.

4. Meantime I assembled the Gunboats *Clyde* and *Hugh Rose*, together with the Residency Steamer *Sind*, at Bushire, causing these vessels to be fitted up with coal, and further arranging with Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Busreh for a supply of 200 tons of coal.

5. The letter which the Right Hon'ble the Governor in Council had some months ago instructed me to address to the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee had already made those Chiefs aware that Government would no longer pass unnoticed their flagrant breaches of the peace at sea. Both Chiefs had deputed Agents to me at Bushire, but neither Agent had any definite instructions to comply with the demands of Government. They admitted that the terms of the truce had been repeatedly violated, but they trusted that these irregularities would be passed over. At length, after more than a month's delay, I informed the Aboothabee Agent that since he was unauthorized to afford reparation, he should return to his master, and that I would shortly follow with Her Majesty's ships. The Aboothabee Agent embarked forthwith, and the Bahrein Agent also left.

6. During the middle of August, it was commonly reported that the Bahrein Chief intended to oppose us. Much excitement, too, was caused at the southward of the Gulf by the dispute between Persia and Muscat concerning the Bunder Abbass territory, and a considerable number of Arab tribes and boats had assembled, ready to surprise and plunder the Persian ports. Meantime, the fact of my channel of communication with the Persian authorities being through Persian foreign Agents on the littoral, together with the fact that there happened to be no Persian foreign Agent on that littoral, conduced, with some other little inconveniences, to render me anxious for the Persian side of the Gulf. I knew of course that, if opposed, we should certainly vanquish the Arabs, but I was by no means so certain that the latter might not avoid us, and make a descent on the Persian coast. Indeed, the port of Lingah and the towns on the island of Kishm had, I believe, been

(2)

marked down for the first attack, and, on the whole, it seemed to me essential that, at all events for the moment, affairs should not be complicated by any unnecessary proceedings on the part of the local Persian authorities. Accordingly, I addressed Mr. Alison by telegram on the 19th idem, and submitted copy of my telegram to India.

Appendix 1.

7. On the 26th of August an Arab merchant, who had fled from Bahrein, met me at Bushire, and assured me that Mahomed bin Khalifeh, the principal Shaikh of Bahrein and originator of the recent piratical raids at sea, had abandoned his island and concealed himself near Khor Hassan on the Guttar Coast. The merchant added that the Arabs themselves were weary of the tyranny, exactions, and mad eccentricities of the Chief,—a testimony which has been unanimously confirmed to me by many tribes and classes.

8. On the 1st September, Captain Brown arrived in the *Vigilant*. This ship required a day or two to look to her engine, and we agreed that meantime I should proceed in *Sind*, taking *Hugh Rose* in tow to Wukra, the chief town on the Guttar Coast. This arrangement necessitating a separation of the Residency steamer from *Vigilant*, I left my second Assistant, Captain Sidney Smith, with the latter vessel, and temporarily obtained from the Persian Telegraph Department the services of Lieutenant Lovett, R. E.

Appendix 2.

Appended is a sketch of the Bahrein and Aboothabee coast line, with which Lieutenant Lovett has favoured me, and I have to thank both him and Captain Smith for their valuable aid on all occasions.

9. Arrived off the Guttar Coast, the Chiefs came on board and confessed their breaches of the maritime truce, but pleaded their belief that the British Government would no longer interfere, and that they had been outraged beyond endurance by the piratical plunderings or destructions of their property and towns on the part of the Bahrein Chiefs. They declared at the same time their willingness to seal any documents which shall secure the general peace, and concluded by expressing their desire to hand Mahomed bin Khalifeh (who was concealed on the Guttar Coast) over to the Residency, in order that arrangements might be made for preventing him continuing a career which, during a quarter of a century, has increasingly become the terror of his neighbours, and the main obstacle to all progress and accumulation of wealth in his own naturally fortunate islands. I explained to the Guttar Chiefs that I expected their aid in catching Mahomed bin Khalifeh, in order that I might communicate to him the demands of Government, and I concluded by saying that I would return to Guttar after visiting Bahrein.

10. From Guttar I steamed to Bahrein, where, on the evening of the 5th, I rendezvoused with Captain Brown, who simultaneously arrived with *Vigilant*, having *Clyde* and some coal boats in tow.

11. On the morning of the 6th we went on board *Hugh Rose*, and steamed into the inner harbour of Menomet, on the main island of Bahrein. The co-Chief and brother of Shaikh Mahomed, named Shaikh Ali, received, in the absence of his brother, a letter which I had addressed to the two Chiefs conjointly, and which, after recapitulating their offences, summarized the demands of Government. Shaikh Ali sent an Agent on board with instructions to state that he was desirous to meet the views of Government; that the offences committed were wholly owing to his brother; that he himself, like all his subjects, were at length reduced to admit that there was no alternative other than the ruin of their country, or the removal of Shaikh Mahomed from power; and that he (Shaikh Ali) would be glad to meet me on shore, or depute an Agent to arrange matters.

Appendix B2.
Appendix C2.

12. I replied that the instructions of Government were explicit; that I forwarded him a note of safe conduct; and that I advised him to come on board without delay. He came accordingly, bringing with him a few of the most considerable persons of Bahrein. All these representatives concurred in declaring that Shaikh Mahomed bin Khalifeh, by his piracies and flight, had

(3)

forfeited his claim to the principal Chieftainship of Bahrein; that if I had come simply for the purpose of vengeance, I could carry it into effect, and that justice would be on my side; but that, if the real objects of the British Government were the protection of peaceable men and the prosperity of the Arab coast, they, the Shaikhs of Bahrein, would suggest an arrangement under which all demands and interests could be satisfied. Accordingly, after a consultation of two days, Shaikh Ali and his co-Shaikhs returned on board and handed me the subjoined solemn declaration, which was acknowledged and witnessed in the presence of Captain Brown and myself:—

Appendix 3.

DECLARATION.

We the undersigned, Ali bin Khalifeh and the inhabitants and subjects of Bahrein in general, do hereby declare that Mahomed bin Khalifeh having repeatedly committed acts of piracy and other irregularities at sea, and having now, after his recent piratical act, fled from Bahrein, has forfeited all claims to his title as principal Shaikh and Chief of Bahrein, and at the present moment there being no other Shaikh, I, Ali bin Khalifeh, received Resident's letter addressed to Mahomed bin Khalifeh, and have understood the demands therein made, and I hereby agree and accept the conditions as follows:—

1*st*.—To make over to-morrow morning, 19th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285 (7th September 1868), to the high in rank, Captain Brown, Commanding Her Majesty's ships present, all the war bughlahs and buttcels belonging to Mahomed bin Khalifeh and myself.

2*nd*.—To pay the Resident the sum of one lakh of dollars in the manner specified below:—

25,000 Dollars cash, payable on the spot on the 7th September 1868.

75,000 Dollars by three annual instalments of 25,000 Dollars each instalment, being payable on the 7th September of each successive year until the total sum is paid up.

3*rd*.—To consider Mahomed bin Khalifeh as permanently excluded from all participation in the affairs of Bahrein, and as having no claim to that territory; and in case of his returning to Bahrein, I promise to seize him and make him over to the Resident. But if I do not act up to the stipulations now agreed, I may be considered a pirate, as Mahomed bin Khalifeh himself.

4*th*.—In view of preserving the peace at sea, and precluding the occurrence of further disturbance, and in order to keep the Resident informed of what happens, I promise to appoint an Agent on my part at Bushire.

Written on the 18*th of Jemadi-ool-awul* 1285, 6*th September* 1868.

Agreed to in our presence by Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh and seven other Shaikhs and dependants of Bahrein, whose seals are hereto affixed on the 9th September 1868.

(Sd.) Lewis Pelly, *Lieut.-Col.*,
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

(Sd.) R. A. Brown, *Capt.*,
Comdg. H. M.'s Ship "Vigilant."

13. The proposed arrangement appeared to Captain Brown and myself to be one which His Excellency the Governor in Council would entirely approve. It is true that it provides for the demand of a hundred thousand dollars being paid in four annual instalments, but availing myself of the discretionary powers with which Government had invested me, I consider that to compel immediate and full payment would involve increased money pressure on the inhabitants, and that extra taxation on the part of a newly-selected Ruler would tend to discontent. The object was to fulfil the demands of Government without weakening the Chief, whom we looked to for future peace and prosperity. With this view I consented to receive on the spot one-fourth of the full demand (a hundred thousand krans) as a first instalment, and allowed a portion of the amount to be paid in bills on a substantial pearl merchant known to me at Bushire; thus, to the best of my ability, relieving the people of Bahrein

Paragraph 2 of Government letter No. 1763, of 23rd July 1868.

(4)

of all immediate exactions. This arrangement of instalments had the further advantage of giving us a material hold on the Bahrein Chief for three years to come.

14. As regards the war craft, I demanded the surrender of all these, belonging whether to Mahomed bin Khalifeh, or to Ali bin Khalifeh. But, with the full concurrence of Captain Brown, I considered it politic to restore the craft belonging to Shaikh Ali, in order that we might not too far weaken him. But in respect to the war craft and principal fort of Mahomed bin Khalifeh, Captain Brown and I considered that, under all the circumstances of the case, we should misuse the discretion lodged in us by Government if we did not enforce the demand which he, by his flight, had perfidiously evaded. Accordingly, on the morning of the 7th, we took the Gunboats *Clyde* and *Hugh Rose* up the creek which leads to the Mohorray Fort, and, anchoring these vessels within 300 yards of the walls, destroyed both fort and cannon, and burnt Mahomed's three war craft lying immediately under the walls of the fort. Appended is a sketch and ground plan of this fort, with which Lieutenant Lovett has favoured me. It was of solid stone and required considerable pounding from the 10-inch guns of *Clyde* and *Hugh Rose*, and I have to thank Captains Elton and Downing, Commanding these vessels, for their useful co-operation.

Appendix 4.

15. The son of Shaikh Mahomed bin Khalifeh was desirous of buying off his father's war craft, but Captain Brown and I considered that the moral effect would be lessened if they were not publicly destroyed. It is agreeable to me to add that in all our proceedings at Bahrein public opinion was obviously on our side. Our British Indian subjects expressed their satisfaction by saying it was the first time they had seen day for three years, while, on Captain Brown and myself going on shore, the lower classes of Arabs were demonstrative in their joy.

16. On the morning of the 10th we re-ammunitioned *Clyde*, and, giving her one of Hayle's admirable rockets, detached her to lie at anchor under Shaikh Ali's fort, thus affording him the benefit of our moral support and recognition.

17. Captain Brown and I then returned with *Vigilant*, *Sind*, and *Hugh Rose* to Wukra on the Guttar Coast, where I addressed letters framed in the spirit of the Government instructions to the principal Shaikhs. The Chiefs then again came on board, pleading, as before, their reliance on our non-interference, and adding that their own attacks at sea had been purely retaliatory. I explained to them my instructions to visit them with the marked displeasure of Government, but added that, if Captain Brown and I could clearly see our way to a solid re-establishment of the peace, we should be prepared for this time to give a lenient interpretation to the Government orders.

Appendix 5.
Appendix B5.

Vide paragraph above.

18. Shaikh Mahomed bin Sanee, the principal Chief of Guttar, then gave in the subjoined declaration, which was witnessed by Captain Brown and myself:—

Appendix 6.

"I, Mahomed bin Sanee, of Guttar, do hereby solemnly bind myself, in the presence of the Lord, to carry into effect the undermentioned terms agreed upon between me and Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly, Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

"1*st*.—I promise to return to Dawka and reside peaceably in that port.

"2*nd*.—I promise that on no pretence whatsoever will I at any time put to sea with hostile intentions, and, in the event of a dispute or misunderstanding arising, will invariably refer to the Resident.

"3*rd*.—I promise on no account to aid Mahomed bin Khalifeh, or in any way connect myself with him.

"4*th*.—If Mahomed bin Khalifeh fall into my hands, I propose to hand him over to the Resident.

"5*th*.—I promise to maintain towards Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh, Chief of Bahrein, all the relations which heretofore subsisted between me and the Shaikh of Bahrein, and in the event

(5)

of a difference of opinion arising as to any question, whether of money payment or other matter, the same is to be referred to the Resident.

"*Dated on the 24th of Jemadi-ool-awul* 1285, *corresponding with the* 12*th of September* 1868."

Sealed in our presence by Mahomed bin Sanee, of Guttar, on this the 12th day of September 1868.

(Sd.) LEWIS PELLY, *Lieut.-Col.*,
H. B. M.'s Polit. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

(Sd.) R. A. BROWN, *Capt.*,
Comdg. H. M.'s Ship "Vigilant."

19. Shaikh Mahomed bin Sanee and the head Bedouin Shaikhs of Guttar further gave in common an agreement, under which any tribute due to Bahrein is to be determined before the Resident, and hereafter to be paid through the Residency, thus providing against all dispute and collision. This document also was witnessed by Captain Brown and myself. Appendix 7B.

20. I further addressed a letter to all the Chiefs of Guttar, informing them of the arrangements arrived at, and warning them of the consequences of any future breach of the maritime truce. Appendix 8.

21. As, however, it appeared that certain of our British Indian subjects residing at Bahrein had been plundered at Wukra to the amount of 18,000 krans, it seemed just that the Chiefs should re-imburse this sum. I demanded it accordingly, and it was paid, six thousand krans in cash and twelve thousand krans by bill on a wealthy pearl merchant at Lingah, the bill being secured by a bag of pearls made over to me sealed for delivery to the pearl merchant on payment of the bill.

22. On the evening of the 12th the *Sind* took both *Vigilant* and *Hugh Rose* in tow (as the saving of coal was an object), and we then proceeded to Aboothabee. Arriving at that port on the morning of the 14th, Captain Brown and I pulled on shore and delivered to the Chief's son a letter drawn up in conformity with the instructions of Government. But this Chief, whose tribe is powerful, and whose strategic position between the Muscat and Wagheer territories has heretofore given him great weight, seemed quite unable to realize that Government were at length resolved to check his irregularities. He sent an Agent with an evasive letter on board, and Captain Brown then moved the ships close in shore. Again the Chief sent an evasive letter on board, and it became necessary to assure him that, if further delay ensued, compliance with the Government demands would be enforced. Appendix 9. Appendix 9B.

23. At the same time, it appeared to me undesirable at the present moment to resort to force if our object could any way be otherwise obtained; and this because our merchants at Aboothabee have many lakhs of rupees invested in the pearl season now closing, and which would probably be lost to them were the Aboothabee fort to be destroyed and the pearl divers to desert it in favour of some other port.

24. On the following morning, therefore, I requested Hajee Ahmed, the Muscat Minister, to favour me by calling on the Chief, thus convincing him that the Government were in earnest. I added that, if by ten o'clock the Chief did not bring on board a written compliance with our demands, the ship's guns would open on his fort.

25. At half after nine the Chief came on board and handed me the subjoined declaration, which was witnessed by Captain Brown and myself:—

"I, Zayid bin Khalifeh, do hereby, in the presence of Colonel Pelly, Resident, Persian Gulf, bind myself and agree to the conditions stated below:—

"1*st*.—That hereafter I should not commit any disturbances whatsoever in breach of the peace at sea, but if any happen on my part, I should suffer the consequence.

b

(6)

"2*nd*.—That I should pay to the Resident the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars by instalments specified below, 9,000 dollars to be paid at once in cash on this the 28th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285, 16th September 1868, 8,000 dollars to be paid in the month of Moharrum 1285, and 8,000 dollars to be paid in the month of Rujub 1286.

"3*rd*.—That I should not prevent the people who have been removed from Guttar to return to their houses if they should so wish.

"4*th*.—That I should make over to Abd-ow Rahman, British Agent, the machowa (boat) given me by Ali Bin Khalifeh on her return from Busreh.

Written on the $\frac{28th\ Jemadi\text{-}ool\text{-}awul\ 1285}{16th\ September\ 1868}$.

"Signed and sealed by

(Sd.) ZAYID BIN KHALIFEH."

Agreed to in our presence by Zayid bin Khalifeh, Chief of the Aboothabee, on the 16th September 1868.

(Sd.) LEWIS PELLY, *Lieut.-Col.*,
H. B. M.'s Polit. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

(Sd.) R. A. BROWN, *Capt.*,
Comdg. H. M.'s Ship "Vigilant."

P. S.—The mares plundered and sold by this Chief were sent on board to the Resident, and the Chief's guns were publicly surrendered and returned to him on deposit, pending good conduct.

(Sd.) L. PELLY.

26. The Chief further sent on board to me the two Arab mares which he had received from the Bahrein Shaikh as portion of the Guttar plunder. These mares are now at Bassadore in charge of the First Assistant Resident. Their owner, the Shaikh of Wukra, has been invited to send a duly authorized Agent to receive charge of them. I warned the owner, however, that if for the future he or any other Chief should take the law into his own hands instead of referring to the Resident, and should thus lose his mares, I would, indeed, compel the plunderer to give them up, but that, instead of restoring them, I would cause them to be publicly shot.

27. As regards the guns (three in number) of the Aboothabee Shaikh, it seemed proper that he should surrender them, but at the same time there was risk if he were deprived of them, that his fort might be insulted by the Bedouins, and that injury would result to the trade of the port. I arranged, therefore, in concert with Captain Brown, that the guns should be surrendered and then returned to the Chief on deposit pending good conduct, thus taking a guarantee for the future.

28. Accordingly, the Second Assistant Resident and the Gunner of *Vigilant* proceeded on shore with the Chief, and the guns were publicly surrendered and returned. Appended is a copy of Captain Smith's Report and a Tabular Statement showing the description and number of the pieces.

29. I could perceive at the conclusion of our proceedings that the Aboothabee Chief was humbled, and I hope and think he will pause before he again disturbs the peace.

30. The Chief complained, however, that it was a practice among the pearl divers to receive an advance from the Chiefs or merchants of one port, and then at the conclusion of the season to levant with their gains to some other port. He reasonably requested that, if he refrained from forcibly recalling the levanter, arrangements should be made for the just settlement of claims so arising. Accordingly, I addressed a Circular letter to the several Chiefs on this subject, providing for the surrender of persons so evading their lawful debts.

31. With Aboothabee our proceedings under the Government letter concluded, and I venture to trust that Government may judge they have been

(7)

conducted with prudence and moderation, and with a careful endeavour to secure future peace and progress without resorting to present force. I cannot too sincerely thank Captain Ralph R. A. Brown, Commanding Her Majesty's Ship *Vigilant*, for his most cordial and able co-operation. The exposure and exertions sustained by his First Lieutenant, John Hugh Bainbridge, in command of the boats, and by Mr. Frederick, Full Acting Gunner on board *Vigilant*, came prominently under my notice.

32. Appended is a copy of a letter of thanks which I have addressed to Captain Brown, and to which I would respectfully solicit the attention of His Excellency in Council.

33. Government will remark that in assenting to restoration of some, and to the burning of others, of the war crafts, Captain Brown forewent what would otherwise have become prize; and it seems my duty to bring this circumstance under the notice of Her Majesty's Indian Government.

Three war crafts burnt at Bahrein.
Three restored at Bahrein.
One condemned to be burnt at Aboothabee.

34. From Aboothabee we towed the ships along the line of ports on the pirate coast. The Chiefs of Shargah and Debai came on board, and as the former had been frequently reported troublesome and guilty of minor breaches of the peace, I explained to him what we had done at Bahrein, and gave him a solemn and polite warning. I recommended him also to make over to our Native Agent, for restoration to its owner, a mare plundered from Guttar and given by the Bahrein Chief to him of Shargah. This he promised forthwith to do.

35. At Shargah our vessels dispersed; *Hugh Rose* conveyed the Muscat Minister, Hajee Ahmed, to Bunder Abbass, where he is about to arrange the administration of that district. Hajee Ahmed has now been at my side during many months, whether at Shiraz or on the Arab coast, and it is due to him to record the temper and tact he has shown, and the readiness with which he has aided me at any hour of the day or night. I think it possible that His Excellency in Council might judge fit to notice to the Sultan of Muscat the efficiency and fidelity with which the Minister has acted for His Highness.

36. From Shargah the Residency Steamer *Sind* crossed over to Lingah in view to catching the mail steamer to Bushire. She conveyed Dr. A. N. Hojel, the Residency Surgeon, who on the present as on many previous occasions, has ever been ready to assist in any manner. Captain Westbroke, Commanding *Sind*, has also afforded me most willing and useful aid.

37. From Shargah I proceeded in *Vigilant* to Mussendom station, whence I submitted a telegraphic report to Bombay and Simla. The Viceroy was pleased to consider "results as very satisfactory."

38. From Mussendom it was necessary for me to continue in *Vigilant* so far as Kurachee, to which port Captain Brown was bound, and where we could complete our reports, for preparing which we had found no leisure during the course of operations.

39. I anticipate that the proceedings now reported will have the happiest effects in regard to the general peace of the Gulf, and will indirectly materially strengthen the position of the Sultan of Muscat. At the same time, I should not be candid towards Government if I did not add that, however successful may have been the proceedings now reported, neither these nor any other we could hope to carry out would obviate the necessity for careful and constant watching of the tribes on the Arab littoral.

(8)

Appendix 1.

Dated 19th August 1868.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, Her Britannic Majesty's Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.
To—C. Gonne, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

I have this day sent the following telegram to Her Majesty's Minister at Tehran :—

"I have orders from India to look to the Arab coast with men of war. I learn to-day that the Arabs are arming to oppose us, and that they are ready to fall on the Persian coast if they find us too strong. Meantime my work is delayed at Bushire and my influence lowered by the reckless annoyances and difficulties thrown in my way by local Persian authorities. I am at length compelled, with every official deference, but explicitly, to inform you that if, at all events for the emergency, I do not receive unquestioned support from Persian authority, I cannot be responsible for whatever may happen on the Persian coast. I send a copy of this to the Viceroy."

Appendix B2.

Dated 14th Jemadi-ool-awul,
2nd September 1868.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, Her Britannic Majesty's Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.
To—Mahomed bin Khalifeh, Shaikh of Bahrein, and in his absence to Ali bin Khalifeh.

It will be in your recollection that during many years past my predecessors and self have had reiterated occasion to complain of your proceedings, and have to our utmost endeavoured to induce you to observe the peace, and Her Majesty's Government of India have always been most desirous that no recourse to force should be had until all other measures had obviously and totally failed: it is with great regret that the Viceroy of India finds you increasingly determined, and on a large scale, to disturb the maritime peace of the Gulf in violation of the written engagements into which you have entered.

It is now nearly a year ago that you plotted a piratical attack upon Guttar, and eventually inducing the Shaikh of Aboothabee to become your accomplice, you proceeded with an armed force and plundered and devastated the Guttar towns, carrying off with you the principal Chief of Guttar. A retaliatory attack being made, you fought at sea, and then again despatched your brother to attack the Guttar Coast.

My Government then instructed me to address you a letter and certain demands, which you have not complied with. On sending an Agent to Bushire, you gave him no instructions to afford reparation.

From your conduct, and from what I have accidentally learned of your tone of language, I am led to suppose that you have mistaken the moderation and forbearance of the British Government for an absence of force, and an inability to fulfil its functions as arbitrator of the maritime truce.

The British Indian Government have at length most reluctantly found themselves compelled to resolve that your conduct calls for exemplary punishment; accordingly, I am requested to require from you the immediate payment of the hundred thousand dollars, the surrender of your war bugla and buteels, and, further, that you meet me on board and arrange guarantees for your future good behaviour.

It is my painful duty to add that, if you refuse or hesitate to comply with these demands, they will be enforced.

In view to affording you an extreme opportunity for compliance, I now request my friend, Captain Brown, Commanding-in-Chief Her Majesty's ships

(9)

present, to precede me in arrival at Bahrein and hand you this letter, and I still earnestly hope that on my subsequent arrival I may find that the demands made are fully satisfied.

I understand, on reliable authority, that Shaikh Mahomed, the nominal Chief of Bahrein, has fled; that his intention is to put forward his brother Ali as spokesman and denouncer of Mahomed, and then after my departure to return to Bahrein, and escape at once punishment and reparation.

I most solemnly warn both of you that this description of conspiracy will no longer avail you, and that it is beyond my power to permit any delay in the payment of the money or in the compliance of the other demands of the Government.

Appendix C2.

Dated $\frac{\text{18th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{6th September 1868}}$.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, Her Britannic Majesty's Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.
To—Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh, Bahrein.

You will have already received my letter to your address sent you by the hands of my friend, Captain Brown.

I am now myself arrived, and wish you to come on board at once; you will have safe conduct and "aman" from me so long as you are on board.

Appendix 3.

We, the undersigned, Ali bin Khalifeh and the inhabitants and subjects of Bahrein in general, do hereby declare that Mahomed bin Khalifeh having repeatedly committed acts of piracy and other irregularities at sea, and having now, after his recent piratical act, fled from Bahrein, has forfeited all claim to his title as principal Shaikh and Chief of Bahrein, and at the present moment there being no other Shaikh, I, Ali bin Khalifeh, received Resident's letter addressed to Mahomed bin Khalifeh, and have understood the demands therein made, and I hereby agree and accept the conditions as follows:—

1*st*.—To make over to-morrow morning, 19th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285 (7th September 1868), to the high in rank, Captain Brown, Commanding Her Majesty's ships present, all the war buglas and buteels belonging to Mahomed bin Khalifeh and myself.

2*nd*.—To pay the Resident the sum of one lakh of dollars in the manner specified below:—

25,000 dollars cash, payable on the spot on the 7th September 1868.

75,000 dollars by three annual instalments of 25,000 dollars each instalment, being payable on the 7th September of each successive year until the total sum is paid up.

3*rd*.—To consider Mahomed bin Khalifeh as permanently excluded from all participation in the affairs of Bahrein, and as having no claim to that territory; and in case of his returning to Bahrein, I promise to seize and make him over to the Resident. But if I do not act up to the stipulations now agreed, I may be considered a pirate, as Mahomed bin Khalifeh himself.

4*th*.—In view of preserving the peace at sea, and precluding the occurrence of further disturbance, and in order to keep the Resident informed of what happens, I promise to appoint an Agent on my part at Bushire.

Written on the $\frac{\text{18th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{6th September 1868}}$.

o

(10)

Agreed to in our presence by Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh and seven other Shaikhs and dependants of Bahrein, whose seals are hereto affixed on the 9th September 1868.

(Sd.) Lewis Pelly, *Lieut.-Col.*,
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

(Sd.) R. A. Brown, *Capt.*,
Comdg. H. M.'s Ship "Vigilant."

On Board Her Majesty's Gunboat Hugh Rose, *9th September* 1868.

Received from Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh, Chief of Bahrein, the sum of one hundred thousand krans in the manner detailed below, being part payment of the first instalment of the one hundred thousand dollars demanded by Her Majesty's Government from the Chief of Bahrein:—

In silver krans	20,870
In gold tomans 2,029, equal to krans	26,130
By bills payable at sight in Bushire	53,000
Total, Krans	1,00,000

(Sd.) Lewis Pelly, *Lieut.-Col.*,
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

Appendix 5.

Dated $\frac{\text{16th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{4th September 1868}}$.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, Her Britannic M.'s Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Mahomed bin Sanee, Wukra.

I request you will be so good as to come on board my ship with such of the Shaikhs as you may wish to bring with you. I wish to see you and speak to you on certain matters, and you will have safe conduct until you return to your residence.

Appendix 5B.

Dated $\frac{\text{23rd Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{11th September 1868}}$.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, Her Britannic M.'s Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.
To—Mahomed bin Sanee, Wukra.

The Shaikh Mahomed bin Khalifeh of Bahrein and yourself and other Shaikhs of Guttar having committed serious piratical breaches of the maritime truce, the British Government, as arbitrator of that truce, instructed me to demand reparation from the said Shaikhs and to show the marked displeasure of Government.

Shaikh Mahomed bin Khalifeh did not comply with the just demands of Government, but, on the contrary, fled his country; hence it became necessary to arrange matters with Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh, brother of Shaikh Mahomed, and who is now Shaikh of Bahrein. I have to request that you continue towards Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh the peaceful relations formerly subsisting between Bahrein and Guttar, fulfilling towards him all just obligations, whether in regard to money payments or other matters.

(11)

I have to warn you that, if you conspire with Shaikh Mahomed against Bahrein, or again put to sea for the purpose of disturbing the peace, it will be my duty to take measures for putting it beyond your power to do further mischief.

British Indian subjects have suffered loss at your hands by the destruction or plunder of their mercantile craft. I invite you to come on board at once and settle these questions.

You will have safe conduct while on board.

Appendix 6.

I, MAHOMED BIN SANEE, of Guttar, do hereby solemnly bind myself, in the presence of the Lord, to carry into effect the undermentioned terms agreed upon between me and Lieutenant-Colonel Pelly, Her Britannic Majesty's Political Resident, Persian Gulf:—

1*st.*—I promise to return to Dawka and reside peaceably in that port.

2*nd.*—I promise that on no pretence whatsoever will I at any time put to sea with hostile intention, and, in the event of disputes or misunderstanding arising, will invariably refer to the Resident.

3*rd.*—I promise on no account to aid Mahomed bin Khalifeh, or in any way connect myself with him.

4*th.*—If Mahomed bin Khalifeh fall into my hands, I promise to hand him over to the Resident.

5*th.*—I promise to maintain towards Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh, Chief of Bahrein, all the relations which heretofore subsisted between me and the Shaikh of Bahrein, and in the event of a difference of opinion arising as to any question, whether money payment or other matter, the same is to be referred to the Resident.

Dated on the 24th of Jemadi-ool-awul 1285, *corresponding with the 12th of September* 1868.

SEALED in our presence by Mahomed bin Sanee, of Guttar, on this the 12th day of September 1868.

(Sd.) LEWIS PELLY, *Lieut.-Col.,*
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

(Sd.) R. A. BROWN, *Capt.,*
Comdg. H. M.'s Ship "Vigilant."

Appendix 7.

Dated $\frac{\text{24th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{12th September 1868}}$.

FROM—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, Her Britannic M.'s Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.
TO—SHAIKH JEBRAN IBN BAHAR, SHAIKH MAHOMED IBN SAEED, SHAIKH ABDOOLLA IBN MAHOMED, SHAIKH FUDHEL IBN MOHANNA, and SHAIKH RANSHID IBN JABAR, Chiefs of Guttar, Wukra.

BE so good as to come on board my ship to-morrow morning two hours after sunrise, and you will have safe conduct so long as you are on board.

Appendix 7B.

WE, the undersigned, Chiefs, all residing in the province of Guttar, do hereby solemnly agree and bind ourselves to pay to Shaikh Ali bin Khalifeh, Chief of Bahrein, the sums of money per annum heretofore paid by us to the

(12)

Chiefs of Bahrein, as follows. This total sum to be paid by us to Mahomed bin Sanee of Dawka, and by him to the Resident for delivery to the Agent of the Bahrein Chief at Bushire:—

1,700	Krans	on account	of the	Mahomedan tribe.
1,500	„	ditto	ditto	Boo Dynayn and Nosim tribes.
500	„	ditto	ditto	Semsemich tribe.
500	„	ditto	ditto	Chelaib tribe.
1,500	„	ditto	ditto	Sondam tribe.
2,500	„	ditto	ditto	Mahomed bin Sanee and Musallim.
800	„	ditto	ditto	Amanmerah tribe.
Total 9,000	Krans.			

And we, the said Chiefs, understanding that the Bahrein Chief claims from us total of 15,000 Krans per annum in lieu of 9,000, as above set forth, we do hereby further agree to pay any extra sums not aggregating a total larger than 15,000, and which the Resident, after judicial investigation, may decree.

Written on the $\frac{\text{25th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{13th September 1868}}$.

Appendix 8.

BE it known to all the Shaikhs and others on the Guttar Coast that Mahomed bin Sanee, of Guttar, is returning with his tribe to reside at his town of Dawka, and has bound himself to live peaceably there and not to molest any of his neighbouring tribes. It is therefore expected that all the Shaikhs and tribes of Guttar should not molest him or his tribesmen. If any one is found acting otherwise, or in any way breaking the peace at sea, he will be treated in the same manner as Shaikh Mahomed bin Khalifeh, of Bahrein, has been.

The British Resident, in the most friendly but solemn manner, warns all of you that the English Government are determined to preserve the peace at sea in the Persian Gulf. This Government has nothing to ask from any of you, but it is resolved to foster trade and to prevent pirates and other disreputable characters from injuring honest men who seek to grow rich and make their wives and children comfortable.

Written on the $\frac{\text{25th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{13th September 1868}}$.

(Sd.) LEWIS PELLY, *Lieut.-Col.,*
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

Appendix 9.

Dated $\frac{\text{27th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{16th September 1868}}$.

FROM—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, Her Britannic M.'s Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.
TO—SHAIKH ZAYID BIN KHALIFEH, Chief of Aboothabee.

MANY months have elapsed since, in obedience to the orders of Government, I called on you to make reparation for the injury and loss of property you had caused by your piratical attack on the Guttar Coast: you did not comply with those demands, and the Agent whom you afterwards sent to Bushire stated that he had no instructions to comply with them.

Government have now desired me to visit Aboothabee and repeat their demands.

I invite you accordingly to come on board under the safe conduct which is hereby accorded to you, and bring with you the $25,000 before demanded; you will further be required to surrender any war craft engaged in the Guttar attack, and to arrange guarantees for future maintenance of the peace at sea.

(13)

It is my painful duty to add that, if you again decline or hesitate to fulfil the above demands, they will be at once enforced, and it will, therefore, be for you to take what steps you may deem fit for removing non-combatants from the vicinity of your fort and shipping.

I have instructed British Indian subjects to come on board, and I hope you will appreciate the advisability of not molesting them.

Appendix 9B.

Dated $\frac{\text{27th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{15th September 1868}}$.

From—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, Her Britannic Majesty's Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

To—Banyas or other British Indian subjects residing at Aboothabee.

Government, having made certain demands on the Aboothabee Chief on account of his recent breaches of the peace at sea, will enforce the same, unless at once complied with. You are, therefore, hereby warned to come on boardship, or, if you continue on shore, to do so at your own risk.

Appendix 10.

I, Zayid bin Khalifeh, do hereby, in the presence of Colonel Pelly, Resident, Persian Gulf, bind myself and agree to the conditions stated below :—

1*st*.—That hereafter I should not commit any disturbances whatsoever in breach of the peace at sea, but if any happen on my part, I should suffer the consequence.

2*nd*.—That I should pay to the Resident the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars by instalments specified below :—

9,000 Dollars to be paid at once in cash on this the 28th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285, 16th September 1868.

8,000 Dollars to be paid in the month of Moharrum 1285, and

8,000 ditto ditto ditto Rujub 1286.

3*rd*.—That I should not prevent the people who have been removed from Guttar to return to their homes if they should so wish.

4*th*.—That I should make over to Abdoor Rahman, British Agent, the Machowa (boat) given me by Ali bin Khalifeh on her return from Busreh.

Written on the $\frac{\text{28th Jemadi-ool-awul 1285}}{\text{16th September 1868}}$.

Signed and sealed by

(Sd.) Zayid bin Khalifeh.

Agreed to in our presence by Zayid bin Khalifeh, Chief of Aboothabee, on the 16th September 1868.

(Sd.) Lewis Pelly, *Lieut.-Col.,*
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

(Sd.) R. A. Brown, *Capt.,*
Comdg. H. M.'s Ship "Vigilant."

Appendix 11.

No. 21, dated 16th September 1868.

From—Captain Sidney Smith, Acting Asstt. Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.

To—Lieut.-Col. Lewis Pelly, H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resident, Persian Gulf.

I have the honor to report that, according to your instructions, I went ashore at 10-45 A. M. this day to take possession of the guns belonging to the Chief of Aboothabee in the name of the British Government.

d

(14)

I was accompanied by Mr. Tull, Gunner, H. M. S. *Vigilant*, kindly lent by Captain Brown.

The Chief pointed out his guns placed in front of the fort gate. A number of armed followers were here collected and some Chiefs.

After civilities had passed, Mr. Tull proceeded to measure the guns. The Chief mentioned having a brass piece inside his fort; but this, as you instructed me, I did not press to see.

By Mr. Tull's Report attached, you will perceive that he found eight cast-iron and two brass guns.

Their nature being ascertained, I told Shaikh Zayid that these guns were now the property of the British Government, but that I had been directed to return them to him, to be retained by him on trust so long as he acted conformably to the wishes of Government.

The Chief having given his assent to this, I took leave and returned on board.

---

(15)

Appendix 12.

Report of Guns at the Fort of Aboothabee, Persian Gulf.

Nature of Gun.	Length.	Diameter.	Size of vent.	Thickness of metal.	Condition.	REMARKS.
	Feet. inch.	*Inch.*	*Inch.*	*Inch.*		
Cast-iron	7 9	4 5/16	1/4	1 1/8	Fair.	
Ditto	7 8	5 1/16	1/8	1 1/4	Ditto.	
Ditto	7 2	5 5/16	1	1 1/2	Much worn.	
Ditto	6 0	4 1/2	1 1/8	1 1/8	Ditto.	The first brass gun was mounted on a field service carriage, the others on common gun carriages. A brass gun, similar to the one 3 feet 7 inches in length, was in the fort, but not examined.
Ditto	6 4	4 5/16	1	1	Ditto.	
Ditto	5 3 1/2	4 1/4	1 1/2	1 1/2	Ditto.	
Ditto	5 2 1/2	3 1/4	1 1/4	1 1/8	Ditto.	
Ditto	4 10 1/2	4 1/4	1 1/16	2	Ditto.	
Brass	5 9 1/2	3 1/4	1/4	1 1/2	Fair.	
Ditto	3 7	2	1/16	1 1/4	Ditto.	

(Sd.) SIDNEY SMITH, *Capt.*,
Asstt. Polit. Resident, P. G.

(Sd.) FREDERICK TULL,
Gunner, H. M.'s Ship "Vigilant."

The 16th Sept. 1868.

(16)

Appendix 13.

CIRCULAR.

IT has come to the knowledge of the Resident that certain Arabs, engaged in the Pearl Fisheries, receive advances from the Chief of one place, proceed to sea, and afterwards, instead of returning to the place where they received their advance, fly to some other Chieftainship in view to escaping repayment.

This is contrary to justice, and on a Chief proving to the Resident that any borrower has thus levanted, the Resident will require the Chief to whose territory the thief may have escaped to give him up, and use his utmost endeavours to secure payment; failing this, the Resident will consider the Chief harbouring the thief as responsible for the loss so accruing.

Dated $\frac{28th\ Jemadi\ 1285}{16th\ September\ 1868}$.

(Sd.) LEWIS PELLY, *Lieut.-Col.*,
H. B. M.'s Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

Appendix 14.

No. 226, dated 17th September 1868.

From—LIEUT.-COL. LEWIS PELLY, Her Britannic Majesty's Poltl. Resdt., Persian Gulf.

To—CAPTAIN R. A. BROWN, R. N., Commander, Her Majesty's Ship *Vigilant*.

IT affords me very great pleasure to thank you, on the conclusion of our proceedings on the Arab Coast, for your most cordial and able co-operation in the delicate and complicated matters recently disposed of. Not an hour has been lost, and on every occasion, whether before Bahrein, Aboothabee, or on the Guttar Coast, I have been sensible of the valuable support given me by yourself and the officers and men under your command.

You concurred with me in thinking it advisable that the three war crafts of Shaikh Mahomed bin Khalifeh should be publicly burnt, and that the three war buglas of his brother should be restored; also that the war craft of the Aboothabee Chief should be burnt. All these crafts would have been readily purchased, had we not considered that these acts of piracy demanded their condemnation and destruction. But it will be my duty to bring the fact of the prize, thus foregone by your ship, to the notice of Her Majesty's Indian Government.

The exertions and exposure sustained by Lieutenant John Hugh Bainbridge, in command of the boats, came particularly under my observation, and with your permission it will be agreeable to me to mention the name of this very zealous and efficient officer in my despatch to Government. I would desire also to thank by name Mr. Frederick Tull, Acting Gunner.

No one has had opportunity so good as your own of both observing and experiencing the unceasing labour and exposure which has devolved on all hands during the time we have been employed with the ships under your command with the Gunboats *Hugh Rose* and *Clyde* and with the Residency Steamer *Sind* on the Arab Coast; these operations having, moreover, been successfully carried out during the fiercely hot season of the Persian Gulf.

---

(17)

Appendix 15.

Kurrachee Station, 18th September 1868.

INDO-EUROPEAN TELEGRAPH DEPT.

Receiving and Transmitting Form.

Daily No. Monthly No.

Simla, from Mussendom.

Class.	No.	Number of words and cyphers.	Date and hour tendered for transmission by sender.				Official instructions.
S. D.	5	W. 131 Cypher.	18	8	40	M. *a.*	

Message.

Address—

Foreign Secretary, Simla,
and Political Secretary, Bombay.

THE orders of Government concerning the Chiefs of Bahrein, Guttar, and Aboothabee, have been successfully carried out, and all demands have been acceded to. Additional guarantees have been taken for maintenance of maritime peace. The only force used has been against Mahomed bin Khalifeh, of Bahrein, who waded all terms by flight. The principal men declared him the main instigator of past disturbances and piracies, and that his brother and co-Chiefs should henceforth rule alone. Mahomed's fort and guns were destroyed and his war craft burnt. All classes are grateful to Government for their present intervention. My thanks due to Captain Brown, Commanding *Vigilant*, and to *Hugh Rose*, *Sind*, and *Clyde* for cordial co-operation. Work and exposure severe, with thermometer over 100° in cabin; but all hands well.

(Sd.) PELLY.

Appendix 16.

Telegram.

From—Simla.
To—Mussendom.

Address to Col. Pelly.

YOUR telegram of eighteenth. Results are very satisfactory.

1868

SIMLA,

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT,

POLITICAL.

No. 187 DATED 24 Oct. 1868.

Copy of a despatch to Secretary to Government, Bombay, dated 22nd October 1868, *No.* 1228.

No. 4

No. 279. No. 1228, dated 22nd October 1868.

From—C. GIRDLESTONE, Esq., Offg. Under-Secy. to Govt. of India, Foreign Dept., with G. G.

To—C. GONNE, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 241, dated 9th instant, with its enclosures, from the Resident in the Persian Gulf, reporting the measures adopted by that officer, with the co-operation of the Commander of Her Majesty's Ship *Vigilant*, for punishing the Chiefs of Bahrein and Aboothabee.

2. In reply, I am directed to state that the Viceroy and Governor General in Council entirely approves of Colonel Pelly's proceedings, and considers that he has given a very proper lesson to these turbulent Arab Chiefs not again to disturb the peace of the Persian Gulf.

3. His Excellency in Council, moreover, trusts that the measures adopted by Colonel Pelly on the occasion will have a lasting good effect.

Surveyors and explorers

3.19
The hydrography of the Gulf, 1856

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR

ART. V.—*Memoir relative to the Hydrography of the Persian Gulf, and the knowledge that we possess of that Sea.* By Lieutenant CHARLES G. CONSTABLE, I. N.

(*Read before the Bombay Geographical Society 21st Feb.* 1856.)

FOR the last twelve years I have taken a very great interest in the maritime geography of the Persian Gulf, and have collected a considerable amount of data towards forming a hydrographical memoir of its shores.*

In collecting these materials I have had in view as a primary object the improvement of its hydrography, but at the same time I have taken pains to collect such information, respecting the localities and the people, as seemed likely to be generally useful. I have found how difficult it is to obtain information regarding these shores ; that which is contained in Horsburgh being necessarily very brief from the vast scope of the subjects of which he treats, and unavoidably imperfect from the imperfect materials at his command when his work was written.

It is undoubtedly true that the recent editions of Horsburgh contain a short account of the Persian Gulf from the survey made thirty years ago, but since that time there has been no addition to our knowledge of that Sea.

It happened that about twenty-five years ago, from the fact of the navigation of the Persian Gulf being obstructed by the depredations of pirates, it was necessary to employ a considerable squadron of ships of war, commanded by experienced officers, to cruise about there. At that time a good deal was known of the navigation of the Gulf, but it was knowledge confined to the officers so employed, and was not then made available for public purposes by being recorded in any permanent way, and has since that time passed away with the officers, who are all either dead or have left the service.

Major T. B. Jervis, in his address delivered in August 1838 at the Geographical Section of the British Association, New Castle on Tyne, descriptive of the state of the surveys instituted by the Hon'ble East India Company throughout Asia, regretted that there existed few, in some cases, no written memoirs to accompany the surveys ; and he added that the survey of the Persian Gulf required circumstantial explanatory memoirs for navigators ; with regard to the charts he remarked, that the height of the lands skirting the coasts has been omitted, and that the want of a better mode of expressing the form and character of the ground within sight of the navigable shore is much to be regretted.

In the Transactions of the Royal Geographical Society, Vol. 8th, in a note by the Editor prefixed to Lieut. Whitelock's "Descriptive Sketch of the

* This refers to a Sailing Directory, and Description of the Shores and Islands of the Persian Gulf, which I am preparing, and which I hope to bring out at some future period.

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

Islands and Coast situated at the Entrance of the Persian Gulf," it is observed, " and here, perhaps, it may be permitted to regret that—although this important survey of the Persian Gulf has been finished more than eight years—no complete account of it, nor any description of the coasts, has yet been published."

Thirty years have now elapsed since this survey was made, during which period the vessels of the Indian Navy have continually cruised about within the Gulf. From time to time the officers employed there have discovered dangers which had escaped the observation of the surveyors, errors in the position and form of certain portions of the shore, and omissions in the way of hills, forming landmarks, of forts and villages, &c. In some cases, notices of such have been sent into Government, but doubtless many valuable notes have been lost by their possessors having left the service.

In short there is a weight of evidence to prove that our present knowledge of the Persian Gulf is imperfect ; and from this fact being pressed upon me by my own experience, as well as from the testimony of others, I was led to devote my attention to the subject as a fruitful field for research, which no one else had entered upon, and as an inquiry likely to be fraught with most valuable results to the public service of this country.

The E. I. Company's Chart of the Persian Gulf is compiled from surveys made by several officers between the years 1821-8. A glance at the chart is sufficient to satisfy any hydrographer of its incompleteness ; it will strike him at once that vast portions are unsounded, and this too where the water is shoal, and there is every reason to expect the existence of dangers. (I am here alluding more particularly to the upper portion of the Gulf, over towards the Arabian coast, say all west of the meridian of 50°.) There is a vast extent of unsounded ground in the southern basin of the Gulf,—I mean between Cape Moosendom and Cape Reccan, say all south of the parallel of 26°. Then looking to the entrance of the Gulf, it will be observed of the northern or Persian side that from Ormuz downwards and along the Mekran Coast, no soundings have been taken out from the shore ; and the same remark applies to the Arabian side, or coast of Oman. Soundings are to be got from side to side, and were the Straits sounded, it would be a great benefit to ships entering or leaving the Gulf in the night or in thick blowing weather.

The Persian Gulf is only partially surveyed. The chart we have of it is the result of a survey, part of which was trigonometrical ; but those engaged in this part even, seldom landed,—they measured bases from ship to ship by

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR

sound. And half the Gulf was what is called a " running survey,"* corrected by observations for latitude and longitude at every opportunity, and is therefore of about the same value as the " route surveys" on land, where much is left to the eye and to the judgment of the observer in estimating distances.

I would not be thought to disparage or overlook the merit of others. On the contrary I cannot but admire the skill and perseverance shewn by Maughan, Guy, Brucks, Rogers and others, of the Indian Navy, employed on this survey between the years 1821 and 1828. The charts of the Gulf were constructed with great taste and ability by Lieut. Houghton, I. N., who was a most accomplished draftsman. I am able to appreciate the efforts of men engaged in such a duty at a time when the facilities for its accomplishment were infinitely smaller than they are at the present moment.

A very short time before the Persian Gulf was being surveyed, its waters were infested by a piratical population, who in large numbers, hardened by constant success, and fearless from continued immunity from punishment, rendered the navigation of this sea unsafe for commercial purposes. It was our task to put them down, and it has been done effectually ; but the execution of the task engendered feelings of hostility in the minds of the people inhabiting a large extent of the coast which was to be surveyed, and the difficulties of the survey were consequently increased. To have acquired anything like an intimate knowledge of the coast at that time was difficult and dangerous. The principal object of the survey was, to lay open the haunts of the pirates, and to ascertain how far our cruisers might pursue them without running on sunken rocks and shoals. It was probably considered that, owing to the jealous and hostile character of the natives, a superficial survey, as it was all that could well be obtained, so it might answer the main ends for which it was instituted.

There was another obstacle to making an accurate survey, and one of nearly universal application, which was the prejudice of the inhabitants against Christians at any time, but particularly when seen measuring the ground and setting up instruments. This awakened in their minds suspicions that there was an ulterior design, against them or their possessions, veiled under the guise of a scientific experiment.

The case is altered now to what it was in the time of the survey. An act of piracy is very rare in the Gulf. We are at peace with the whole population of the Persian and Arabian coasts, and our name is respected through

* *i, e,*—a survey hastily made in a ship whilst sailing along a coast. A gentleman passing through the country on the top of a stage coach, and surveying it as he went, would form nearly a parallel case.

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

their whole extent. Mussulman prejudices are permitted to slumber, or are altogether eradicated, and many are the instances which can now be enumerated of acts of hospitality enhanced by the noble simplicity and patriarchal habits of these people. The Nakhoodas of some of the Bagalows belonging to the principal ports of the Gulf have the E. I. Company's Chart on board, and know its value, and to a certain extent its imperfections.

Commerce, the most powerful link to connect nations of widely different character, is now carried on without hindrance, and the Persian Gulf is yearly assuming a more important character with reference to European politics; and I believe the Gulf is destined to become the highway from India to London.

With these considerations I have no hesitation in saying, that the existing charts of the Persian Gulf, reflecting as they do great credit on those who made them when the difficulties they had to overcome are taken into consideration, are nevertheless imperfect, incorrect, and insufficient for the requirements of the times.

During the years that I have devoted my attention to the hydrography of the Persian Gulf, I have lost no opportunity of procuring authentic information bearing on the errors and deficiencies of the charts; and here I shall enter upon a short general description of the Gulf, and then proceed to give a detailed account of some of the important errors, &c., in the charts.

The method I have followed is to describe the errors and deficiencies in succession, beginning at the entrance of the Gulf on the Persian side, and following the coast round until we arrive at Maskat.

I must here premise that I have never been employed in the Gulf in a surveying vessel. My knowledge has been acquired at various times and in various ways. It has been with me a task of research, and I may add one of pleasure, carried on without any assistance during the few leisure hours an officer finds in a cruiser; and latterly, when engaged surveying on the coast of Western India, I have still continued to avail myself of the leisure time which has fallen to me to continue these researches. Nothing but great perseverance has enabled me to learn so much about that Sea, and by indefatigable painstaking for many years, I have been enabled to detect, and to point out officially, a mass of inaccuracies.

The Persian Gulf is entered by a narrow strait called by the Arabs "The Lion's Mouth," where from either side the opposite coast is visible. After passing these, the shores of Persia and Arabia receding, we find ourselves in a great inland sea, up to the head of which the distance is 500 miles—its

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR.

general width is 120 miles. This Gulf, unlike the Red Sea, which is in a deep narrow bed, is shallow. The only deep part of the Gulf is at its entrance, and here there is 100 fathoms of water; but this depth is only found close to the rocks at Cape Moosendom, it becomes less deep as you go out from the Cape. Within the Gulf, 50 fathoms is about the deepest water, and the upper portion is much shoaler. A peculiar feature of the Gulf is, that there is scarcely a good harbour in it. The Persian Coast is mountainous; the opposite, or Arabian coast, is mostly a low sandy desert shore. The former coast is the one most navigated, and is the safer of the two. The latter is shallow, and skirted by reefs and banks, in some places extending to a great distance from the land. This fact is a verification of Dr. Carter's statement, who, in his geography of the Coast of Arabia between Aden and Maskat, published in the 3rd vol. of the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, describes a part of the coast between Maskat and Ras-el-Had, where the mountains are from 4000 to 6000 feet high near the sea, and that off that part there are no soundings to be got more than half a mile off shore; and adds that "on this coast as well as the S. E. coast of Arabia, it may be taken as a rule, that wherever the coast is low there the sea is shallow, and wherever it is high it is deep." The Persian Coast is the better known of the two. The Arab Coast is almost unknown; and I concur with the observation of the learned German, Professor Heeren, who, writing thirty years ago, in his chapter on the commerce of the Babylonians says, that "the coast from the Basra River to Cape Moosendom is one of the parts of our globe with which we are the least acquainted."

The great Gulf or Estuary outside the straits, having the Mekran coast on the north, and the shores of Oman on the south, is called the Gulf of Oman; it is not strictly speaking part of the Persian Gulf, but being the entrance to it, I have given as much attention to it as I have to the coasts and islands of the Gulf of Persia.

The E. I. C. S. "Elphinstone," Commodore Carless, entering the Persian Gulf, standing along the coast to the southward of Ras Aysheer, about 5 or 6 miles from the shore, shoaled suddenly from 8 to 4 fathoms, and whilst bringing the vessel to the wind had a cast of 2¾ fathoms. Steering directly off shore on a S. W. course, carried 3 and 3½ fathoms, for about three miles before the water began to deepen. From this it would appear that there is a bank extending 7 or 8 miles from this part of the Persian Coast, instead of 2 or 3 miles as laid down on the chart.

In reporting this discovery (in June 1848) the Commodore adds,—"As far as I have been able to judge, the coast from Bundur Abbas to Cape Jask has

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

been very imperfectly examined, and as this is the side of the straits which vessels always work along in preference to the Arabian, it is highly desirable that it should be minutely surveyed."

The E. I. C. S. "Coote," Lieut. John Grieve, in 1842 suddenly shoaled her water off Ras Aysheer. The ship tacked four hundred yards from the edge of the shoal, but the shore was five miles distant.

The E. I. C. surveying ship "Benares," Commander Brucks, in January 1829 sailed along this coast, carrying the single line of soundings which we see upon the chart. It has had no further examination. Ras el Khaur is the entrance point of the Persian Gulf; 3 fathoms is marked a mile off it, nothing outside of that! Horsburgh warns ships how they pass this point. For when it bore "N. by E. ½ E. the ship 'Phœnix' shoaled to 4 and 3¾ fathoms on a bank, then 4 or 4½ miles off shore."

The E. I. C. S. "Clive," Captain Hawkins, in 1835 struck on a rock off the Great Tumb, not mentioned on the charts. This Captain Haines was dispatched to examine in the same year; he found a dangerous patch with 1¼ fathoms on it. His survey was not published. It did not embrace more than the S. W. corner of the Island, off which the rock was found.

I was informed by Captain Brucks that a spit extends off the north side of this island, on which side no soundings are marked.

The line of coast between Cape Bostanah and Lingar (a town fast rising into the most important commercial depôt on the Persian side) is altogether erroneous in its line of direction.

The island Nobflure is laid down from three to four miles too far north. This lying immediately in the fair track up and down the Gulf, is an error of great consequence. Between this island and Polior there is a bank, which is not marked on the chart. In May 1822 the E. I. C. S. "Ternate" steering between these islands, bound to Bassadore, when Polior bore N. 8° E., distant about two miles, had 6 fathoms, hard sand; steered E. S. E., and had 6½, 6½, 7, 7½, &c. By the chart there is 40 fathoms where the "Ternate" found these soundings.

The island of Inderabia will probably be found laid down nearly two miles north of its actual position. The E. I. C. Schooner "Constance," when under my command in 1851, very narrowly escaped shipwreck off this island on a sunken ledge of rock on the south side, not laid down on the chart. It afterwards occurred to me that from its situation many ships must have been imperilled by this danger; and I have ascertained from the log book of the E. I. C. S. "Elphinstone," that on the 25th of January 1835, that vessel, in beating up the Gulf, tacked a mile distant from the centre of the Island, and after standing off for a short time struck on these rocks.

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR

In this part of the Gulf there are several important landmarks, which the charts do not exhibit, viz,—Jebel Terrinjee, known to seamen as Charack Hill—it is situated 13 miles inland, is exceedingly high, and is seen over great portion of the southern part of the Gulf;—a remarkable notch in the mountains named after Captain J. H. Grubb, I. N., who surveyed Basadore harbour in 1822, which is used as a leading mark by vessels entering Basadore;—and the three Hummocks on the western end of Kishm, also used as marks for that harbour.

Between Ras Nabend and Shewar, in a small bay affording shelter in a N. Wester, is a fort and village called Bunder Khelat. This place was discovered by Lieutenant Rennie in the E. I. C Schooner "Constance" in 1846. The unsuspected existence of this little bay, is a startling proof of the utter inefficiency of that mode of examination called a "running survey."

The great sand bank called the Berdistan, lying in the direct route to Bushire, has probably extended during the last twenty years.

The E. I. C. Brig of war "Euphrates" grounded on it in 1851. In the report which her commander, Lieutenant Balfour, made of the circumstance to the Commodore, he said—"I consider this shoal (a small knoll of sand on which the brig had grounded) to be a patch not shewn on the chart, outlying from the end of the Berdistan, with a channel between. In crossing from Bahreyn, I saw a similar patch when in a position where we were clear of the limits of the Berdistan, as delineated on the charts."

Barn hill and Halilah hill, two great mountains, well known landmarks to all seamen up the Gulf, were observed by Commodore Brucks, twelve years after his survey, to be very erroneously placed; he accordingly issued a notification assigning them their true position.

A correct survey of Bushire harbour (the seaport of Persia) is much needed. The published plan, which was made in 1826, is of little use, one great fault being, that it is not carried far enough out from the town to the southward and westward. It affords no information of the nature of the bottom to be found in the channel leading to the anchorage. No latitude or longitude of any point is mentioned. The depth of water, as well as the form of the banks, is erroneous. The coast line itself is far from correct. And the navigator on seeking information in Horsburgh's Directory is merely informed that a pilot is necessary. There are excellent marks for the harbour, of course at present generally unknown. A correct survey would be invaluable to the vessels of the Gulf Squadron, as well as to all ships bound there.

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

There is no English marine survey of the Islands Karrack* and Korgo. Dalrymple published a plan of them from a French MS., dated 1787. There is a trigonometrical survey of the Island, which was made by Ensign W. Anderson,† B. E. Regiment, in 1839, on the scale of 6⅔ inches to a mile. It seems to be all that one could desire as a land survey, for on it every nulla, and even the great fissures in the rocks, may be traced. Korgo lies about two miles north of Karrack. It is a low sandy Island, very dangerous to approach, being surrounded by reefs extending to a great distance, on which the E. I. C. Brig of war "Euphrates" was very nearly lost in 1849, but, after being on the rocks for five days, was fortunately got afloat again. The E. I. C. Steamer "Hugh Lindsay" ran on the reef of Korgo, and several vessels having got close to these reefs, without being aware of their existence, have narrowly escaped a similar misfortune.

On the general chart, Karrack Island (Fort) is placed in Latitude 29° 15′ 45″ N., Longitude 50° 18′ 20″ E. On the separate chart, entitled "Part of the Coast of Persia, from Ras Tuloop to Bushire, by Brucks and Cogan, 1826," it is in Latitude, 29° 17′ 37″ N., and Longitude 50° 21′ 00″ E. The former is the correct Latitude.

We have no chart of the River (the Shat el Arab) from the sea to Basra. For this navigation we are entirely dependant on the Arab pilots, who reside on Karrack, and are subject to Persia.

At a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society (in 1851) Sir R. Murchison observed, with reference to the rapid increase of the delta of the Mesopotamian rivers, "that this phenomenon was attributable to the immense volume of mud and sand carried down by the Euphrates and its associated streams being deposited in so land locked a body of water as the Persian Gulf, in which, aided by the inset of the tide, the sediment is poured back, instead of being swept out by a boisterous open sea." With reference to this opinion I would remark, that from these causes the alterations in the bed of the sea will, in all probability, be found of corresponding magnitude to those observed in the delta, and that there must be generally, throughout the upper part of the Gulf, shoaler water, and more banks and shoals than existed when that part was surveyed in 1828.

Koyt (called Grane on the chart) is a town carrying on a very large trade. There is a shoal in the fair track to it, just to the northward of Khubbah island, not marked on the chart. The E. I. C. Schooner "Constance," Lieutenant Sedly, anchored upon it in July 1855.

In the unsurveyed portion, between Biddulph's Islands and the land, Lieut. Fullerton passed within a hundred yards of two reefs not on the chart. He

* Properly Kharig or Kharij.

† This officer together with Vans Agnew was murdered at the instigation of Dewan Moolraj at Mooltan, in April 1848.

was steering to the N. N. E. from Gunna, bound to Bushire, in the E. I. C. Schooner "Tigris" in 1854.

On the large scale chart, "sheet No. 4, Arabian side," there is a shoal to which the surveyors have affixed the name Abaa Saafa.* This shoal is not the Boo Safa, for that lies 13 miles to the E. S. E. of the patch marked on this chart. There is a reef here,—so far they are correct; but the mistake is in the name, Boo Safa, being applied to what is evidently the Fasht Mulahamael† of the general chart. The Boo Safa is a very dangerous shoal. It is called Boosaa Saah on the general chart. The names engraved on the chart in the Arabian character are, throughout the Gulf, generally very correct, but the English orthography is very bad.

There is a shoal, not on the chart, 50 miles north of Bahreyn, and lying only 9 miles to the westward of the fair track to Bahreyn from Bushire. Two of the vessels of the Indian Navy have come upon it in their way, one from Bushire to Bahreyn, and the other from Bushire to Katiff. The first was the "Constance," Lieutenant Rennie, in April 1848, who had 3¾ fathoms on it. The next was the "Tigris," Lieutenant Fullerton, who anchored on it in November 1854. This vessel shoaled suddenly from 28 to 6 fathoms. A boat was sent from her to sound, and 3 fathoms was the least water on the part thus examined. Both officers agree in their observations, which place the shoal in lat. 27° 4′ N., and long. 50° 42′ E.

There is a separate plan of El Katiff Roads made in 1825, the incompleteness of which is obvious on its face. But here the jealousy of the people prevented the surveyors from making a more perfect survey. The "Euphrates" and "Tigris," two vessels of the Indian Naval squadron, were blockading this place in June and July 1851. The Commander of the former vessel wrote to me—"I found the plan of the Roads quite useless. We sailed over it day after day guided solely by the pilot. There is a channel under Ras Tanhora, marked on the chart, but it is not navigable one quarter of the way towards Katiff. The entrance to the channel used by the Katiff bagalows (not shewn at all on the charts) is seven miles south of it. Both the vessels grounded in moving down from the anchorage off Tanhoora to this channel."

About two miles to the southward of Katiff is the village and fort of Anich; it was to this place that the boats of the Gulf squadron went in November 1854 to destroy the pirates' bagalow, which they found there, hauled up and protected by a breast work of stones and sand bags. There was a round tower between the main land and the island Tirhoot, which fired at our boats. Neither Anich or this Tower are marked on the plan of Katiff Roads. No

* The correct name is Aboo Safa, generally contracted to Boo Safa. In the Gulf there are very many places having Aboo prefixed. Aboo Moosa or Boo Moosa, on the chart Bomosa. In the same way Aboo Shahr, Boo-Shehr, and by the English Bushire.

† Fasht, in the phraseology of the Persian Gulf, is a stony bank or reef.

information concerning the tides is given, which is the more to be regretted as they run strong at that place.

Between El Katiff and Bahreyn lies the great shoal called the Fasht el Yarron. It is not connected with Bahreyn island, for there is a channel between, called the Khaur el Bab, which enables vessels to sail from Katiff to Bahreyn harbour almost in a straight line, instead of going round outside the Yarron, which is double the distance. In April 1825 the E. I. C. 10 gun brig "Psyche," drawing 10 feet, passed through, and it is strange that, although this was the surveying vessel, the channel is not traced on the charts. At last, it would appear, that the knowledge of its existence was lost, until in 1854 and 55, when Lieutenant Fullerton in the "Tigris," drawing 12 feet, used it several times. This officer discovered an old ruined fort, built upon the Yarron shoal, which must be from 10 to 12 miles distant from the nearest land.

The Fasht el Yarron is composed of sand and stones, and is upwards of forty miles in circumference. The eastern edge lies further eastward than it is drawn on the chart, and as it turns in to the westward, forms the northern entrance point of the harbour of Bahreyn, and as that point projects more into the way of shipping than is generally supposed, this is an error of importance.

Captain Brucks himself informed me that the form of Bahreyn island is not correctly given. It is probably but an eye draught. He also informed me that the inlet to the south of it, Dooat Es Elwah, extends further in to the southward than is represented on the chart.

The E. I. C. S "Elphinstone," in company with H. M. Frigate "Endymion," were steering towards Maharag harbour in 1841. The ships anchored to the northward of a great reef, not marked on the charts, which appeared to extend from Bahreyn island to the south eastward as far as the eye could reach. From the "Elphinstone," at anchor in 3¼ fathoms, Maharag bore N. 48° W., distant 9 miles.

This shoal lies in an unsurveyed part. Indeed, the great bay in which Bahreyn island lies was only partially surveyed.

An instance occurred early in the year 1851, which shews the want of accurate plans of the harbours and anchorages in the Gulf. The Resident at Bushire required the Commodore to send the squadron to Dohah, a town from which, it was said, that piratical boats had been equipped. The Commodore, after carefully consulting the chart, was compelled to ask the Resident where Dohah was situated. Colonel Hennell replied that it was close to the town of El Biddah; for that port then three vessels of the Indian Navy sailed, and there, close to Bidda, we found a considerable, walled town, called Dohah. These towns are situated in a bay, the approaches to which are studded with reefs and very dangerous. As I commanded one of the vessels

on this occasion, I commenced a survey of that harbour on the scale of 5 inches to a mile, but could not complete it in consequence of being required to proceed on other duties.

We then proceeded down the Gutter Coast to Khaur el Udeid (Core Alladeid of the chart), and on the way found the small group of islets called Lassart to be laid down about three miles too far north.

Opposite to El Biddah a patch, with but nine feet water on it, was discovered by the surveyors, but its position was not determined by them further than by marking off a space of twenty miles, on which is written, "within this space there is a small shoal patch with 1½ fathoms on it."

Aboothubbee Roads has always been regarded as an unsafe anchorage to remain in, from the exposed position of a ship at anchor there, and the bad holding ground. A survey of this place on an adequate scale would shew that the shoal near the shore is not connected with the main, but that there is a safe anchorage inside of it for small vessels. The "Tigris," drawing about 12 feet, was at anchor in this channel in September 1855, in a position of perfect shelter, having the town within musket shot of her.

To the N. Eastward of Aboothubbee a reef skirts the coast for about thirty miles, but is not marked on the chart. Off Ras Hanyoura (Ras Ellora of the chart) it is said to project three miles from land. Here the E. I C. S. "Elphinstone" struck upon it in 1837; she was in 6 fathoms water just before the accident occurred. The Arabs say that there is a passage for small craft between these reefs and the shore, and that their bagaras sometimes sail alongshore inside of them.

There are on this part of the coast several considerable creeks which were never examined. The first, distant 9 miles from Aboothubbee, is called Khaur el Grab, said to be the finest creek on the coast, and fit for vessels of 10 feet draught, but requires a pilot. The next (Khaur el Gorabee) is 24 miles from Aboothubbee, is a good creek, but not so good as one, two miles farther on, called Khaur el Gonada, or Gonatha, in which boats of considerable size sometimes anchor. All these, and other smaller creeks, unite a little way inland in muddy swamps and backwater, surrounded by jungle. Such Arab boats as do take shelter in these creeks do not venture farther in than is necessary, for fear of being robbed by their wandering brethren, for they know the Bedouins to be, what a traveller of the sixteenth century said of them, "a perverse people, void of all goodness."

What has been said of the coast N. E. of Aboothubbee is from Arab information. I can have no reason for doubting them. In May 1851 I was at Koomza, a town situated at the head of one of the many deep coves in the neighbourhood of Ras Moosendom, where the fishermen informed me of a sunken rock, lying some distance to the westward of the high island called

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

Towkhul, or Sowhyg. Lieutenant J. M. Guy, I. N., surveyed this part in 1821, and I knew by the chart that the water there was from 50 to 70 fathoms deep, and I confess that I doubted my informants, but these poor creatures had given such clear transit marks, that our boat found the patch the first time she tried for it. A strong current running out of the Gulf carried her off into deep water. We picked her up and worked to the westward. Next day dropped her to windward of the patch, when, guided by the Arabs' marks, she again came on it, and anchored in 9 feet.*

From Aboothubbee up to Ras el Khyma soundings have not been taken off from the coast to a sufficient distance. There is a narrow bank which lies parallel to the shore from nine to twelve miles off, which would be very useful to vessels off the coast at night if it were traced and laid down, but the coast is only sounded out to 5 and 6 fathoms, which is about four miles off.

The Battnah coast forms the southern shore of the Gulf of Oman. It is, as its name implies,† a low level coast, 185 miles in length. About ten miles west of Maskat, the hills fall back from the coast; here, therefore, commences the Battnah coast which ends at Dibbah (a small town 47 miles S. of Moosendom island), for here the hills are close to the sea again. Having sailed along the coast from Maskat, one cannot fail to remark the change in its character at this part. The Battnah coast, which was low and covered with date groves, and the plain of which has been gradually narrowing as the mountains neared the sea, is now changed for the rugged barren hills which rise precipitously from the sea, and thus continue to the Cape, in some places forming a grey, rugged, and furrowed wall, rising nearly 2000 feet. This is the eastern coast of the Roos al Jibal‡. The Battnah coast has been of late visited by the squadron, in consequence of the slave dealers landing their cargoes on it, to be marched over the narrow neck to the Arabian towns, whereby they have escaped the vigilance of the cruisers employed within the Gulf to intercept them. It has also been for a considerable period a scene of warfare between the Imam of Maskat and his vassals. It is known to be a fertile and well populated district. The existing chart, entitled "Battnah or Burka Coast," extends from Maskat to Core Culba,§ 170 miles. It is constructed from a "running survey," made in the same manner that nearly all original maritime surveys of newly explored lands have been made. It was executed between the 21th March and the 6th of April, 1823, in the E. I. C. S. "Discovery." Considering that a fortnight only was devoted to the survey of 170 miles of

* Notice of this rock was published in the "Bombay Government Gazette," 18 1, page 937; and in the "Nautical Magazine" vol. 71, p. 44.

† Bat-ha, low lying, gravelly ground. A large open place.

‡ Not as on the chart "Ras el Jibbul," for that is in the singular, the Cape of the Mountain. The Arab name is in the plural, meaning a region of Capes and Mountains, which is exactly its character.

§ Properly, Khaur Kalbat, The Bitch's Creek.

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR

coast, the chart can only be considered a hasty maritime *reconnoissance*. It would be unreasonable to expect that in that time the coast could have been sounded; and any information concerning the coast itself, the tides and currents, and winds and weather on it, would be quite out of the question.

I have the authority of the late Captain Brucks, who commanded the "Discovery," for stating that there exists a bank fifteen miles from the coast, in Lat. 24° 30′ N., which has never been examined.*

A shoal, apparently not more than one fathom water on it, was reported to have been seen from the E. I. C. S. "Coote" in August 1841, about a mile off Burka Island.

Having now taken a glance at the shores round to Maskat, I must go back into the Gulf to notice several banks, lying out in this sea, which are not marked on the charts.

They form no obstacle to navigation, but, were they inserted in the chart, would be very useful in giving a ship's position at night or in thick weather; as it is, they are only a cause of embarrassment to the navigator who strikes soundings on them.

One was discovered in the E. I. C. S. "Elphinstone," Lieutenant A. H. Gardner, in June 1849, lying 30 miles from the nearest land. A twelvemonth afterwards Lieutenant Tronson, in the E. I. C. Brig of war "Euphrates," anchored on it and sounded it. This officer reports the Latitude of the bank 26° 44′ 30″ N., Longitude 52° 33′ 20″ E., the diameter not to exceed 2½ miles; that the least water found was 17 fathoms, while the general depth of the sea around was 40 fathoms.

Lieutenant J. Stevens, commanding E. I. C. Brig of war "Tigris," in crossing from Sharga in 1845, discovered a bank on which he found 15 fathoms water, whilst 40 is the average depth thereabout. This bank bears about N. ½ W., distant 5 miles from Boo Moosa Island.

The same officer reported some extraordinary overfalls he met with, from thirty to forty miles N. Westward of the Island Seir Abooneid, such for instance as from 10 to 17 fathoms at a cast. The vessel was then on the edge of the Great Pearl Bank, where but very few soundings have been taken. It would be interesting to trace the edge of this bank, which passes about 10 miles N. of Hawlool Island, and runs to the eastward, midway between the Islands Surdy and Seir Abooneid, towards the Arabian Coast.

In 1844, the E. I. C. S. "Coote" was crossing from the Arabian Coast to Basadore, and passing the Great Tumb, she crossed over a sand bank in 11 fathoms, the Island then being about five miles to the westward of her. They

* All the old charts, those of the last century, placed a shoal there.

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

had 30 fathoms before and after this. The E. I. C. S. "Elphinstone," following astern of the "Coote," had similar soundings.

There is a bank about seven miles to the S. Eastward of Shusa. The E. I. C. S. "Mercury," in 1817, was standing out S. and S. ½ E. from the shore of Kishm Island, and shoaled rapidly from 39 fathoms to 19 when about six miles off shore, then the soundings increased again to 40 fathoms.

The ship "Cawdee Bux" was working up the Gulf in 1763; standing off on the starboard tack, when in Latitude 26° 25′ N., and somewhere south of the Island Busheab, the bottom was seen under the vessel. They tacked to the N. N. E., but did not sound until they had got a mile or two from the shoal, and then they had 24 fathoms, 30, 35, and 40.

The E. I. C. S. "Mercury" was working up the Gulf in April 1817, and standing off on the starboard tack, at 10 P. M., shoaled suddenly from 43 fathoms mud, to 16 and 15 hard sand; wore ship, and stood north, had 16 fathoms, 17, 17½, 18, 23, 30, 40, &c. By her log I should place the shoal in Latitude 26° 29′ N., and Longitude 53° 10′ E.

I consider that we have here evidence of two ships having come upon a shoal lying somewhere about twenty miles to the southward of Busheab. The first nearly a century ago, and the other near forty years ago. It cannot be said that the survey has disproved its existence, because the chart does not shew that any soundings were taken at that part.

Concerning the Longitude.

H. M. Frigate "Fox," running ashore on the Island of Seir Abooneid in January 1846, was the means of bringing to general notice, errors which exist in the longitude of portions of the Gulf. This ship had left Bushire, and found the position of Seir Abooneid on the chart to be erroneous; the late Captain Carless, I. N., proceeded in a steamer, in 1846, provided with eight chronometers, by which it was proved that Basadore and Seir Abooneid were nearly correct with reference to Bombay, but that Bushire was 8 miles of longitude too far west. This error in the longitude between the southern and northern portions of the Gulf is to be accounted for by a circumstance known to very few, which is, that the longitude of Bushire, as determined by several hundred transit observations taken by Mr. Rich, Political Agent, and Captain Edgar of the ship "Kusrovee," was used as the primary meridian by the surveyors for one half of the Gulf, whereas Basadore, fixed by chronometric measurement from Bombay (which it has since been discovered was in those days placed 7 miles too far east), was used as the primary meridian for the other. Captain Carless subsequently, when Commodore in the Gulf in 1848, continued to measure meridian distances in the E. I. C. S. "Elphinstone."

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR

It would be superfluous to dwell on the advantage of having the *relative* longitudes of all points in the Gulf accurately determined. (This is what navigation requires—the *absolute* longitude is of secondary importance.) This will tend to insure the safety of the navigator, and will enable the commanders of vessels to avail themselves of the simple and decisive method of correcting the rates of their chronometers, by obtaining observations at different places where they may be calling, for it will sometimes happen that a vessel has not opportunity, or time, in port to obtain a rate, and if she had, it is preferable to employ the difference of longitude as the means of obtaining directly the *sea rates* of the chronometers.*

In the "Nautical Magazine," vol. 8th, or 3rd of new series, 1839, is Lieut. Raper's discussion of the longitudes of the principal maritime points of the globe. At page 267 it is stated, Lieutenant Brucks in 1822, and following years, surveyed the Gulf of Persia and the Mekran coast, and the longitudes are reckoned from Bombay Flag Staff in 72° 54′ 26″.

This is a mistake,—that longitude for Bombay Flag Staff is what was adopted in later years by Captain Haines for his surveys of the South East Coast of Arabia.

Bombay Flag Staff was considered, at the time of the Persian Gulf survey, to be in Longitude 72° 57′ 40″ E. Between the years 1821-5 Lieut. Guy, in the E. I. C. surveying ship "Discovery," with six chronometers, four of which generally performed well, measured the difference of longitude between Bombay Flag Staff and Maskat, then Basadore, Gunnum island, Sharga, Seir Abooneid, and Aboothubbee. Nearly all the rest of the shores and the islands depend upon Bushire, and, as before stated, the longitude of the Residency at Bushire was determined by the astronomical observations of Mr. Rich, who made it in 50° 51′ 30″ E. Captain Carless in 1847-8 made Bombay Flag Staff east of Bushire Residency Flag Staff 21° 59′ 19″, the sum 72° 50′ 49″† is the longitude of Bombay Flag Staff for all that part of the Gulf which depended on Bushire, and 72° 57′ 40″ is the longitude of Bombay Flag Staff for the entrance of the Gulf, and within it as far as Aboothubbee and Basadore.

I have now to call attention to some errata and mistakes which have come under my observation; they relate mostly to the drafting and engraving of these charts, and are as follows :—

On the separate sheet, entitled "Coast of Arabia from Ras Goberhindee to Ras Soaote, by Brucks and Haines, 1828," the Latitude and Longitude of the Islet called "Omal Pherrim" is given 25° 10′ 2″ N., and 56° 55′ 56″

* Vide, Raper's Practice of Navigation. London, 1854. Page 339.

† The Longitude of Bombay Flag Staff as lately settled is 72° 50′ 32″ East.

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

E. The true position, as shewn in the general chart of the Persian Gulf, is Latitude 26° 10′ N., and Longitude 56° 36′ 56″ E.

There is a serious mistake in the scale attached to this plan—it is double the size it should be. For 1, 2, 3, 4 miles &c., read 2, 4, 6, 8 miles.

On the separate chart, entitled "The Entrance of the Gulf of Persia, and Coast of Arabia, from Ras Goberhindee to Muskat, by Brucks and Haines, in 1828," the degrees of longitude are divided into 72 miles each.

On the general chart the neck of land, in Latitude 26° 26′ N., and Longitude 56° 32′ E., dividing Dooat Sheesah from the bay on the north, is made two miles wide, whereas it is but two hundred yards.

The Persian Gulf chart is very neatly engraved, but it exhibits a want of system in hydrographic delineation. For instance, the style of drawing sand hills and rocky mountains, banks of sand and reefs of rocks, is one and the same. The Persian Coast being mountainous, a row of hills has been put in from one end to the other, but not based upon actual observations, and consequently this immense tract of mountains merely serves the purpose of giving a mountainous effect to the Persian Coast. The mountains, as a general rule, lie in parallel ridges from two to four thousand feet high. Arid, mostly precipitous, and rent by deep ravines, they have a wild and desolate appearance.

Near Cheroo there is a maritime plain on the chart five miles wide, whereas the mountains rise precipitously out of the water.

The want of a good Guide Book for the Persian Gulf is much felt. In addition to the nautical directions, it should describe the watering places, which are tolerably numerous on the Persian Coast, and also what places can afford supplies to vessels requiring the same. Correct information relative to the tides is also greatly needed. Officers possessing much local experience are subject to the same amount of embarrassment from this cause, as an utter stranger would feel. On the Arabian side, in particular, very little is known concerning the tides. A stranger would, I think, naturally suppose that the flood tide would flow up the shores of the Gulf from the ocean, but such is not the case. From Basadore up to Tahrie it has been observed that the flood sets down from the north, and on the Arabian side the same, but as yet it is only at one or two points that any observations have been made. When the E. I. C. S. "Coote" was lying aground on the north end of the Yarron shoal in 1829, it was observed that the flood tide ran past the ship to the southward, and in 1851, when the E. I. C. Schooner "Constance" was aground on the Fasht el Arreif, the flood tide there was observed to run likewise. The Arabs state that about Cape Moosendom there is occasionally an alternate ebb and flow, each of twelve hours duration.

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR

An account of the prevalent winds and the weather throughout the year in the Gulf of Oman, lower portion, and upper part of the Gulf of Persia, and on the Arabian side, is a desideratum.

The Arab boatmen and pilots in some localities are guided very materially by the nature of the bottom, with the peculiarities of which we have not much knowledge. The pilots for the Basra River, the mouth of which is fronted by dangerous shoals extending for miles out of sight of land, are entirely guided by the specimens brought up by the lead; these they examine minutely at every cast.

There are more towns and villages along the shores of the Gulf than the charts shew; many have been built since the survey, and those which were then visited have much increased in size and importance with the increase of trade which followed on the suppression, by the British Government, of piracy.

In conclusion, I have only to add, that in conceding to the wishes of the Geographical Society to place this Memoir at their disposal, for insertion in their printed Transactions, I trust my so doing will be viewed strictly in the light of a desire to benefit the cause of science, and adding a mite to the stock of geographical information already possessed by this Society. The subject is not a new one; the errors and deficiencies in the chart of the Persian Gulf have been long known, and ably discussed, in England as well as in India; and had it not been that the more important surveys of the Coast of Western India have so long occupied the whole staff of the survey department, there is little doubt the Gulf would have been re-surveyed before this. The present chart is in one sense quite sufficient to navigate by, and is, perhaps, equal to many of the surveys of that time; but as each defect or omission has come to light, the confidence of navigators in the chart has been shaken. This however is not to be wondered at, for, as the great hydrographer, Rear Admiral W. H. Smyth, states in his work—*The Mediterranean*—"hydrography is peculiarly a progressive science, and as such has always been so incomplete as to demand a continual correction of its errors. Nothing, therefore, can be more unjust or unsound than for geographers to condemn unsparingly the labours of their predecessors, without adverting to the circumstances, *pro et con*, in the history of each case." For my part, I have kept this uppermost in my mind, and would be sorry indeed to have it supposed for a moment, that my self-imposed task of collecting all the known dangers omitted in the Persian Gulf chart, was with a view to call in question the abilities of my predecessors, or to throw a slur on the result of their labours. For, as I before explained, the difficulties they had to contend with were no small ones.

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

APPENDIX.

If I take a cursory glance at some ruins of old places along the Persian and Arabian Coasts of the Gulf, it will be seen that there is much that might well excite the curiosity of the antiquary and historian to investigate these interesting shores.

The ruins of Gerra or Gerrha, the great ancient emporium of the Persian Gulf, perhaps the most famous emporium of antiquity, are situated at the inmost recess of the deep and narrow bay, at the mouth of which are situated the islands of Bahreyn.*

About four miles south of Bushire, on the edge of the sea cliff, are the mounds of Risher, encircled by a wide and deep ditch. The Persian geographer, Hamdallah Cazvini, who wrote in the fourteenth century, dates its foundation above 500 years B. C. At Risher, earthen urns have been dug up, of the same description as those found in the banks of the Tigris. Sepulchral urns have also been found at Bushire

At Tahrie, on the Persian Coast, in Latitude 27° 39′ N., are very extensive ruins and sculptures, with the Persepolitan character.† These ruins were visited and described by Lieutenant Kempthorne, I. N., who suggests that they may be the ruins of Siraf.‡ In 1841 some officers of the "Elphinstone" sounded one of the wells there; it was 222 feet deep, with 78 feet water in it, and cut through the rock.

Siraf was a considerable port and seat of commerce during the 9th and 10th centuries,§ and it seems, in that early age, carried on a trade with China. Tahrie may be the ancient Siraf, but I should look for the remains of Siraf at, or near, Charack, or near Jilla el Abed (Jilla Abade of the chart.)

Khais, Keish, or Kese (Kenn of the chart) was a flourishing city in the thirteenth century.‖ All the islands in the Gulf belonged to it. Harmozia was the appellation of a state situated on the northern shore of the Gulf, the inhabitants of which, when the Moguls invaded their country in the thirteenth century, determined on quitting the main land, and having obtained a grant of the desert island, then called Gerun, from the King of Khais, they removed thither and gave it the name of the country they had quitted. These settlers on the new Hormuz, or Ormuz, became so powerful, that in 1330 they conquered Kese.* The ruins of the town on Gese are to be seen on the north side of the island. The Arabs call the place Harreerah. The principal remains are those of a well built minaret, about 30 feet of which is standing, with a spiral stair within, and the cisterns or reservoirs, some of which are under ground, and of extraordinary dimensions. A rough plan of this island was made by Lieutenant Grubb in 1822, where these ruins are marked as those of a Portuguese town. Ruins seen on these shores were commonly called Portuguese,—probably from inquiry of the natives,—for the Arabs attribute every old building, of the history of which they are ignorant, to the Fringis.

Dean Vincent says, the bare mention of Ormuz is sufficient to attract our notice to the celebrated emporium of that name established on the isle of Gerun, which was such a rich and flourishing city in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. The Portuguese took it in 1507, and the Persians, assisted by four English East Indiamen, took it from them in 1622.†

There is a ruined city a little inland of Linga, which was visited in 1694 by Gemelli Careri, who was at that time staying at the Portuguese settlement Congo. He says, "we went out three miles from the town westward, and three from the sea, to see an ancient fort called Calaleston, or rather a strong city once built by a King of Persia, on the top of a high rock. It is three miles in compass, and there is but one narrow steep way to come to it; there is not a house standing at present, time having overthrown them all. There are still to be seen the tombs of the Mahomedans, and a ruined mosque; but nothing more proves its ancient splendor, than 300 good and large cisterns, most of which are full of earth and few of water."‡

Between Maskat and Ras el Had is Kalhat, described by the Arabian geographers to be a populous city, situated on the top of a mountain.§ The Portuguese described it, as being, in 1507, "a beautiful place, built after the manner usual in Spain." However, they plundered and burned it a year afterwards.‖

Sohar is the principal town on the Battnah coast. Edrisi, who wrote in the year 1153, says, that "Sohar is the ancientest citie of Oman, sometime the port for the China ships, which now is ceased because of the iland of Kis," &c. So runs the translation in *Purchas*.

* Historical Geography of Arabia; by the Rev. C. Foster, B. D.

† Morier's First Journey. London, 1812.

‡ Vide Transactions of the Bombay Geographical Society, vol. 1st, p. 294.

§ Trade of Siraf. See the Oriental Geography of Ebn Haukal. Translated by Sir William Ouseley.

‖ Vincent's Perriplus, p. 476.

* History of Persia and Ormuz. Translated into Spanish by Teixeira, and into English by Stevens.

† Purchas his Pilgrimes. vol. 2nd.

‡ Voyage round the world; by Dr. John Francis Gemelli Careri.—Churchill's Collection of Voyages.

§ See the Travels of Ibn Batuta; by the Rev. S. Lee, B. D. p. 61.

‖ The Portuguese Asia of Manuel de Faria by Sousa.

LIEUTENANT CHARLES G. CONSTABLE'S MEMOIR

ON THE HYDROGRAPHY OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

To those who are engaged in the study of the ancient history of Arabia, it may not be uninteresting that among the inlets about Ras Moosendom, on the Arabian side of the Persian Gulf, the largest and most remarkable, from its sheltered and concealed position, is called the Khaur es Shem (the Bay of Shem), in which there is also a village and an island called Shem respectively, added to which, at the further extremity of the bay, there is another village called Sebee. This bay on the charts goes by the name of Elphinstone's Inlet, and is about 12 miles from the cape itself, which is called by Ptolemy Promontorium Assaborum, or the Promontory of the Sabians, and the mountainous ridge of which it is a continuation, the Montes Assaborum. Not far from this, I was informed by the inhabitants that there were stones up a valley among the mountains (so well as I could judge about fifteen miles from the shore), which were covered with written characters. This was at Kasab, where there is a fort and a fertile valley, with abundance of fresh water; and it does not seem to me improbable, that when the trade between India and the western nations was carried on through the Straits of Bab-el-Mandeb, as well as through the Straits of the Persian Gulf, there was the same kind of toll placed upon traders here, and taxation of the interchanged goods, as anciently at Aden. There are also the remains of a fort on Ras Moosendom itself, which is an island about two miles long; these remains consist of blocks of stone, squared with too much care to have been of modern origin, and therefore might be the remains of a building which anciently served as a watch tower.

3.20
The Persian Gulf Pilot, 1864

CHAPTER VI.

SOUTH SIDE OF PERSIAN GULF.—COAST OF 'OMMAN; QUOINS TO ABŪ THABĪ.

VARIATION 0° 32′ to 1° 16′ West in 1864.

RAS MUSENDOM to RAS al KHEÏMEH.—This part forms the north and west sides of the Ruweïs al Jebál. The mountains rise close to the sea, as far as Sh'am, 13 miles above Ras al Kheïmeh, when they begin to recede from the coast, and the low shore begins, which is characteristic of the whole of the rest of the Arab coast. The coast north of Sh'am is similar to the east coast of this promontory, viz., deeply indented into inlets, with deep water close to the cliffs, which, excepting a few little beaches at intervals, line the coast. The sea is everywhere beautifully clear.

From the northward, when not quite close in, Jabel Lahrím (Sh'am peak) is conspicuous over all the other hills, still appearing with a small table top, and to the right of it the peak called on the chart Fine peak, 4,470 feet high, which is a very regular cone on all views, and shows well, except when against the higher mountains behind, or bearing S. by E. to S.E.

TAWAKKUL,* 460 feet high, is a precipitous islet, about the size of, and of similar appearance to, Sellámeh or Great Quoin. The depths are 60 to 80 fathoms at a quarter of a mile off.

DANGER.—Three quarters of a mile West of this islet, is a small rocky patch, 50 yards across, with only 9 feet on it, and 50 to 60 fathoms close-to. When on the patch, Mishkán rocks are on with south end of Perforated rock (off Ras Sharíteh); and the west end of Kún island is on with the round hill over Kumzár. Kuchul one point open of south side of Tawakkul, and open northward of that island, leads clear to the south and north of the shoal respectively. It often has a flock of small birds hovering over it.

---

* The fishermen call this island Suweïk, and the shoal next described Ruk Suweïk.

JEZÍRET KÚN * is a precipitous island, near 600 feet high, about a mile long E. and W., with a depression in the centre forming a kind of saddle. Its west and higher peak, is 4 miles W. by S. from Ras Musendom.

JEZÍRET ABÚ SÍR, † lying off a projecting promontory called Ras Makhálif, is 6 cables long north and south, and has 40 fathoms close-to on the north side. It has cliffs all round, and near the south end a peaked hill about 400 feet high, sloping down to the north end. It is separated from the main by a strait called Bab Makhalif, a quarter of a mile broad, with 35 fathoms, sand and rock, in it, through which the tides set very strong with eddies; near mid channel is a high, precipitous rock. The north point of this island bears nearly West, $5\frac{3}{4}$ miles from Ras Musendom.

The MISHKÁN are several detached rocks or islets close together, 15 feet above the sea, and of white colour, lying N.N.W. of Abú Sír, with a clear passage, 6 cables wide, with 20 to 25 fathoms in it, between them and that island. There are 70 fathoms at a mile to the northward of them.

KUMZÁR.—To the eastward of Ras Makhalif, the coast runs about S.S.W., forming a cove upwards of a mile deep, and three-quarters wide, at the bottom of which is the town of Kumzár. It contains about 500 men, and is built in a gloomy valley, or gorge in the mountains; the water is obtained from a deep well, some distance up the watercourse. There is a low wall across the beach, in front of the town, which is chiefly built of the naturally squared blocks of limestone detached from the mountains. The cove is open to the Náshí, which often blows strong in winter. The soundings decrease regularly from 35 fathoms at the entrance, with sandy bottom; a vessel would have to anchor in 18 to 20 fathoms. The inhabitants are fishermen, and have 50 or 60 boats of different sizes; they take their salt fish, shark-fins, &c., for barter to Kesm, with which place they have much intercourse.

Between Kumzár cove and Ras al Bab, the point opposite Musendom island, the coast is very irregular; several bays being formed by projecting points of land, all having deep water. The largest of these lies to the south-east of Kún island; the entrance, a mile wide, is between two singular narrow projecting strips of cliff; the bay is, in one part, separated by a ridge, only about 100 yards across, from Dúhet Shísheh: it is precipitous all round. The next bay, south of Kún, has a few huts on a sandy beach at the bottom, and over it is a remarkable sharp peak on the mountains called Jebel M'aílí, 1,894 feet high, which slightly over-

* Called also Al Khaïl by the fishermen.

† Called Abú Rashid by Captain Guy.

hangs to the east, when viewed from the northward: at the back of Kumzár, is a round-topped mountain, rather higher than M'aílí.

RAS SHARÍTEH is the north point of a promontory, $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles long, and in some parts only 100 yards wide, and low: the highest part may be 200 or 300 feet high, and it is precipitous all round. Off it, and bearing West, a little northerly, 8 miles from Ras Musendom, is a little islet, about 40 feet high, with perpendicular sides, and a hole through it; whence it has been called the Perforated rock. The strait, or Bab, between this islet and the point, is only a cable wide, and hardly fit even for boats, owing to the strength of the tides. There are 60 to 70 fathoms within a mile to northward of this islet, and 30 to 35 between it and the Mishkán rocks.

Between this point and Ras Makhalif, are three coves, each nearly a mile long north and south, with deep water, exposed to northerly winds, and with 20 fathoms in the entrance. In the easternmost is a small nook at the head forming a boat harbour, and a few huts, with a well of water.

JEZÍRET GHANAM.—From Ras Sharíteh the coast runs about South for 4 miles, and off it lies this island, which is $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles long, north and south, by three quarters broad, its north end bearing S.W. $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Perforated rock. It has cliffs nearly all round; the north point is low, but it rises gradually towards the south end, where the hill is about 600 feet high, and of conical form, rising over cliffs about 200 feet high. There are 45 to 40 fathoms half a mile off its seaward side. The island is barren, without water or inhabitants; but goats are kept here belonging to the Kumzár people.

KHOR KAWÍ, the strait between Ghanam island and the main, is only one third of a mile wide at either end, widening to half a mile within, with soundings from 15 to 19 fathoms, sand and rock. At the north end, a low level point of rock, like a pier, projects from the island to the eastward, and in the bay on the south side of this point, a small reef extends about a cable from the shore. The tides set strong through the strait, and to the W.S.W. across the entrance. A vessel wishing to enter these straits for shelter, &c. should do so from the northern end, and, bearing in mind the set of the tide across the entrance, round the low north-east point of the island, anchoring immediately after passing it, in 15 to 17 fathoms, well over on the west side, close to the little reef mentioned above.

The Great Quoin is seen from this anchorage, over the low isthmus connecting the promontory of Ras Sharíteh with the main. It is not

recommended as a place of shelter for sailing vessels, unless obliged, as at least there would be much difficulty in getting out again. It would be far preferable to cross the Gulf to Henjám or Kesm anchorage ; or, in a shemál, if possible, to fetch into Khasab bay.

On the main, opposite the south side of Ghanam island, is a little cove, called Gharum, running north a quarter of a mile, at the mouth of a valley, with date plantations and some huts on the hills behind. Between the south point of the island, and the headland forming the north point of Khor Ghúb 'Alí, is a bay a mile wide, with 33 fathoms at the entrance ; it extends $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles east and west, and in it, opposite the valley of Gharum, is another bight, with a little village, called Kabbeh, at its head.

KHOR GHÚB 'ALÍ runs in nearly straight $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the S.E., with an average width of three-quarters of a mile. On a sandy beach at the bottom is the small village of the same name, with a few date and other trees, and good water. The soundings are 28 fathoms in, and 30 off the entrance, and 16 fathoms at one mile from the head of the cove. The sides of the cove are high cliffs; that at the north entrance point is about 300 feet high, with a conical hill on the summit sloping on all sides down to the cliffs, forming a headland a mile in width, and about 800 feet high. The bottom of this cove is less than a mile from Dúhet Shísheh.

The cliff at the south entrance point of Khor Ghúb 'Alí is about as high as that on the north side ; hence the coast runs S. by W. 4 miles, to the entrance of Khor as Shem, forming the west side of a remarkable triangular peninsula, which has Khor Ghúb 'Alí on the north-east, and Khor as Shem on the south-east side : the isthmus connecting it with the main at the village of Ghúb 'Alí (and consequently separating the two coves) is only about a quarter of a mile wide. The line of cliffs of which it is composed is somewhat indented, and half way, in the largest of these bays, there is a hamlet called Hasseh, on a sandy beach.

KHOR AS SHEM is an extensive and winding inlet, above 8 miles in length, its breadth in parts being under half a mile ; the coast-line is deeply indented, and there are several islands in it. Its western entrance point, a cliff about 150 feet high, called Ras Shehath, is 4 miles S.E. by E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E. from Ras as Sheïkh ; at one-third of a mile, N. by W. of it, is a $4\frac{1}{2}$-fathom patch. Half a mile S.S.E. of Ras Shehath is another promontory, with an islet 100 feet high, called Al Jibbeh, close off it ; and between these two points is a cove a mile deep, having 16 fathoms in the entrance, with a few huts at the bottom, and good water.

At Al Jibbeh, the entrance to Khor as Shem is only half a mile wide,

with 15 fathoms water ; and, from a little distance, the entrance of this large inlet is hardly discernible. The Khor winds round the south side of the remarkable triangular peninsula before mentioned, altering its direction from South to N.E. A remarkable peak, 3,000 feet high, having a great precipice on the south-east side, stands near the south point of this peninsula ; it is called Jebel Shem.

On the north side of the inlet, 4 miles within the entrance, and immediately under this peak, is the little village of Shem, with wells of brackish water ; and abreast it, close to the south shore of the Khor, the island of the same name, reducing the width of the channel to half a mile ; the depth being 20 fathoms in this part of the inlet. At 2 miles above Shem there is a narrow point projecting three-quarters of a mile from the north side, called Ras Hatam, about 50 feet high at the south end, and rising gradually to the north ; to the eastward of which is a little village called Madeh, with wells of good water, said to be the best in the inlet.

At one mile east of Ras Hatam is an island on the north side, half a mile long, called Seïbí, the passage south of which is three-quarters of a mile wide, with 17 fathoms water in it ; there is no channel to the northward of it. The village of the same name lies $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles E. by S. from Ras Hatam, on a sandy beach, at the bottom of a deep cove in the easternmost extremity of the inlet, with 10 fathoms at a quarter of a mile from the beach. There are two irregular bays between this place and Madeh. Seïbí is the largest village in the inlet ; it contains a deep well of water, which is said to be brackish after a draught, and a water-tank or reservoir, also the ruins of other tanks, and many graves. It is built at the mouth of a great gorge in the mountains, and from it a very rugged footpath leads over to Dúhet Shábús, less than a mile distant. This village lies close on the S.W. side of Jebel Seïbí, described with the other side of the peninsula, which mountain forms a conspicuous object all over this inlet, and also appears, from seaward, to be at the head of Ghúb 'Alí cove, when that cove is open, on which bearing it makes with a sugar-loaf top.

The south side of the inlet, from Seïbí to Shem island, is quite barren, with many little points and bights. There is an islet at one-third of a mile S. by W. of Shem island, beyond which is a bay one mile in length and breadth, with high steep hills on its S.W. side, called Maklab. The south side of the inlet, thence as far as Seïbí, is 200 to 500 feet high. Separated from the bay by a high rocky point, is a sandy bight, with a village in it called Káneh. Half way between this village and Jibbeh islet is the entrance to a little land-locked cove, with a depth decreasing from 10 fathoms, which would be a convenient place for laying a vessel

aground. On the west side of its entrance is a small village called Nathífi.

There is no danger in the inlet; a sailing vessel would have great difficulty in getting in or out; but a steamer could, with the greatest ease, run up the inlet, passing Shem island on the north, and Seïbí on the south side, passing all the points as near as convenient. The tides are strong in the entrance at springs.

TIDES.—The rise and fall of tide in the inlet is 8½ feet at springs. H.W. at full and change, 10h. 40m.

KHASAB BAY, 4 miles wide and 2 deep, is formed by a high point projecting on its west side, named Ras Sheïkh Mas'aúd. This cape, generally called only Ras as Sheïkh, is a point of land sloping gently up from the cliffs at its north extreme, which are about 50 feet high, towards the peak called Fine peak on the chart, 4,470 feet high; the long regular slope of this point cannot be mistaken from the westward. There are two little bights at the north extreme of the cape, with white sandy beaches, and in the eastern is the tomb of the sheïkh, after whom the point is named. It is only seen when quite close in, and with the little cove open, as it stands on the beach. A sailing vessel standing into Khasab bay, with a westerly wind, should not round this cape too close, so as to be becalmed under it. The tides are weak inside this point; but outside set across from it and Perforated rock, N.E. and S.W. 1½ to 2 knots an hour.

At this point the inlets of the Ruweïs al Jebál end, the coast to the south-westward of it being comparatively straight. There are 40 fathoms at three-quarters of a mile west, and 30 fathoms 1 mile north of it.

KADEH COVE.—On the east side of Ras as Sheïkh the coast runs south 3½ miles to the bottom of a narrow cove, where is a small village called Kadeh, with a large date-grove. The cove is half a mile wide at entrance, and 1¼ miles deep; the soundings in it shoaling gradually from 10 fathoms. On its west side, near the entrance, is a large fishing village, called Múkhí, with wells of pretty good water, the houses of which are built on the lower steps of the strata of the hills.

The cliffs increase in height to the southward, on both sides of Ras as Sheïkh, at 1¼ miles from which is a deep bight on the east side, with a few huts and a fine date-grove, named Haneh. There is a well of good water here, about 300 yards from the beach, and said never to become brackish or dry up. Above this place, on the mountains, is a village called Haraf, with about 100 men, the huts of which are plainly seen from a ship, when to the north-west of the cape. The inhabitants are chiefly fishermen, and keep their boats hauled up in Eïdeh cove, a small bay about a mile S.W. of Ras as Sheïkh, where there is a well of excellent water.

KHASAB BAY.—Khasab town stands on a sandy beach nearly a mile in extent, in a bay 3½ miles S.E. by S. ½ S. from Ras as Sheïkh, and separated from Kadeh cove by a steep ridge of hills. The soundings are 8 fathoms in the mouth, and 2 fathoms at one third of a mile from the beach; it dries off from the town a quarter of a mile in ridges at low water, which renders landing at that time unpleasant. The anchorage is sheltered from the prevailing winds, and the holding ground good, being fine sand; northerly winds are strong only in winter, and then very rarely and of short duration. In summer a vessel might anchor in 7 fathoms, but in winter not under 10 or 11 fathoms.

The town lies in a date-grove, in which the houses are much scattered, extending a considerable way up the large valley terminating in this bay. Little is seen from the sea, except a fort near the centre of the grove, and two towers on the beach. The fort contains the sheïkh's house, and is much out of repair. The sheïkh is a wálí or deputy of the Sultan of Maskat, who gets an annual revenue of about 400 dollars from the place. There is a small square tower on the western rocky point, overlooking the bay. Population of the valley about 600 men. Fresh water in good wells plentiful, and used to irrigate the plantations; the best well is close to the hills on the east side, and about 400 yards from the beach. At the back of the date-grove the valley is well cultivated with corn, vegetables, &c.; and the bare steep hills rising on either side have a very picturesque effect. Supplies of good water, wood, cattle, and vegetables, &c., could be easily obtained; a cloth for wearing apparel, much used by the Arabs, is made here. Quantities of dates are exported from this place, boats coming from the west coast of 'Omman, and Kesm, &c., in the date season to procure them.

There is a projecting high rocky point on the east side of the town, between which and Ras Shehath, which is about 1 mile distant, are several little bights, the largest one with a little village called Fanakheh, with good water in wells.

The soundings in Khasab Bay are 20 to 22 fathoms in a line about East of Ras as Sheïkh, and decrease regularly; bottom sand and rock. It is a good place for shelter in a Shemál, which here blows W.S.W. to W. by S.; when a vessel might run in and anchor, with Ras as Sheïkh N.W. by W. about 1½ miles, in 17 or 18 fathoms, without going quite in to the anchorage off the town.

The COAST on the west side of Ras as Sheïkh, runs S.W. ½ S. 3½ miles, in patches of cliff, to Ras al Jádí, which is a bold cliff about 1,000 feet high, and conspicuous when seen from up or down the coast; and 11 miles S.S.W. of this latter is Sh'am point, formed by a mountain about 2,500 feet

high, sloping regularly down to the sea, and, like the last, conspicuous from the north or south, when there also is seen a notch in the highest part of the mountain above it. To the southward of Sh'am point the mountains begin to recede from the sea; the coast trending gradually to S.S.W. and S. W., and being, from this point, a low sandy shore, which continues the whole extent of the south coast of the Gulf. When a little distance off the coast, Fine peak, before mentioned, is very conspicuous, forming a beautiful cone.

The soundings south of Rás Jádí are less abrupt, and the 40-fathom line, which is three-quarters of a mile off that cape, is about 8 miles from the shore at Sh'am point, where also 25 to 30 fathoms are 2 miles off. This coast is quite exposed to the Shemál, and vessels at anchor on it would have to put to sea at the approach of one, standing off on the port tack. There is no danger from Ras as Sheïkh to Sh'am.

There are several villages between these points; the following description of them, as far as Sh'am, is chiefly from Capt. Guy's memoir.

Al Jírí is a small village, 1½ miles below Ras al Jádí. It stands under the hills on a beach, which extends as far as Bokhá. Al Jadi village is 3 miles below the point of the same name and inhabited by fishermen. There are some wells of good water near the beach.

Bokhá is a small town in a bay formed by a slightly projecting point, 5 miles below Ras al Jádí. This little bay is open to the northward, and quite shallow; there are 7 fathoms at 1 mile distance, it then deepens suddenly to 25, and thence to 40 fathoms at 2 miles off. There are three forts, one ruinous, in the town; a square fort on a hillock half a mile east of the town; and one on the western point of the small bay, with a high tower at one of the angles; this last is visible 9 or 10 miles. There is a plain behind the town, with cultivation and date-groves, there are also date trees between this place and Jádí. The inhabitants are chiefly fishermen.

Between Bokhá and Sh'am point are three little sandy beaches, with deep water close-to, in which are the little hamlets Fúdar, Ghumtheh, and Tíbát, all inhabited by fishermen, with a few date trees at each.

SH'AM FORT, about 2 miles south of the point of that name, is the first town on the low sandy shore, there being a plain 1 to 1½ miles wide between it and the mountains, partly cultivated, with date-groves, vegetables, &c., and good water in wells; the inhabitants are cultivators and fishermen. One mile south of the town is a ruin on a hillock about 50 feet high, and visible 12 to 13 miles. About 4 miles south of the town is a creek, used by boats at high water.

The SOUNDINGS at the commencement of this low coast begin to decrease, there being 10 fathoms at half a mile, and 20 fathoms 3 miles

off, and they still farther decrease as you advance to the S.W.; bottom generally sand.

RAMS, a fort and small town in a date-grove, 6 miles N.E. ½ N. from Ras al Kheïmeh; a tower, showing above the trees, is the principal object from seaward; it lies on a Khor, the entrance to which is nearly dry at low water. About two miles inland of it is the hill fort of Zayah. One and a half miles southward from Rams is a small creek, communicating with the Khor at Ras al Kheïmeh. The date-groves are a little distance from the shore, which is swampy here.

RAS AL KHEÏMEH (anglicè, Tent-point), a large town, built on a long sandy peninsula or spit, is the capital of the Joasmí chief, whose authority is acknowledged in all places south of Ras as Sheïkh, as far as Jezíret al Hamrah, also in Shargeh and the little towns near it, and on that part of the east coast of 'Omman called As Shemíliyeh. It may contain 4,000 or 5,000 inhabitants.

To recognize this place from seaward, it may be mentioned that the plain is here only about 6 miles broad, and increases in width very rapidly to the southward, as the coast turns here to south-west, so that from the northward the town appears to be at the point where the mountains end. On a nearer approach is seen a range of high reddish-coloured sand-hills, which begin a mile south-west of this place, and extend past Al Hamrah. The town is chiefly of stone houses, with some square buildings higher than the rest, which are the sheïkh's residences; on one corner of the highest is a little dome, which is about 60 feet above the sea, and visible 12 miles; the flag of the Joasmís (red with narrow white border) is shown on another high building to the left: there is a white round tower at the north end, and two square towers on the wall built across the peninsula at the south end of the town. There is also a detached tower three-quarters of a mile south-west of the town, near the commencement of the red sand-hills. In running up from the westward, the end of these red sand-hills will be a guide for finding the place.

In crossing the Gulf to this place, after taking a departure from the Tumb, the tides, which run strong up and down the coast, may throw a vessel out of her course. There is no danger on the coast, and 20 fathoms will be found about 9 miles off. A good berth is in 5½ fathoms 2½ to 3 miles N.W. of the town; the holding-ground is good, and the natives say there is not so much sea in a north-wester as at other places on this coast. With the town S. to S.E., and 1 mile off shore, there is a sandbank with 11 feet on it, and 12 or 13 feet inside it at low water; W. by N. 2½ miles from the town, it has only 2 to 2½ fathoms on it, with 3 or 4 fathoms inside it, and it is said to extend some distance to the south-west.

The entrance to the Khor or Backwater, is round the end of the low sandy point on which the town is built, and is 1¼ miles to the north-east of the town; large boats can enter at high water unladen; it runs down S.W. close to the back of the town, where the native boats lie; there are only 2 feet at the entrance at low water, but 9 feet, when inside, as far as the town. There are 2 low islets in the backwater opposite the town, on one of which is a small fishing village. A great many boats and baghalahs belong to this port, which has quite recovered from its destruction by the expedition in 1819. Cases of piracy are now unknown, and the inhabitants of this, once the head of the piratical ports, are quite civil to Europeans. In 1859, Sultan Bin Suggur, the ci-devant pirate chief, who was nearly 100 years of age, was still the reigning prince; he succeeded his father in 1803, and signed the treaty against piracy with General Grant Keir in 1820. It sends about 20 boats to the pearl fishery: the inhabitants are of the Joasmí tribe.

On the east bank of the backwater a dense date-grove commences, apparently extending up to the foot of the mountains, and continuing along the coast to Rams.

Supplies of cattle, vegetables, and fruit may be obtained here; water uncertain.

The coast is nearly straight between this and Sh'am, and all low, the mountains approaching the sea to the northward.

From Ras al Kheïmeh, Sh'am point bears N.N.E. ½ E. 17 miles; the soundings are 3 fathoms from half to 1 mile off shore, and 20 fathoms at 4 to 5 miles off.

RAS AL KHEÏMEH TO ABÚ THABÍ.—This coast, formerly the chief seat of the pirates, is throughout low and sandy, and runs nearly straight, in a general direction S.W. ¼ W. for a distance of 120 miles. The mountains of the Ruweïs al Jebál are seen till past Debay, in clear weather.

The towns are *all* built near the entrance of a Khor or saltwater creek, of which there are many along this coast, often communicating with each other, or forming large backwaters, in which their vessels are kept. They are very similar in appearance, and it is difficult for the stranger to make out which town he is off; on this account a somewhat detailed description of the appearance of each is given.

Supplies.—Cattle, and vegetables, &c., may be everywhere obtained; the beef is often very good, and much better than the mutton. Water is scarce and indifferent, especially to the southward of Debay, and probably could not be spared to a ship. It is generally obtained in shallow wells dug in the sand.

ANCHORAGE.—The shore, except just above Umm al Kúweïn, where the reef extends 1½ miles off, is safe as far as Ras Hanyúra; and thence to Abú-Thabí, fronted by reefs; the soundings above the former place are regular. The anchorage off this coast is quite exposed to the prevailing wind, holding-ground often bad, being hard; and no ship should attempt to ride out a winter north-wester, but put to sea on the approach of one, standing off on the port tack, as the wind blows about W.N.W. Vessels should anchor further out in winter than in summer, and furl sails with reefs in.

TIDES.—The tides set straight along shore, N.E. and S.W., and may cause a vessel to find herself off the wrong place, after standing across the Gulf. Their rate is from 1 to 2 knots, and the rise and fall varies from 6 to 8 feet. At Ras al Kheïmeh it is high water, full and change, at 11h. 15m., and at 12h. or 12h. 15m. at Abú-Thabí. The stream runs 2 hours or more after the turn of the tide.

The great pearl bank, under which term may be included all the space on the Arab coast south of the 20-fathom line, begins on this coast; opposite Shargeh may be considered about the commencement. Capital mullet are caught in all the Backwaters.

JEZÍRET AL HAMRAH is a fort and town S.W. by W. 10 miles from Ras al Kheïmeh, built on an island formed by the Khor. The fort has 5 or 6 towers, and 3 or 4 round trees in it, one of which is large and conspicuous, and close to this is a high square tower with two rows of windows: there is also a tall slender tower at the west end of the town. There are no date trees here. The red sand-hills mentioned in page 76 end 2 or 3 miles to the south-west of this place.

The entrance to the Khor is round a low sandy point called Ras Abú Ahmed, three-quarters of a mile N.E. of the town; it has 2 or 3 feet in it at low water in the entrance, and 7 or 8 feet inside; it runs to the south-west between the town and the strip of sand forming the beach, and is shallow opposite the town.

The inhabitants are of the Záb tribe, and it is under the chief of Ras al Kheïmeh.

The soundings off the town are, 10 fathoms at 4 miles, and 20 fathoms at 12 miles distance; 4 fathoms being a quarter of a mile off; bottom generally sand. The coast between Al Hamrah and Ras al Kheïmeh forms a slight and shallow bay.

CAUTION.—From Al Hamrah, Umm al Kúweïn point bears S.W. by W. ¼ W. 14 miles. The coast between forms a slight bay; and a reef, nearly dry in parts, extends from 2 miles south of the former place to Umm al Kúweïn point, 5 miles N.E. of which its outer edge is 1½ miles

off shore. It shows well by day ; 10 fathoms, a safe depth, are 3 miles off its outer edge, from which depth the soundings decrease gradually to 4 fathoms close to the reef.

KHOR AL BEÏTHEH is a creek, whose entrance is half-way between these two places, only navigable for small boats, and communicating with Umm al Kúweïn Khor. On the seaward side of the island formed by this creek is a small fort, 3¼ miles E.N.E. of Umm al Kúweïn point, with a date-grove to west of it.

UMM AL KUWEÏN, an independent town, inhabited by the Al 'Ali tribe, with probably 1,500 inhabitants. When about 10 miles off this place, or in 12 fathoms, it may be known by seeing 6 or 8 detached towers standing apparently in the sea, one very much higher and larger than the rest, with a flagstaff ; this one is seen after all the others are below the horizon, showing like a boat. This and two other towers stand on the point, being part of the wall built across the isthmus. In the town are two high stone buildings, one with two towers, the other with one, and another tower stands about a quarter of a mile east of the town, on the west bank of the Khor. About 1¼ miles east of the point, stands a round kiln-shaped tower with a ruined mosque, a building with two rows of windows, close to the right of it.

The soundings are regular, there being 4 fathoms a quarter of a mile from the point, and 8 fathoms at 2 miles, while the 20-fathom line is nearly 15 miles off, widening out towards the commencement of the pearl bank. A vessel might anchor in 5 or 6 fathoms, with the high tower on the point (centre of the three) about South, but in winter, further out in 8 fathoms.

Umm al Kúweïn point is of low sand, with rocky beach, and about a mile to the south of it is a date-grove. From this point the coast runs about East nearly a mile to the Khor, when it turns to south and west, forming the peninsula on which the town stands ; it has a reef of sand and rocks, forming the west side of the entrance to the creek, extending off it to the northward.

The entrance to the Khor, which has only 2 feet at low water, is 2 miles N.N.E. of the point, and has the shore reef before described (page 78) on its east side. It runs south till abreast of the town, where it passes between the present town and the point on which stood the old town,* of which the only remains are the tower and mosque mentioned above.

At the town the Khor is over a quarter of a mile wide, and carries a depth of 6 to 8 fathoms ; it here splits into several branches, the main

* Destroyed in 1819 by the expedition against the pirates.

one running south, one to the eastward communicating with Khor Beïtheh, and another branch bends to the west and north-west round the town, and close to the back of Umm al Kúweïn point, forming the isthmus across which the wall with three towers (above mentioned) is built : this branch has 1 to 3 fathoms behind the town, where the boats lie. It forms an extensive backwater, with several low islets in it.

The present town was called Libíni before the destruction of the old town, and was then insignificant, but, the old town not having been rebuilt, the inhabitants and name have been transferred to it. It is a thriving place, they possess some large baghalahs, and send 70 to 80 boats to the pearl fishery.

The coast from hence runs S.S.W. ½ W. nearly straight for 6½ miles to Al Hamríyeh : the soundings continue regular, bottom rocky ; 6 fathoms are about a mile off shore.

AL HAMRÍYEH, a small but rising place ; it lately asserted its independence of the Joasmí chief : the tribe is the Beni Nayim. It has a square fort on the shore, with 5 towers in a cluster, visible 11 miles, also two detached towers to the southward near the creek, which is small. There are no trees at this place ; it sends 50 boats to the pearl fishery.

'AJMÁN fort, bearing S.S.W. ¾ W. 12 miles from Umm al Kúweïn point, is under an independent chief, and the tribe is the Beni Nayim. The fort is small and high, and one of the towers of it, on which the flag is shown, is much higher than the rest ; it is visible 12 to 13 miles. There are only a few date trees north of this place, but south of it they are thick as far as Shargeh. The water is bad, and obtained from wells about a mile to the south-west of the town. 'Ajmán sends 60 boats to the pearl fishery ; it was partly destroyed in 1819 by the expedition against the pirates.

The soundings off this place are slightly irregular, the bottom being rocky ; and three-quarters of a mile from the shore, opposite the town, is a 2-fathoms rocky bank, with 4 fathoms inside it : 10 fathoms, about 5 miles off shore, is a safe depth at night. The ground is bad for anchorage.

The Khor is the most accessible one on the coast ; its entrance is close to the northern end of the town, between two spits of sand extending a quarter of a mile from the shore : the bar is of sand, while in most of the other creeks it is rocky ; and has 5 feet at low water ; at high water very large boats get in.

Opposite the town there are 2 fathoms in the Khor at low water, which there turns to the eastward, and widens into a shallow Backwater ; the channel is near the town side, there being a bank extending half way over from the north-east low sandy entrance point.

AL HAÏREH and AL FUSHT are two small villages on the shore, within a quarter of a mile of each other, 3 miles from 'Ajmán, and 2 miles from Shargeh point; the former, which is the northern, has two detached towers, and at Fusht there is a small square fort: the rest of both these villages is of mat huts. Half a mile from the beach, and seen above the date trees behind these places, is a large round tree, conspicuous from seaward; it is the last thing seen, except 'Ajmán high tower, when sailing away from the coast, or at a distance of 12 or 13 miles. There are date-groves all the way to 'Ajmán and Shargeh. The Khor is very small. They are dependencies of Shargeh, and send between them about 30 boats to the pearl fishery.

SHARGEH, the most important town on the coast, is under a son and deputy of the chief of Ras al Kheïmeh, and contains 8,000 to 10,000 inhabitants, chiefly of the Joasmí tribe. It is about $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles in extent along the east bank of the Khor, and there are several detached towers in it; the highest square one, a little to the right of the centre of the town, is that on which the flag is shown. It has a large proportion of stone houses, and there is a high round tower at the south end of the village of Líyeh, which appears part of Shargeh from the sea.

At the south end of the town is some white rocky rising ground, 30 or 40 feet high, forming a bluff at the south end, which is conspicuous approaching the place from the north or north-west. The date-groves extending from 'Ajmán end at Shargeh, but there are a few scattered trees about 1 mile to the south of it.

The soundings are nearly regular, 5 fathoms are less than half a mile off, opposite Líyeh (or Shargeh) point, and 1 mile off at the entrance to the Khor; 9 fathoms are 3 miles off. The anchorage is with Líyeh point from South to S.S.E., (so that boats can fetch off and on from that point with the sea breeze), in summer in 5 fathoms, but in winter in 6 or 7 fathoms; the holding-ground is bad, being rock with little sand. Off this place the 20-fathoms line is 25 miles from shore, the great flat called the pearl bank having fairly commenced.

The Khor is very small and shallow, its entrance is a mile N.E. of the flagstaff tower, it runs to the south-west between the town and the sea, leaving only a narrow strip of sand outside it, winds round the little bluff before mentioned, and spreads out into a small Backwater, joining the Khor from Khán village. Notwithstanding there is only about one foot on the bar at low water, they manage to get large baghalahs, &c., in, unladen.

The best place for boats to land is not at the creek, where there is generally a surf, but at Líyeh point before mentioned. This is a little projecting rocky point opposite the town, (generally there are some native

boats lying there,) which you pull round, and can bring to bear about N.N.W.; it is the only place to attempt to land at in even a moderate Shemál. There are plenty of ferry-boats across the creek, which on landing here is between you and the town.

LÍYEH.—On this point, and separated from Shargeh by the Khor, is the large village of Líyeh, a suburb of Shargeh, all mat huts: the large round tower at its south end is a quarter of a mile from the point.

Shargeh sends about 350 boats to the pearl fishery: they build very fine boats (bagárehs and batíls) here. There is a British agent, an Arab, and many Banyans are settled here. Several baghalahs belong to this port.

From Líyeh point the south point of Debay creek bears S.W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. $7\frac{1}{4}$ miles, the coast forming a slight bay between these two points. At $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles south-west from Líyeh point is a little creek with two small towns, Khán and Abú Heïl, on opposite sides of it. These two places are dependencies of Shargeh, and contain, the former about 1000, the latter, also called Mumza, about 2,000 inhabitants.

KHÁN, the northern and smaller town, is nearly all built of mat huts, with five detached towers in different parts of it. The Khor, which is insignificant, splits into two branches; one to the north-east, which joins Shargeh Backwater; the other to the southward, behind Abú Heïl village. It sends 25 boats to the pearl fishery. The land inshore of the town for some miles is low and swampy.

ABÚ HEÏL is also built almost entirely of mat huts, and has four towers, nearly in line, N.W. and S.E., at its south end, in the wall built across from the sea to the Backwater. These towers, and those of Khán, look high in proportion to the size of the houses. This place sends 40 boats to the pearl fishery. The ground is bad for anchorage, as at Shargeh; the depth is 5 fathoms at a mile off shore. There are no date trees between this and Debay; the coast-line is quite white sand.

DEBAY is a large town under an independent chief, and it contains, with the suburb of Díreh, 5,000 or 6,000 inhabitants; the tribe is the Abú Felása, a branch of the Bení Yás.

The town stands a little back from the shore; there is a date-grove behind it, which also extends a mile to the southward, ending in a detached clump, but none north of it. It is recognizable as being the last town on the coast, there being not a single date tree or house from this all the way to Abú Thabí. Jebel 'Alí also can be just seen from the anchorage. The highest building is the sheïkh's house, a high square castle, with a tall round tower at the south-west corner, on which the flag is shown; there are 8 or 9 other smaller towers in the town and suburb.

The anchorage off this place is with the low sandy point on the south side of the Khor on with the flagstaff tower, or S.E. by S. The depth is 5 fathoms at rather more than half a mile from the shore, and a vessel should not anchor any nearer; 6 fathoms, or about one mile off, is a good berth.

A flat stony reef extends upwards of a quarter of a mile from the point, and half a mile off the coast opposite Dírch, with only 6 feet water on its outer edge, and extending some distance towards Abú Heïl.

The south low sandy entrance point is half a mile N.W. of the town, and projects slightly from the line of coast. The entrance of the Khor has only 2 feet at low water in parts, with rocky bottom, and is much blocked up by the reef; the channel winds to the southward, close past the south entrance point; a spit extending off the opposite or Dírch point, which bears S.E. a third of a mile from the former; the Khor then turns gradually to the east, between the town and Dírch point; where it is only 150 yards broad, and has 4 to 5 fathoms water. It extends for miles to the south-east, but is not used farther than the town, except by fishermen.

On the north entrance point of the Khor, opposite the town, stands a large suburb of mat huts, called Díreh, with a few towers on its north side. The reef is half a mile off shore opposite this place, and decreases to the northward. Debay sends 150 boats to the pearl fishery; the boats are also employed in other fisheries during the winter.

The COAST from Debay to Abú Thabi has an average direction of S.W. ¼ W.; it is quite barren and uninhabited, throughout very low with tufts of coarse grass growing on the sand hillocks, intersected by creeks, and in parts by extensive swamps; no tree to be seen larger than a mangrove bush. The coast is so uniform in appearance that the smallest peculiarities are noted by the Arabs, and names given to them; though they are of little use to shipping, as they can only be made out when quite close in, as in small boats running along the coast. There are no inhabitants, but landing on the main land between these towns, except with an armed party, would be hazardous, as the coast is often visited by the Bedúín of the interior.

JEBEL 'ALI, the only landmark on the coast, 220 feet high, is a flat-topped hill, sloping gradually at each end, visible 17 miles; it is 3 miles inland.

RAS HASAH is a name given to a little rocky point, projecting very slightly from the line of coast, and only shows as a small dark patch on the white sand when close in. It is 30 miles from Debay, and the soundings between are regular, fine sand, 3 fathoms at three-quarters of a mile off, deepening regularly seaward. Another such little point is Ras Guntút, about 5 miles to southward of Ras Hasah.

KHOR GONÁTHA and GORÁBÍ are two creeks, where native boats cut mangroves for firewood; the former may be known by mangrove bushes at the entrance, which are left as a landmark by the Arabs; Gonátha is the larger of the two, and said to be easily entered by large boats.

From this to Abú Thabí there is a succession of creeks, mostly communicating with each other, some with deep water inside, and forming extensive swamps and backwaters, extending many miles into the interior, with merely a small strip of sand between them and the sea. They are visited by Arabs to cut firewood or to fish. The entrances are very shallow.

RAS HANYÚRA is a very low sandy point, forming the north point of a shallow bay, 3 miles wide. Many creeks have their mouths in this bay; the south low sandy point is called Marafjain. Neither of these points would be visible much more than 5 miles. The landmark by which the Arabs find it is a small cliff at the south end of a little table-land, 20 or 30 feet high, the top of which slightly overhangs the base. It is on the shore at the bottom of Hanyúra bay, and is visible 7 or 8 miles.

HÁDIT THALAIR REEF.—From the above point to Abú Thabí, a distance of 21 miles, the coast is fronted by an extensive reef, commencing a little way above Ras Hanyúra, off which it extends 1½ miles from the beach. Its outer edge then runs to the W.S.W. 7 miles, when it is probably 5 miles from the land (which would then be barely in sight from the poop), and then turns to the S.S.W., joining the reef opposite Abú Thabí town. It has 6 fathoms close-to; the soundings are not a good guide approaching it, as there are all sorts of overfalls to the North and N.W. The natives call it Hádit Thalair, and say there is a boat-channel inside it, used by them during Shemáls.

RAS AL GHORÁB is a rocky point with low sand-hills, about 11 miles N.E. of Abú Thabí; here the reef extends nearly 2 miles off shore, the most projecting part of it being between this point and Hanyúra. There is a Khor at this point, which the natives say is very extensive, with more water in the entrance than any on the coast, and very deep water inside.

RAS LAFFÁN, is a low point 3 miles N.E. of Abú Thabí on the north side of the entrance of a Khor, which runs to southward, joining the great backwater behind Abú Thabí, baghalahs belonging to which place are hauled up in this Khor.

ABÚ THABÍ is the most populous town on the coast. It stands at the west extremity of the country of 'Omman, and is the chief town of the great Beni Yás tribe, and under an independent chief. The first establishment here of the tribe took place 100 years ago.

The town extends for near 2 miles along the shore; at 2 miles S.W. of the fort is the entrance to a large bay or backwater, 3½ miles wide at the entrance, and extending possibly 20 miles into the interior, and there are several islands in it; the greater part is shallow, but there are many deep channels; it has not been sounded. By its connexion with Khor Laffán it makes an island of the land on which the town stands; but there is one part fordable at low water. A few stunted date trees, about a mile inland of the town, are the only vegetation seen from this place.

The town contains about 20,000 inhabitants, and there are some Banyans here. It sends 600 boats to the pearl fishery. This tribe is a fine race of men; they wear the hair long over the shoulders, twisted up in plaits. The chief is very friendly to the English. Cattle might be obtained here; but the only water found is exceedingly brackish, all the good water being brought from Debay; and as it is sold at the rate of one kerán for two or three goat-skins or mussuks-full, it can only be afforded by the richer class. The Abú Thabí fishing-boats, out of the pearl season, are found at every island, creek, &c., between this place and Khor al 'Adeïd; the chief of this place claiming the sovereignty over the intermediate coast. His authority is nominally recognized also by the Bedúín on this part of the coast.

PILOTS.—A ship intending to visit the coast, &c. between Debay and Al Bid'a would get the best pilots at this place.

DIRECTIONS.—A vessel bound to Abú Thabí, had better take a departure from the island Sír Abú Neïr, and keep the peak of that island N. ½ W. while in sight: great overfalls will be met with in the soundings; and she must be prepared for finding herself set to either side of the place by the tide. A good look-out must be kept from the mast-head, as the fort, the first thing seen, will not be visible more than 8 miles from the deck, or when in 8 fathoms; which depth is also found close to the reefs. The reefs to the eastward of the place are the chief danger. If coming down the coast, care is requisite, particularly at night, in passing the Hadit Thalair reef.

The fort is small, with six towers close together, on one of which is the flagstaff. With the exception of a smaller tower on the beach, the town is exclusively built of date mats; it should bear S.E. when made. Large vessels anchor with the fort S.E. by E. distant 2 to 2½ miles, in 4½ or 5 fathoms, where they are quite exposed to the prevailing winds; but vessels not drawing more than 12 feet may enter the inner anchorage.

To stand into the inner anchorage, get the fort to bear S.E. by E. ½ E., and steer for it, looking out for the west point of the reef, which has only a few feet water on it, and shows well. It is only 4 cables from the sandy beach, and must be rounded quite close. The channel between the reef and the north-west sandy point of the town is only 1½ cables wide, and

has 12 feet at low water. Hauling to northward, close round the reef, a vessel may anchor in 2½ or 3 fathoms, with the fort from South to S. by E., a quarter of a mile off shore. The afternoon is the best time to enter this anchorage. It is quite sheltered by the reef from all winds. There is a passage on the east side of the reef used by native craft, which a vessel might use to leave this anchorage with a westerly wind; the eye must be the guide in attempting it.

The shore is very low, all white sand; the only landmark besides the fort is a low hill, about 50 to 80 feet high, on an island in the backwater, called Jebel Fatehsi, 6 miles S. by W. of the fort.

SÍR ABÚ NEÏR ISLAND, also called by the fishermen simply Sír, is about 2¾ miles long by 2 miles broad, and lies near the north edge of the pearl banks, 45 miles N. ¾ W. from Abú Thabí. The island is covered with hills, chiefly volcanic, except the south-east corner, which is a very low sandy point, half a mile in length, and formed probably by the action of the sea in north-westers, which sets round both sides of the island, and meets there. The outline of the island is very irregular, the only remarkable feature being a table-topped peak, 245 feet high, near the south end of the hills, rather conspicuous, except from northward; it is visible 17 miles.

This island is safe to approach; the shore reef, which nowhere extends more than a quarter of a mile off, is farthest off shore on the south side. By night care must be taken, in passing the island on the south side, not to run on the low sandy point, which cannot then be seen, the island appearing to end with the hills. The soundings are not a good guide in approaching it, there being 10 to 15 fathoms close to the shore reef, and the same water several miles off; and to the north-west of the island are great overfalls, near the edge of the pearl bank.

The anchorage is off the south-east low point, on the east side, in 12 fathoms, a third of a mile off shore; sheltered from the Shemál, but open to the Nashí. The island is claimed by the Joasmí chief, but it is not permanently inhabited. It is quite barren, nothing, excepting brushwood, growing on it. There is brackish water in wells near the east side; there is said to be a good deal of sulphur on it. During the pearl fishery the island is visited by fleets of boats, to open the oysters, &c.; and during the winter there are generally a few Shargeh or Debay fishing-boats here, the crews of which, with their families, erect temporary huts, and remain for some months fishing, chiefly catching sawfish and sharks.*

* H. M. Frigate *Fox*, ran ashore on the north end of this island at night, in January 1846.

CHAPTER VII.

SOUTH SIDE OF PERSIAN GULF.—ABÚ THABÍ TO RAS REKKEN.

VARIATION, 1° 16′ to 1° 54′ West in 1864.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.—The whole of the coast is low and sandy, or stony, with here and there rocky hills of moderate height, or else sand hills. It is quite barren and desolate; water only obtainable at one or two points, and then very indifferent. From Abú Thabí to Wukrah (about 60 miles south of Ras Rekken), a coast line of 250 miles, there are no fixed inhabitants, not a village or house. The coast is occasionally visited by the Bedúin of the Beni Yás and Monásir tribes, who would attack any person landing, if not in a strong armed party.*

Great reefs extend for miles out of sight of land along its whole extent, sometimes with channels inside them. They are generally flat and stony, with patches of broken coral, and irregular depths over them from half to 3 fathoms; they show well, except on cloudy days, or when under the sun. The water is shoal everywhere, with great overfalls, forming the largest and richest portion of the Pearl bank. The 20 fathoms line, within which nearly all the overfalls are found, and which, therefore, may be considered the edge of the Pearl bank, passes about 10 miles north of Sír Abú Neïr, thence nearly straight, about W. by N., to Húlúl, and thence to N.W., passing about 30 miles north-eastward of Rás Rekken. Within this line the soundings average from 10 to 15 fathoms, with occasionally deep places of 20 to 25 fathoms, and many shoal knolls, with 3 to 9 fathoms, which latter are the Pearl banks proper, and probably each one has a name by which it is known to the Arabs. The water is everywhere quite clear. When near, or within the great reefs, it is not safe to be under way after dark, the eye being the only guide; a good look-out from aloft is indispensable.

Many islands lie off the coast, some of them high, and all of them have a projecting, low, sandy south-east point, similar to that described at Sír Abú Neïr, in page 86. They are all barren, and without any water, except one or two, where a little, very brackish water is found; and, with

* Captain Brucks states in his Memoir that the boats of the surveying vessels, in 1824, were several times attacked.

the exception of Dalmeh, have no permanent inhabitants. They are frequented by the pearl boats during the summer, and in the winter by Abú Thabí fishermen, a few of whom are generally to be found at all of them. They make a stay of two or three months, and take their families with them. They catch and dry fish, and take turtle, which abound on the reefs, for oil.

This coast is never visited by Europeans, except the part from Ras Rekken to Wukrah, which has been occasionally visited by the ships of the squadron stationed in the gulf. It is but seldom that even the Arabs land on the main in this part.

A vessel intending to visit this coast, or navigate within the reefs, should have an Abú Thabí pilot on board.

ABÚ THABÍ TO JEZÍRET SÍR BENI YÁS.—The actual coast line of this part is little known, it is difficult even to sight it. Reefs lie off it to a distance of 10 to 30 miles, with many low islands on them, some of considerable size, and overgrown with mangroves. There are many creeks and backwaters on the eastern part, and channels through and among the reefs, which are only partially explored. The coast appears to be rather a stony than sandy desert.

The tide appears to be regular, but the progress of the wave is much retarded in the shoal water, and is possibly 8 to 9 hours later near Khor al 'Adeïd than at Abú Thabí, but no observations have been made on the tide hours. The rise and fall at Sír Benī Yás is about 8 feet. The stream runs very strong in places, as round the points of islands, through narrow channels, between reefs, &c. Leaving Abú Thabí, the coast line for 30 miles has an average direction of S.W. by W., with a reef extending off it, from 3 miles wide, at Jezíret al Bahráni, to 8 miles, farther west. The shore is made up of a number of low islets, formed by creeks running in behind them and detaching them from the main-land proper, which, as is the case close to the north of Abú Thabí, lies at some considerable distance, and has not been explored. Many of these islets, and the main-land behind them, are resorted to by the Arabs to cut mangroves for firewood, and the creeks are visited by fishermen. All the creeks are said to be shoal at the entrance, though with deep water within. There is no description of this part left by the former surveyors beyond a few lines in Capt. Brucks' memoir, and it has not been visited since.

JEZÍRET AL BAHRÁNI is a low sandy island, about 5 miles in length, on the south-west side of the Abú Thabí backwater; it has some mangroves on it.

Jebel Buksháseh is a small hill on the island next to south-westward of Al Bahráni, and used as a landmark by the Arabs.

KHOR GUNTÚR is a large channel in the reef, 22 miles from Abú Thabí, a mile wide at the entrance, and extending south for 8 miles, where it splits into two branches. It has 2 fathoms at low water at entrance, and 4 or 5 farther in. On the east bank, near the south end, is the island of the same name; and to the eastward of the latter, separated from it by a small creek, is Umm Majárib, another island. These two islands are several miles in extent, low, and grown with mangroves.

RÁS AL KAHAF is a flat-topped rocky point, comparatively elevated, and probably on the main land, projecting between Umm Majárib and Jebel Búkshásheh.

Jeziret Salálí is an island 7 miles long, on the west side of Khor Guntúr; it has a small hill near the east side, the rest of the island being low. Through the channel to the west of this island, boats can get into Khor al Bezm at high water.*

BEZM.—The great reef on the west side of Khor Guntúr extends uninterruptedly for 53 miles in an east and west direction, and has a whole chain of islands on its southern edge, called generally by the Arabs Bezm,† although each has its particular name. On the south side of this reef, between it and the main, lies the great inlet called Khor al Bezm.

HÁLAT AMBARAS, a low narrow sandy islet, without any vegetation, is about half a mile in length, and being only 3 or 4 feet above high water, is not visible more than 5 miles. It lies West, a little southerly, 53 miles from Abú Thabí, on the south-east edge of a great detached reef called Rug al Hiyi, which has not been surveyed. It is probably not more than 8 or 9 miles in length or breadth, and there are one or two other sand-banks on it, dry at low water. The channel, called Khor Bishúbur, south of this islet, between it and the Bezm reef, has 7 to 8 fathoms water, and is about 2 miles wide, but the tide runs strong through at springs.

HÁLAT HAÏLE, an islet similar to the last, but much larger, lies S.E., about 5 miles from Ambaras, and is barely in sight from it. It marks the opposite side of Khor Bishúbur, being situated on the great Bezm reef, and near its northernmost point.

The whole northern edge of this reef is only approximately delineated, and the lead is no guide in approaching it, there being 6 to 10 fathoms close to, and no deeper water at 15 miles distance.

* The last five paragraphs are from Captain Brucks' Memoir, the authors not having visited that part.

† It is to these islands that Captain Guy gave the name of East India Company's Islands, which is objectionable, as tending to mislead strangers, especially foreigners.

RUG ZUKÚM is a large pearl bank, the shoalest part of which, $3\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms,* is 38 miles N.W. by W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W. from Abú Thabí. The soundings are but little guide approaching it. There is a clear channel about 18 miles in width between it and Rug al Hiyi; its extent is not very accurately ascertained.

FUSHT BÚTÍNÍ is an extensive reef, with five or six dry sand-banks on different parts, the centre of which is W.N.W. about 18 miles from Húlat Ambaras; and South from Zírkúh island. It is near 10 miles in extent, and, in parts, is nearly dry for miles. The fishermen on this reef, as well as many others, may be seen walking about knee deep in water, looking for pearl oysters, miles from their boats; which has a singular effect. There is a clear channel between this and al Hiyi reef, called Khor Halj, with five or six fathoms; and also to the southward between it and Reïdeïm, the N.W. portion of the great Bezm reef.

DIRECTIONS.—A vessel may pass to the southward of this reef by day. The dry banks on the Bútíní may be seen from aloft some distance from the edge of that reef, while Bezm al Gherbí (the western islet on the Bezm reef) may be seen from aloft in mid channel. If passing through Khor Halj, keep on the Bútíní (the weather) side, and keep the sand-banks of that reef in sight till past it, taking care that a look out is kept for the pale green water of Al Hiyi reef to the eastward. If passing through Khor Bishúbur, after leaving the Bútíní reef, endeavour to make the edge of Al Hiyi shoal by steering carefully towards it, keeping a good look out; and run along it till Ambaras islet is sighted, which should be passed a quarter to half a mile off. These passages should only be used with a fair wind, and the sun astern of the vessel. Between Ambaras and Abú Thabí the sea is very imperfectly sounded all south of the Zukúm bank: there are great overfalls.

KHOR AL BEZM is an extensive inlet or blind channel, lying between the Bezm reef and the main. It is between 40 and 50 miles long, and from 5 miles broad at the entrance to 1 or $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles at the head. The Khor has been fairly surveyed by Lieut. Guy, 1823, excepting the entrance, which is quite unsounded. To enable a vessel to navigate with certainty this channel, or to the westward towards Sír Beni Yás, a more detailed survey, on a larger scale, is required; but, with a good look out, a vessel of light draught may safely enter it. The number of 3 fathoms patches, of which there are doubtless many more than shown on Guy's chart, would render it hazardous for a large vessel.

The entrance is 19 miles East of Sír Beni Yás. It is about 6 miles wide, between the west part of the Bezm reef, and the reef extending off

* Captain Brucks.

the islet called 'Aeïch. The soundings in the Khor decrease from 10 fathoms at the entrance to the head, and are very irregular : its general direction is E. by S.

BEZM AL GHERBÍ (*i. e.* the western) is a low islet, partly covered with mangroves, about 2 miles in extent. It is the western of the group on the Bezm reef, and about 2 miles from the western edge ; the N.W. portion of the reef, called Reïdeïm, and shown on Guy's chart as detached, extending 7 miles to N.W. of it. The island is visible from the deck about 6 miles. There is no water on it ; a vessel might obtain a considerable quantity of green mangrove wood for fuel here, by the crew cutting it, as, probably, also at the other islands to be described on this reef, which are also all without water.

'Aeïch, a very low, sandy islet, 10 miles west of the last, on the opposite side of the entrance of Khor al Bezm, lying on a reef, which extends to the northward 8 miles from 'Aeïch, with several dry sand-banks on it, the north-east point of which is called Ras Burrowd.

DIRECTIONS.—To enter Khor al Bezm from the northward, a vessel should keep Zírkúh peak N.N.E., while in sight, sighting the sand-banks on Fusht Bútíní ; and when these are all left behind, stand down south, looking out sharp for shoal patches ; she would then either sight 'Aeïch, or Bezm al Gherbí ; and when the latter bears E.N.E., haul up for it, looking out for the south-west point of the Bezm reef. If intending to anchor at this island, she may do so opposite the east end, 1 mile off shore, in 5 fathoms clay, good holding ground, sheltered from all winds by the reef.

If only passing the island, it should be kept well in sight, so as not to be too close to the shore reef, which, opposite this, extends 6 miles off shore. From this anchorage two points of the mainland are seen : Rás as Sawámí, the eastern, is a light coloured cliff, apparently about 50 feet high ; the other, of similar appearance, is called Ras Jillí'ah, from an imagined resemblance to a fort. A small anchorage, called Bandar Merfa, is on the main to the eastward of as Sawámí, where some intercourse was once carried on between piratical boats and the Bedúín. The main land from this continues in an average direction east and west.

*After passing Bezm al Gherbí the soundings appear more regular, and a succession of islands will be sighted, which should all be passed one to two miles off ; being guided by the eye in approaching the reef. The third island, called, al Fíhah, is six miles in length ; the fourth island, which is rocky, may be passed close to ; the next, called Jeneïneh, also rocky, lies 1½ miles from the Khor, and has several detached rocks near it ;

* The following paragraph is compiled from Captain Brucks' Memoir.

the eastern, and largest of these islands has low sand hills on its western part, and is about 16 miles long. Its name, as obtained by Capt. Guy, is Jezíret Biliyard, but our Arab pilot did not recognize that name.

SÍR BENI YÁS island is about 6 miles north and south, and 4 broad, and like Sír Abú Neïr, is called merely Sír by the boatmen. It has a mass of volcanic hills near the centre, the two highest peaks, 430 feet high, are close together. The shores of the island are low, except a small hill, 60 or 80 feet high, on its east side ; the island is visible 21 miles. Bad water may be obtained by digging on the north-east side, near a ruined village on the shore ; on the south-east side is a singular, land-locked, natural harbour, half a mile in length and breadth, with 6 fathoms inside, bottom mud ; and 4 fathoms in the entrance, which is only 400 yards wide : the tides are strong in the narrow entrance. This bay was called Meriton bay by the discoverer, Lieut. Grubb, I.N. (1820).

Rashid is a low rocky islet quite flat in form, N.N.E. of the centre of Sír Beni Yás, with a channel 4 miles wide between them ; it is three quarters of a mile long, and only visible 5 or 6 miles. The shoals from 'Aeïch islet to this, have no practicable passage through them.

DIRECTIONS.—To proceed to Meriton bay, on the south-east side of Sír Beni Yás, after sighting the island, if coming from the northward, steer for it on a South bearing till Rashid islet is seen, which should be passed within a mile, to avoid the reef extending off the north part of Sír Beni Yás. Great overfalls will be experienced north and N.W. of Rashid. With the peak of the island bearing West, there is a detached patch, lying a mile off shore. There is a low white sandy islet only a foot or two above high water, lying 3¾ miles off Sír Beni Yás, East of the highest peak, with that peak nearly on with the little hill near the east point. It is quite practicable to work through the channel between Rashid and the island, as the reef on both sides shows well, and the channel is 2 to 3 miles wide.

After passing to eastward of the above patch, or when the peak bears W.N.W., haul in for the sandy south-east point of the island, when Meriton bay will be seen over the low spit forming its south side, and anchor in 7 fathoms clay, a quarter of a mile off shore. A reef extends three-quarters of a mile to the east and south from the south tip of the island, so that a vessel should not stand too far over towards the west side of the entrance of the bay. The little hill on the east point of the island should be on with the low south-east point, or with the east side of the bay. This anchorage is sheltered from all winds. The hills on the island are 2 miles distant from this south-east point. If wishing to enter the bay, which, as the tides are strong, is not recommended unless particularly required, the deep water will be found close round the end of the sandy

tongue of land, or east entrance point; the water inside is everywhere deep.

This is the best passage in, that south of the island being less than a mile wide, between the reef off the south tip of the island, and that extending 2 miles off the opposite point of the main. This passage also, has only 3 or 4 fathoms in it, and the tides set strong through, with eddies.

The north point of the main, 3½ miles from the south point of Sír Benî Yás, is low, with a reef extending in parts 2 miles off; and 2 miles S.W. of it is a mass of hills, 350 feet high, resembling an island when first seen, and called Jebel Thunní.

There is a second little sandy islet, about 3 feet above high water, 3½ miles to the south-eastward of Meriton bay, with deep water all round; and 6 miles farther to the south-east are two low islets with stunted grass called Jezíret al Hamar, lying on the shore reef, at the bottom of a great bight in it; they are about two miles off the main land, which has low stony hills on it. The shore reef projects from them 5 miles to the north-west, and is steep to, with 16 or 18 fathoms water near it, but they may be approached on their western side to half a mile.

There is a passage from Sír Beni Yás, past 'Aeïch into Khor al Bezm; but it requires a fair wind and some care. The sandy islet, mentioned already, east of Beni Yás peak, has a small reef extending north-east from it, and a 1½ fathoms patch lying 1 mile S.W. of it: pass close to the southward of these, looking out on the starboard hand for the point of the shore reef, and keep Beni Yás peak West, till 'Aeïch is sighted, which pass quite close to on the south side, as there are two patches within a mile S.E. of it. When past these a vessel may stand over to Bezm al Gherbí. Before reaching 'Aeïch, many little dry sand-banks will be seen to the northward, lying on the reef which extends between that island and Rashid.

ZÍRKÚH, the highest island on the Arab side of the Gulf, has a mass of hills on the centre part, with one rather remarkable peak, 540 feet high, which is visible 24 miles; the plain at its S.E. end is 1¼ miles long, the island is 2⅔ miles long, north and south, by 1½ miles broad, and has no water, nor any vegetation except stunted grass and brushwood. A flat reef extends a short distance off all round, except at the south point; it is most extensive in the bay on the east side, where it is three-quarters of a mile off shore. On the north and west sides there is but little reef. The anchorage is with the south point from W. to W.S.W., half to three-quarters of a mile off shore, in 4 or 5 fathoms. A vessel here will be sheltered from the shemál, but some swell rolls round the island.

This island affords better shelter than either of the four next mentioned, being larger. The soundings are little or no guide approaching it, owing to the overfalls in every direction; this remark applies also to the other islands about to be described. At 15 miles to the north-east of it is a pearl bank carrying 9 and 10 fathoms water.

CAUTION.—At 1½ miles south of this island, is a shoal ridge with 2½ fathoms least water on it, according to Guy's chart. We did not find less than 3 fathoms, and the Arab pilot said this was the least water. The tides are strong at springs, between this shoal and the island, causing ripplings like breakers, which extend in a north and south direction off the south end of the island.

DÁS island is 1¼ miles long and three-quarters of a mile wide, the hills, highest 145 feet, are confined to the northern half, the low south part being three-quarters of a mile long. The hills are of even outline without any remarkable peak, and are visible 15 miles. There is no water on the island. It is safe to approach to half a mile, or even less, there being very little reef off it. The anchorage is off the south-east low sandy point, about half a mile, in 5 to 8 fathoms, but much swell would be felt in a shemál, as the island is so small and nearly end on to the wind. The best landing is on the west side of the south-east point.

JEZÍRET GIRNEÏN, or **KARNEÏN** (anglicé, the two-horned), is 1½ miles long N.W. and S.E., by half a mile broad. It has three remarkable detached dark peaks, highest 190 ft., all nearly precipitous, close together on its north end, the southern part being quite low. No water. The island is safe to approach to about a quarter of a mile; anchorage in 7 fathoms, half a mile off the south side; shelter about as good as at Dás. When first seen, the three little peaks, on some views, resemble a ship under sail. The island is visible 17 miles.

ARZENEH island is 1⅔ miles long, by one mile broad; it is covered with hills, except a plain of half a mile, at the south end. The hills have nothing very remarkable in their shape; the highest is 200 feet above the sea, and is visible 18 miles. There is no water on it. The reef off the island is small, nowhere extending more than one-third of a mile from the shore, with deep water between it and the pearl banks described below. Anchor with the south point about West, half a mile off shore, in 4 or 5 fathoms.

CAUTION.—This island has several pearl banks on its north and east sides, viz.:—an extensive one with 3½ and 4 fathoms 8 miles N.N.W. of it; another, a 3 fathoms bank, N.E., 2 miles from the island; and the two following, from Captain Brucks' description,—east of the island 1½ miles distant, is a small bank with two fathoms, and S.E. of the island, 2¼ miles,

is another small bank, having 1¼ fathoms only in one part. The *Maric* sailed over the site of this latter without getting anything less than three fathoms; and the pilot declared he knew of no less water; but caution is required, as, indeed, everywhere south of Dás, as it would be almost impossible to find every shoal patch by sounding; the look-out is the best guide. A vessel drawing more than 10 to 12 feet should not be under weigh after dark anywhere within these islands.

DEÏNÍ is a low flat sandy island, with scanty grass on it; the highest part is a black detached rock, one of several situated at the north end, about 10 feet above high water. It is 1½ miles long N.N.W. and S.S.E., and only one-third of a mile broad, and visible 6 to 7 miles. The reef extends one-third of a mile off, except at the south end. Anchor in 8 fathoms, a quarter to half a mile off the south point. The shelter is better in a shemál than would appear from the small width of the island. The west side of the reef has 20 fathoms within a very short distance. This island would be very difficult to make at night. There are several pearl banks with 4 and 5 fathoms to the north and east of this island from 4 to 12 miles distant.

SHIRA'AO makes in 5 or 6 little hills or hummocks, which are nearly in one when the island bears West; they may be 30 or 40 feet high. The island, which is visible 8 miles, is very small, and there is little or no reef off it. One mile to northward is a detached small rocky pinnacle, 6 or 8 feet above the water, with 8 fathoms between it and the island. Six miles N.W. of this island is a one fathom patch on a large pearl bank. If standing towards the island from the northward, it should not be brought to bear to the eastward of South after sighting it.

DALMEH island is about 4½ miles long north and south, by 2½ broad; it is hilly; the south low point or plain is 1½ miles long and very low. The hills at a distance appear like a long table hill, with a small barn-shaped peak on it near the north end; this is 250 feet high, and visible 18 miles. There is a little village and tower, with about 15 families, on the west coast of the plain. There is plenty of brackish water in wells; and many goats are kept, which feed on the scanty herbage. The island is much visited by the pearl boats, on account of the water; and during the season there is a large stationary population, who supply necessaries to the boats and establish a kind of bazar here. The reef round it extends a quarter to half a mile off shore, except at the south point.

HÁLAT MASÚMA is a small sandy islet (2 or 3 feet above high water), 2½ miles S. by E. from the south point of Dalmeh; it lies on a reef, which extends 1 mile round it, and has 9 fathoms close-to. There is a boat passage between the reef and Dalmeh; it is narrow, and has not

more than 3 fathoms, which is quite close to Dalmeh; the tide sets strong through it.

The water is pretty deep (16 to 20 fathoms) close to Dalmeh, except on the south side, between it and the main.

Anchorage.—On the east side in 10 fathoms, three-quarters to 1 mile off the low sandy plain, where there is good shelter in a shemál. The native boats lie on the west side, off the village, quite close to the reef, where they are sheltered from the shemál by the south-west point of the island, and a little point of the reef off it, and are also safe if a náshí came on.

SÍR BENI YÁS TO WUKRAH.—The coast continues to be most difficult to approach; the sea is full of shoals, and shoal patches; there are so many of these that the most minute survey, which the present one is not, might fail to detect all, so that a good look out is everywhere necessary. The great detached reefs lying off the coast have been but roughly delineated, especially the outer edges. There are many small islands, all low, off the coast.

Observations on the seaward face of the reefs.—Their extent and configuration are almost unknown: being out of sight of land, and having, as far as is known, no practicable channels through them, no vessel requires to approach them, and should avoid doing so. The Arabs do not visit their neighbourhood in any vessels larger than pearl boats, and sail through or over the great reefs guided by the eye.

Outside these reefs the sea westward of a line from Dalmeh to Shira'ao has been imperfectly explored; it is full of overfalls, and if a vessel stand west of that line it should be done with great caution.

ZÁBÚT ISLAND bears S.W. ½ W. from the south point of Sír Beni Yás, distant 12 miles; it has white cliffs, and looks like a sail when first seen; it is visible 13 or 14 miles, and is close to the main land; there is no passage behind it.

The reefs extend 7 or 8 miles to north and north-eastward of the island, and to the west and north-westward of it, are two shoal patches; there is also a large space of unsounded ground in this direction, where it is probable there are many pearl banks, so that it would not be desirable to approach this island nearer than 8 miles, except with great caution.

Jebel Barákah is 200 to 300 feet high, and is near the sea coast, with a low cliff on the shore under it; and Jebel Wúteid, a smaller hill about 7 miles to south-westward of it, and 2 miles from the coast. The low ranges of hills extending along shore from Khor al Bezm terminate at this place, and a very low coast begins, which extends for 25 miles to westward, and is called Subákheh, or the salt ground, from the efflorescence caused by the evaporation of sea water. It is partly swampy, and a most

desolate bit of coast; it is the southernmost part of the Persian gulf, being partly south of the parallel of 24°. The Arabs say this is in summer the hottest place in the gulf. It is difficult to approach, or even to sight; the foul ground extending from 4 to 6 miles off it. A small point near the southernmost bight is called Ras Asság.

YASÁT (also called in the singular Yás), a group of low level islands, with cliffs all round, covered on the top with coarse grass; about 15 feet above the sea, and visible 7 miles. The group extends about 6 miles north and south, without any passage through it; it consists of two islands, and three little islets to the south of them. The northern island is the larger, being 3 miles long by 1½ broad. A great reef extends off it to north-eastward for 5 miles, or, perhaps, more; and the chain of reefs is continuous, with no channel fit for a ship, from these islands, for 60 miles to northward.

The Anchorage is with South islet bearing E. to E.N.E. a quarter to half a mile. In rounding the South islet, look out for a small spit on the south-east side, and a little shoal patch, about a mile W.N.W. of it. There is a clear channel 4 miles wide, south of this islet, with irregular soundings of 5 to 20 fathoms; the main land is 8 miles distant, and the reef extends 4 miles off it, so that the land is not in sight when close to the edge. East of these islands, as far as Zábút, the soundings are incomplete; there are great overfalls. Six miles S.W. of Hálat Masúma is a bank, passing over which the *Marie* had three fathoms.

West of these islands, as far as Al 'Adeïd, the survey is more complete; but even here the *Marie* found three new patches while sailing through.

MAHAMALÍYEH, a small islet, of light colour, 15 to 20 feet high, visible 7 miles; it is flat topped, with a notch in it, and cliffs all round. There is a little detached patch, 1 mile to the south-eastward, but no reef at the islet. The channel north of this islet is best. It bears W.S.W. 5¾ miles from Yas south islet.

UM AL HATAB, a low sandy island, about half a mile in extent, with tufts of coarse grass, is visible only 4 or 5 miles. It lies on a rocky reef, and there are several rocks above water off the north end; the reef extends half a mile off on the east and west sides, but the south side is clear of danger. It is N.W. by W. ½ W., 8 miles from Yas south islet.

RAS AS SELLAH, a slightly projecting point, just where the coast changes its direction to north and south, at the western end of that low part called Subákheh. Here is the beginning of higher land, rising from the sea to 100 feet or more, at some distance from the coast; the summit is quite level, and the high ground terminates to seaward in a series of

little terraces or steps. It is of light colour, and sometimes has a sparkling appearance in the sun, from fragments of gypsum crystals which lie about its surface.

A little north of this point are some wells near the shore, but the water is brackish. The shore is safe to approach to half a mile, the great reef off Subákheh beginning 3 or 4 miles to the eastward of this point.

Kassar al Bayyeh is a rock above water on the shore reef, about 3 miles north of the wells. The coast runs north 13 miles from Ras as Sellah, and then turns to north-westward for 2½ miles to Ras Mashérib the reef extending from half to three-quarters of a mile off shore. There are 10 to 12 fathoms close to this shore reef, the water slightly deepening approaching it.

NEÏTI, a low sandy islet, with several detached rocks off the north end, and stunted tufts of grass on it; as on many of these islands there are a few graves, probably of fishermen. The islet is under half a mile long and very narrow.

It lies on the western edge of a great reef, which appears to join that extending off Yasát islands, although there are, doubtless, boat channels through it. A spit extends a mile S.S.E. of the island, between which and the reef off the opposite point of the main is the entrance of the straits, only two-thirds of a mile wide. The soundings in the bay, south of Neïti and Yasát, are pretty regular, with overfalls of 3 or 4 fathoms; the bottom in the deeper parts is mud, and on the shoaler spots rock or sand.

There is a remarkable little table hill (75 feet) on the main, S.W. of Neïti, at the point where the coast turns to north-westward, and to the southward of it is a succession of small points (low cliffs) and bays, towards Ras as Sellah. From Table hill point there is a range of low white cliffs for one mile to north-westward, after which the coast becomes low towards Ras Masherîb, which is a very low and rocky shelving point.

Neïti straits are 3½ miles long, and narrowest at the south entrance. It appears to be the only safe way to get to the northward along shore. The channel is on the Neïti side, and has only 4 fathoms in one part. While passing Neïti, look out for a spit extending off the main, nearly half way across; after passing that islet the straits are wider. Foul ground extends nearly a mile to northward of Ras Masherîb; a vessel should, therefore, not stand too close past it. The tides are strong in the straits, the flood setting to north-westward.

AL FAZÁYAH is an island, 2½ miles long N. and S.; it is of light colour (like all this part of the coast), has low cliffs all round, and is

about 50 feet high, and level on top. It lies off a long point of land, separating two deep inlets, to be next described. Its north point bears W.N.W., 5 miles from Ras Masherîb. There is no passage between it and the main.

DÚHET AN NAKHLEH is an inlet, about 5 miles in depth, north and south, between Fazáyah and Ras Masherîb; it has 3 to 5 fathoms in it, and its width is contracted by the reef off each side of it, to an average of half a mile; there are one or two shoal patches in the entrance, rendering it not suitable for shipping.

DÚHET AL GWAISÁT is a finer inlet than the last, the entrance is on the west side of Fazáyah island. It is 7 miles long nearly north and south, and 2 miles wide inside; the entrance, which has 3 fathoms in it, being very contracted; small reefs projecting off both sides of it.* There are 6 fathoms inside.

RAS AL HATHRAH resembles in appearance Ras Masherîb, from which it bears N.W. by W. ½ W. 10 miles; on its east side are several rocky islets on the shore reef, which extends half a mile off shore, as far as the entrance of Gwaisát cove. The coast at this point turns to W.S.W. for 15 miles, forming a great bay between this point and Ras Búgmehz. This bay has never been visited, except by the surveying ship in 1823; it contains many shoal patches; soundings are all under 10 fathoms, generally mud. The shores are low, white hills, except at the head, which is low.

FAREÏJÁD is a name given to two little islets (20 to 25 feet), 2 miles apart, bearing E. ¼ N. and E. by N. ¾ N. from Ras al Hathrah 6½ and 7 miles. They are very small, table-topped, of light colour, and visible 7 or 8 miles. They are in one when N.N.W. and S.S.E. A reef extends 1½ miles west of the southern islet; and S.E. by S. 4 miles from it, is a detached patch, nearly dry.

GHÁREH is a group of rocky islands, lying 2 miles N.W. of Ras al Hathrah. It is 3 miles in extent, and consists of one island, about a mile across, and numerous smaller ones. They are low, and flat on top. Three miles north of this group is an extensive patch of foul ground.

RAS BÚGMEHZ, the east, low, rocky point of the promontory, forming the south side of Khor al 'Adeïd, has a reef named Fusht umm Jenna, extending 3 miles east of it. The reef is 2 miles broad, has 10 to 15 fathoms close to, and there is a small channel inside it, close to the point. From hence the coast runs S.W. and South, 19 miles, to the bottom of the great bay west of Ras al Hathrah.

* Captain Brucks says only 40 yards wide at one part.

Four miles N.W. ½ W. from Ras Búgmehz is a point of low cliff, just outside the entrance of Khor al 'Adeïd, which has two hills behind it, called Jebel al 'Adeïd. The north-eastern (190 feet) rises over the point, is of light colour, and has a table-top, with several scollops in it; the other (300 feet) is 1½ miles to south-westward, and is visible about 17 miles. A reef extends half a mile north and one mile east from this point. The south, low, rocky entrance point of the Khor is 2½ miles W. ¾ N. from this point; and there is a sandy beach between, on which once stood a village; there are still three wells of tolerable water and some ruins.* There are three rocks on the south side of the channel, half a mile east of this point.

Three other little rocks lie on the edge of the reef, half a mile N.W. of this point, close to the northward of which is the channel leading to the Khor, which has only one fathom in it at low water, and is narrow. On the north side of this channel is a shoal about a mile in extent, with deep water between it and the opposite shore; but no passage into the Khor to the north of it.

KHOR AL 'ADEÏD is a winding inlet, 5 miles in length, opening out inside to a lagoon, about 5 miles long and 3 broad. Its average direction is S.W.; the south shore being a continuation of the rocky hills of Jebel al 'Adeïd, while the north coast, and shores of the lagoon, are of perfectly white, drift sand hills, 50 to 80 feet high, without any vegetation, and of round shape.

The average width of the Khor is half a mile, but the channel is contracted by banks and rocky islets to about half that width; depths in it from two to four fathoms. The lagoon is shallow at the entrance and south end, but has 6 and 7 fathoms at the north end. The water in the inlet and lagoon is of a beautiful blue colour, and very clear.

The anchorage off the entrance is close to the north shore, just inside a slightly projecting sandy point (which has no reef off it), 2 cables' lengths off shore, in six to ten fathoms, sand and shells: outer hill bearing S. by E., and having the detached middle ground shoal, mentioned above, south of the vessel. It is difficult to estimate your distance off the white sand-hills, they look farther off than they really are. This anchorage is sheltered in a shemál, and in a náshí there is not very much sea, owing to the great reefs to seaward. Khor al 'Adeïd is frequented in the winter by Abú Thabí fishermen, who remain some months. Very fine mullet are caught here.

* This place being the boundary of the territory claimed by the Abu Thabí and Bahrein chiefs, much jealousy exists about it, which led to the settlement being abandoned.

DIRECTIONS.—Approaching this place from the southward, steer north from Ras al Hathrah, or work up, making short tacks, between the shoal lying N.N.E. of that cape and Ghareh islands, with the shoal north of them, looking out for any patches that may exist not marked on the chart. Jebel al 'Adeïd will be sighted after passing Ras al Hathrah; when the outer hill bears W. by S., you are clear of Umm Jenna shoal, which shows well and is deep to; in hauling in for the anchorage, keep rather to the northward to avoid the outer end of the middle ground shoal.

To the northward of this place great care is required, while south of Fusht al 'Areïf: the sea is full of shoal patches, but the coast appears clear of reef. In particular, there is a small one-fathom patch in the fairway, 4 miles N.N.E. of Jebel al 'Adeïd. There are doubtless more of these patches than have been discovered, but a good look-out will always enable a vessel to avoid them. No vessel ought to navigate with the sun ahead, and too much attention cannot be paid to the look-out.

GAFFAI, a low island with tufts of grass, visible 4 or 5 miles, and about 2 miles across, lies 12 miles east of Ras Búgmehz. A shoal extends 2 or 3 miles to the south of it, and N.N.W., 4¼ miles from it, is a reef which has not been explored, and may be connected with the island. Three miles south of Gaffai are two very low islands, extending together about three miles north and south, called Mayamát en taïn, lying on a great reef which extends 5 miles to the southward, as far as the islands Fareïjad.

Outside Mayamát, for a distance of 15 miles, the sea is said to be full of shoals, with no passage between them, but it has never been examined.

NAJEHÁN.—From the north entrance point of Khor al 'Adeïd, the coast runs nearly straight, N.N.E., for 18 miles. It is all of high white sand-hills, like those on the north side of that Khor, and is called Najehán: there is no shore reef off it.

JEZÍRET LAS-HÁT, a group of small rocky islets, flat-topped, with light coloured cliffs, about 15 feet high, and visible 6 miles. It consists of two islets, a mile apart, and several detached rocks; the western islet is N.E. ¼ E., 11¾ miles from Jebel al 'Adeïd.

Two and a half miles S.S.W. of Las-hát islands is a shoal ridge 2 miles in extent north and south, with only 1 fathom on it in parts. About 4 miles N.E. of this group is a bank of white sand, barely covered at high water, and, 2 miles N.W. of this bank, a shoal nearly dry.

MACHÁSIB, a little flat rocky islet, 6 to 8 feet high, with a reef round it extending a mile off, and visible about 5 miles. It is 14 miles E.S.E. from Las-hát. There is a clear channel, about 3 miles wide, with great overfalls, between it and Fusht al 'Adeïd.

HÁLAT DALMEH is a small sand-bank, nearly, if not quite, covered at high water, visible only 3 or 4 miles. It bears N.E. by E., 11½ miles from Machásib. It lies on an extensive reef, whose limits are not determined, except on the west side, where it only extends 1 mile off the sand-bank. There is no safe channel through the reefs south of the islet, and it is doubtful whether there is one north of it, fit for a ship. The sea face of this reef is not at all determined, and the sea, east of it, is nearly unexplored as far as the meridan of Deïní island.

FUSHT AL 'ADEÏD is a very extensive reef lying E.N.E. from Las-hát, its western edge being 9 miles distant from those islets. It is nearly dry in parts, and extends about 10 miles north and south by 6 in width.

FUSHT AL 'AREÏF, a very dangerous reef extending 7 miles off shore to south-eastward, in a long narrow spit, so that the shore is barely visible when off its point. It shows well by day, and is very steep-to. The tides set strong across this reef, rendering great care requisite in passing it. The channel between it and Fusht al 'Adeïd is only 3½ miles wide, and is the best one by which to approach Al' Adeïd. Its outer tip bears N.E. ½ N., 22 miles from Jebel al 'Adeïd, and from Las-hát, N.N.E. ½ E., 11 miles. Its outer edge bears S. by E. ½ E., 15 miles from Jebel Wukrah, which will be carried from aloft nearly down as far as the point of the reef.*

JEZÍRET BISHÍRYÁT, a little, low islet on the Fusht al 'Areïf, 5 miles W.N.W. from the south-east tip of the reef, and opposite the northern point of the Najehán range of sand-hills: there is a channel 1½ miles in width between them and the islet, leading to an extensive backwater, which has not been examined. The north entrance point of this backwater, 2 miles north of the islet, is called on Captain Guy's chart Ras al Allarch: it is at this point that Fusht al 'Areïf is connected with the shore.

From this point the shore runs nearly north and south 17 miles to the entrance of Al Bida' harbour; it is all low, sandy, or stony desert, as far as Jebel Wukrah, the shore reef extending off from 1½ to 2 miles.

UMM AL HÚL is a small, low point, 3½ miles south of Jebel Wukrah, projecting but slightly from the line of coast. The width of the clear channel between this part of the coast and the outlying reefs has not been accurately determined, but is from 6 to 7 miles. The soundings are pretty regular in the channel: 6 to 10 fathoms. In working up or down,

* E. I. C. Schooner *Constance*, in April 1851, was becalmed in the evening, a short distance to the north of Fusht al 'Areïf; she was set to the south-westward, and grounded on it, when the tide was found setting strong across the reef.

a vessel should not stand too far on the off-shore tack, about this part.* From Fusht al 'Adeïd, shoals extend, without any known channel through them, for 20 miles to the northward, ending nearly in the latitude of Al Bida'. They consist of shoal patches, with deep water between, and the breadth of the foul ground is from 10 to 15 miles; these reefs are called Greïnaïn, and are said to be dry in parts at low water. On Captain Guy's chart they are called, probably incorrectly, Rug Machásib. Captain Brucks says, there is an outlying patch of these shoals, with 1½ fathoms on it, about 12 miles east of Al Bida', which has not been fixed: the *Marie* sailed twice over the assigned position, without finding it. This, if it exist, is the northernmost of the outlying dangers on this coast.

WUKRAH TO RAS REKKEN.—The coast is all low, except at Al Bida', where there is some slightly elevated rocky ground, and a few hillocks in different other parts; it is chiefly stony desert, the northern part being very low. The chain of outlying reefs extending all the way from Yasát islands, ends at Al Bida', and the sea above that place is clear of danger; but the shore reefs extend, in places, as much as 9 or 10 miles off shore, so that the bottom is seen under the vessel before the land is made. The coast north of Al 'Adeïd is called Burr Kutr or Gatr, which name applies to the whole of the peninsula. It is under the authority of the Sheïkh of Bahreïn. The towns of Kutr send 200 boats to the pearl fishery, chiefly from Al Bida' and Wukrah. It is inhabited by, perhaps, nine or ten different tribes of Bedúin, of whom the Monásir bear a bad character.

The tides set north and south along the coast, but not very strong; the flood sets to the southward.

WUKRAH, a town lately rebuilt, and a very rising place, is close to the beach, and has 12 towers. It may have 1,000 inhabitants, and many boats belong to it. One mile to the southward, close to the shore, stands a little hill called Jebel Wukrah (85 feet); it is a level topped, rocky hill, of brown colour, visible 12 miles. The town may be approached to about 2 miles. Native boats run close up to the town, at high water, either through or over the reef. A ship would have to anchor 2 to 2½ miles off shore, in 4 fathoms.

AL BIDA', and DOHEH, are two large towns close together, situated in a deep bay, the reefs off which make it a natural harbour. The land on the west side of the bay is 40 to 50 feet high, and a stony desert, quite level on the top; the south-east point of the bay is quite low.

* In September 1836, the E. I. C. ships *Coote* and *Elphinstone*, working up the coast from Khor al Adeïd, stood off from the Fusht al Areïf, on the port tack, about 17 miles, then tacked to the west; they had made about 5 miles when the *Elphinstone* touched the bottom: the *Coote* crossed the shoal in 3 fathoms.

Approaching from seaward, the high towers of Al Bida', one in particular, will be seen before the land; if too far to the southward, Jebel Wukrah would be first seen. The towers of Al Bida' are seen 8 to 9 miles, or not till in 4 to 3½ fathoms.

Ras bel Mashút is the low, sandy, south-east point of Al Bida' bay, 6½ miles north of Wukrah. From this point the coast runs for 5 miles to the bottom of the bay, on an average W. by N. East of it the shore reef projects only one mile.

Ras Bú Abút is a low point in the bay, 2½ miles W.N.W. from the last. Off it there is little reef, but between it and Bel Mashút a great reef projects for 2½ miles to northward, forming the south side of the entrance to the harbour; it is chiefly rocky, and has only a few feet on it at low water.

The entrance to the harbour, north of this reef, is only one-third of a mile broad, for half a mile of its length, with 4 and 4½ fathoms in it.

The northern reef projects to south-eastward 1½ miles, from a low sandy island with grass on it, called Jezíret as Sáfil or Sáfli.* This reef is chiefly of sand, and, outside the entrance, trends to north-east and northward, extending for some miles. Sáfil island is narrow, and about a mile long east and west; it bears N. by E. 3 miles from Ras Bú Abút. Within the entrance the harbour opens out into a basin about 3 miles in extent, with soundings from 3 to 6 fathoms, quite regular, over a bottom of white mud or clay.

Jezíret 'Ali† is a small island of a brown colour, with a little peak at its east end, lying 3½ miles North of Sáfil; it is visible 6 or 7 miles. There is a little basin with deep water between these two islands. The peak is useful as a mark entering the harbour.

RAS NESSEH is a low projecting rocky point in the harbour, W. ¼ S. 1½ miles from Bú Abút, with a small bay between them; a spit runs off 600 yards to northward, which is nearly dry at the end at low water. To the westward of this spit is a small bay in the reef, where the most convenient anchorage is, for communication with the towns; there are several shoal patches in it, which show plainly.

DOHEH is a town partly walled round, with several towers, half a mile S.W. by W. from Ras Nesseh; it extends about 800 yards along the beach. The Sheïkh's house is at a large round tower (with the flagstaff) on the beach, about the centre of the town; to the west of this tower is a small bight, where boats are hauled up to repair. The reef dries off a quarter of a mile from the shore opposite this place. Between this town

* i.e. the lower island. † i.e. the upper.

and Al Bida', and almost connected with Doheh, is a distinct town, recently built, called Doheh Saghíreh (Little Doheh), which has a new square fort at the south-west corner, built on the rising ground at the back of the town.

AL BIDA'.—There is only 400 yards open space between this town and Little Doheh; the three towns together extend one mile along the coast. Bida' is built up the side of the rising ground; there is a fort in the town, where the Sheïkh's flag is shown, and two towers on the highest part of the land behind the town, one of which is the first thing seen from the sea. One mile and a half to south-eastward of the town is a tower near the wells, with a little cultivation; with this exception the whole country is desert.

The Sheïkh of Al Bida', who is under Bahreïn, has some authority over the chiefs of the other two towns. The three towns together may contain 5,000 inhabitants, of the Uttúbí tribe. They are constantly at feud with the Bedúín, and it is not safe to be outside the walls after dark. They are also often molested by the Wahebbí chief, whose capital, Ríyáz, is 7 days' journey inland. *Water* is dear here and indifferent; the best is brought in skins from the desert, some distance from the town. There are few supplies. Firewood is brought from the interior, and also from Clarence strait. They have no large baghalahs, but many pearl boats, and the inhabitants are all employed in the pearl fishery.

Making the place.—A vessel coming from the northward could not sight the Kutr coast south of Ras Laffán; she should stand down the coast in a line of between 5 and 7 fathoms till Al Bida' bears by account W.S.W., when she should haul in for it, keeping a good look-out, till in 3 or 4 fathoms, outside which depth the town will not be seen. If coming from the north-eastward or south-eastward, she had better take a departure from Hálúl island, which is visible 14 miles, and should bear while in sight N.E. by E. $\frac{3}{4}$ E. If she should have been set by the tide either side of the place, she would make either Jezíret 'Ali, or Jebel Wukrah instead. There is an extensive flat outside the entrance to the harbour extending 4 miles beyond the reefs; it has 8 fathoms close to, and there are 3 and $2\frac{3}{4}$ fathoms all over it; bottom white sand. This is the principal difficulty for a ship to get over; if drawing more than 12 feet, she should anchor on the edge, and wait for high water. The high water at full and change is about $7\frac{1}{2}$ h., rise and fall 6 feet.

To enter the Harbour.—This will be easiest done in the forenoon; it is very difficult to see the reefs when entering the harbour in the afternoon, or leaving it in the forenoon. After sighting the high tower it should be brought to bear W.S.W., which is the fair way in. The shoalest part to

be passed over appears to be outside the opening between the reefs, or with Jebel Wukrah just open outside Ras bel Mashút, the south-east point of Bida' bay. The channel will be plainly seen from aloft; the northern shoal light green, the southern with patches of dark colour. When fairly in the narrow part of the channel the water deepens to 4 and $4\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms, and the difficulty is over. It is advisable to hug the weather reef, so that if you shoal suddenly you may be sure which side of the channel you are on. When the peak of Jezíret 'Ali is shut in behind Sáflí island you are clear of the reefs, and may steer for Al Bida' (the right hand town) across the bay, which is quite clear of danger outside Ras Nesseh. The soundings decrease regularly from 6 fathoms just inside the entrance to $3\frac{1}{2}$ opposite Ras Nesseh, which point will be seen in front of a part of Doheh town. When Ras Nesseh bears South look out for the point of the spit off it; if you bring Doheh large round tower on the beach S.W. by S. before bringing this point to bear South you will be well clear of it. When past Nesseh spit haul in for Doheh, and anchor in 3 fathoms outside the native vessels, with Doheh flagstaff tower S.S.W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W., and a little over half a mile off shore. With this tower S. by W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W., you would be on the edge of several shoal patches on the western side of the bay, beyond which all is shoal.

From Al Bida', the coast of the bay turns to north, and shoal water extends a mile off the beach: about 2 miles north of the anchorage, there is an opening in the reef, leading into a basin, about west of Sáfil island, with 3 fathoms in it.

It would hardly be practicable to work through the narrow part of the channel: there is often a land wind early in the morning, but it would not be felt out of sight of the coast.

North of Jezíret 'Ali is a little bight in the reef communicating with the basin on its south side, already mentioned; and 5 miles N.N.W. of the island, is a point of the main land projecting very little, and slightly elevated, being visible 8 or 9 miles: it is called Ras geh Tayfán.

For 17 miles north of this point, the shore reef extends from 5 to 7 miles off shore, with some outlying $2\frac{1}{2}$ fathom patches, 9 miles off: it projects farthest in lat. 25° 32′: some of the sand-banks near the edge of this reef are dry at low water.

RAS AN NÚF, a low rocky point; between this and the last is a slight bay, about 10 miles across, called Dúhet Lúseïl; it is all shallow, but is frequented by the pearl boats, which run in over the reef for shelter in shemáls.

RAS MUTBAKH is a point 3 miles N.N.E. of the last; between them is the entrance to a small creek and backwater, called Khor Shejíj; the

entrance to which has only one fathom at low water. The 3 fathoms line is 4 miles off this point, under which depth there is foul ground; there is a dry sand-bank, 3 miles E. by S. of the point. Three and a half miles north of Mutbakh is another little creek, called Khor Thakhíreh, which is also shoal.

RAS LAFFÁN is a very low, sandy point, 23 miles S.E. ½ S. from Ras Rekken; there is very little reef off it: at this point the coast changes its direction, and runs to north-westward as far as Ras Rekken.

HOWEÏLEH is a small town and fort 6 miles W.N.W. of Ras Laffán. The coast makes a small bay here, in which the reef extends 1½ miles off shore. It has a square fort visible 8 miles. The people are employed in the pearl fishery. The north point of the little bay is called Ras al Marúneh, close to the southward of which the pearl boats find shelter during a shemál.

FUWEÏRAT, a small walled town with several towers, 12 miles N.W. of Ras Laffán, standing on a small khor; it has some white sand-hills immediately to the northward of it. The people of these towns are of the Abú Kawára tribe.

RAS UMM HASA is a point 3 miles S.E. of Ras Rekken; a small rocky hillock stands on it, visible about 5 miles; the reef extends about a mile off shore. Close under this point is shelter for boats in a shemál.

RAS REKKEN is the north-west point of a T-shaped island, and the north extreme of the peninsula of Kutr. It is very low, and has tufts of grass on it, and some small mangroves on the south side; it is 2 miles in length, nearly east and west, and very narrow; the reef extends off it 1 to 1½ miles. Between the island and the main is a shallow strait 1¼ miles broad, mostly dry at low water, into which boats run for shelter. Four and a half miles S.E. by E. from Ras Rekken is a small mound on the main land, only visible about 5 miles. No kind of vegetation is to be seen on the coast. North of this cape, 5 fathoms are 2½ miles off, and the soundings decrease pretty regularly towards the reef.

The bottom, between this point and Al Bida', is white sand or rock near the shore, and shows well in the clear water.

AR RUEÏS is a small town on the main, 2½ miles south of Ras Rekken; it has four towers on the fort, which is the first thing seen from the northward when making the land. They have many boats, which run in over the reef, and anchor in shelter close to the beach. The fort is visible 6 or 7 miles.

HÁLÚL ISLAND lies 72 miles S.E. by E. ½ E. from Ras Rekken; it is barely 1 mile across, and is hilly; its highest peak being 180 feet, and visible 14 to 15 miles. It cannot well be mistaken, being so far from all the other islands; there is a little reef round it extending nowhere more than 1½ to 2 cables off shore. The best anchorage is on the south-east side, in 8 fathoms, half a mile off shore, but much swell rolls round the island in a shemál. There is a good landing place, where there is very little reef, in a gap in the low cliff, to the left of a small sandy beach on the south-east side. The island is quite barren, and there is no water; it is visited by the pearl boats.

The soundings are not much guide approaching this island; there are great overfalls everywhere round it; 14 fathoms are about a mile off. The edge of the Pearl bank is just outside this island.

The dangerous Shah Allum shoal is 45 miles N. ½ E. of this island (see page 192).

3.21
Description of the maritime shaikhdoms, 1863

(32)

ART. V.—*Remarks on the Tribes, Trade, and Resources around the shore line of the Persian Gulf.*—By Lieutenant Colonel LEWIS PELLY. Presented by Government.

[Read before the Society, September 17th, 1863.]

I SUBMIT some superficial remarks, based on personal observation and hearsay, concerning the tribes, trade, and resources around the shore line of the Persian Gulf.

2. As you enter the Gulf, the town of Bunder Abbas, with its adjacent historic Island of Ormuz, lies on your right, and Cape Mussendom on your left.

3. As you leave the Gulf, after traversing its entire length North-westward, and pass up the Shat-ul-Arab or Busreh River, the town of Busreh is on your left and the fort of Mahomera on your right.

4. All the territory from Mahomera to Bunder Abbass is directly or indirectly under the Persian Government. And all the territory from Cape Mussendom to Busreh, is either directly or indirectly under Turkey, or else is held by independent Arab Chiefs.

5. A map is annexed, showing the several jurisdictions and their principal ports all round the Gulf: beginning at Mahomera and ending at Busreh.

6. These jurisdictions may be classified, and their ports named as follows :—

1*st*.—Territory owning the sovereignty of the Shah of Persia, but administered by its Native Arab Chiefs; subject, however, to visitation from the Finance Department of the Persian Prince Governor at Shuster.

The Chaab Arabs from the Karoon to the Hindeean, including Mahomera, Dorack, Bunder Mashoor, Hindeean, and Zeitoon.

Minor Arab settlements to the Southward of the Hindeean, but which are in this report included under Class II. for specified reasons.

AROUND THE SHORE LINE OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

2nd.—Territory directly under the local officers of the Shah, and of which the Customs and Revenues are either contracted for by Her Majesty's Governors, or accounted for in detail to the Persian Treasury.

Bushire, Congoon, Asseeloo, Nabend, Nakheeloo, Cheroo, Khelat, Charrack, Mogoo, and Lingah.
There are many other small hamlets along this line, but they are unworthy of particularization.

3rd.—Territory farmed by the Shah to the Sultan of Muscat for a term of years, under a Treaty entered into beween the late Imaum of Muscat and His Majesty in 1856.

1st.—Bunder Abbass, with its adjacent district Northwards to a point near Lingah, and Southwards to a tract whose political jurisdiction is not determined, under Treaty entered into and recognised by every body concerned. *2nd.*—Island of Kishm and dependencies.

4th.—Territory directly under the Sultan of Muscat.

The Mussendom promontory, inclusive of Khoomzar and Khussub. The frontier between Muscat and Ras-ul-khyma Territory, is near where the plain and mountains meet at Shaam.

5th.—Territories held by those independent Maritime Arab Chiefs formerly the pirates of the Gulf, now partially commercial, and bound by the terms of a permanent truce to keep the peace at sea; the English Resident in the Gulf being mediator and quasi-guarantee for the observation of this truce by all the subscribing Chiefs, more especially during the season of diving on the Pearl Banks.

Shaam and Kuleela.
Ramse, Ras-ul-khyma.
Jazirath-ul-Hamra.
Amulgavine.
Ejmaun.
Heira.
Shargah and Fasht.
Khan.
Debaye and Aboothabee.

6th.—Territories recognising the Suzereignty of the Turkish Government, but practically independent under their own Chiefs.

Kateef or Nejd Territory, Koweit or Grane.

7th.—Territory directly under the Pashas of the Turkish Government.

Busreh Zobeir.
Faon with intermediate small ports along right bank of the Busreh River.

AROUND THE SHORE LINE OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

[...]

101. I cross the Gulf to Mussendom. It is on this deeply indented and fantastically outlined cape that the territory directly under the Sultan of Muscat lies. A singular race of men inhabit the headland, and seem to be an early race, driven by stronger growths of humanity into this remotest corner. They appear as though they had paused here only because precipiced over the sea.

Class No. 4.

102. As to the ports of this territory, they are of no present commercial value. But, as submitted more in detail in my letters now noted, I am of opinion, that the neighbourhood of Khussub, at the outer entrance of the Elphinstone Inlet, is a convenient point for the immediate establishment of an

Koomzar Khussub.

No. 1 A, dated 13th January 1863.
No. 2 A, dated 2nd February 1863.
No. 6 A, dated 16th ditto.

REMARKS ON THE TRIBES, &c.

English free port, under a clear, written, permanent, unquestionable title to be obtained from our ancient Ally of Muscat: concentrating there our Coal and Telegraph main stations for the Gulf, together with our Political Residency. Politically and strategically considered, this point might be rendered the key of the Persian Gulf. As a Coal Depôt it affords calm and good anchorage, and would save colliers the risk, time, and cost of working up and down the Gulf. As a Telegraph station it is on the Elphinstone Creek, whose head touches the neck of the promontory at its narrowest part: and after a land passage of some 400 yards, meets the head of a deep water inlet opening on the Eastern side of the cape. A trading steamer taking in coal at Khussub, could run to Busreh or Koweit and back without filling up. The entrance of the Gulf is the natural terminus for your square-rigged vessels, and trade should be delivered round the Gulf and up the Busreh river or Koweit creeks in suitable native Gulf craft or steamers. A large bugla can run cheaper than a square-rig, ton for ton, under particular circumstances. For instance between Bombay and East Africa they run down with the North-east and return with the first breezes of the South-west monsoons. But the argument fails to apply when the length of voyage and the variability of winds, and the intervening of heavy weather, impede, endanger, or stop pattimar sailing.

103. The case of Ormuz is a precedent for a like station. The interferences, incertitude, and want of accurate knowledge of the market all round the Gulf, point to the alleviation of these evils, by the creation of a general entrepôt at a convenient point, where all vessels passing near the Gulf outside would, if they pleased to call, find cargo ready; whereto all boats finding a favourable chance for exports from their several jurisdictions could run a cargo in a few days; and whereto all trade might converge, as circumstances admitted, from ports subjected to sudden but not permanent arbitrary interference.

104. My respectful suggestion to Government is, that the formation of a port so concentrating all our interests, would do more to create and to develop the trade of the Gulf and Busreh line, and would do more to keep the Government accurately informed as to their relations, and the condition of commerce in the Gulf, and would further do more to keep the Maritime Arabs quiet, and to afford an issue for whatever capabilities of trade may be possessed

AROUND THE SHORE LINE OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

by Arabia, than could all the reports, all the figured statements, and all the amicable interviews of all the Residents and all the Native authorities that ever had or may have place round these waters.

105. But the port must be really free, and all tribes and people must know and feel it to be free; and that once there, their goods and persons are secure and unmolested. Let the authorities of the port limit their functions to keeping the peace, removing obstacles, enforcing valid contracts, and punishing mercantile crime. For the rest leave all to private enterprise, and leave trade free as the tide to flow in and out. I think that thus only can we practically test the commercial capabilities of the Gulf: perhaps in no other manner can trade attain its full and undeformed growth all round the globe.

106. The next class of territory to be noticed, is that of the independent Maritime Arabs. These tribes yield a tithe to the Ruler of Nejd, whose capital, centred at Rias, near Daryah, has an advanced Fort Beymer astride the North-eastern portion of Arabia, midway between Ras-ul-khyma and the towns of Muscat. And as the Ameer of Nejd is himself a tributary of Turkey, it follows that all the Arab Maritime Chiefs are quasi sub-feudatories of the Sultan, although they do not acknowledge his suzerainty, unless, as on one or two occasions has been the case with Bahrein, it suits their convenience. Bahrein once hoisted in succession Turkish, Persian, and English flags. It is even added she has been known to hoist all three at once.

107. These Maritime tribes are located along the West coast of the Gulf, from Ras-ul-khymah to Bahrein, both inclusive. They may be distinguished into Chiefdoms headed along the so-called Pirate Coast, and separated by a long reach of barren shore and desert, from the most Northerly Sheikhdom of the island of Bahrein, with its subject district of Guttur on the main.

Ras-ul-khyma.
Shargah.
Amulgavine.
Ejmaun.
Debaye.
Aboothabee, properly Boozabee.

108. It is unnecessary to trace the intricate and lengthened genealogies of these tribes: suffice it to note that as at present found they are named as per margin.

Joasmees.
Beni Yas.
Uttoobees.

REMARKS ON THE TRIBES, &c.

109. Their settlements are mainly dependant for subsistence upon the proceeds of their pearl divings. They possess little territory, and perhaps even less real authority beyond their own immediate suburbs and date groves; the latter too are scant. As to the Pearl banks these are held in common by the tribes, and thousands of boats collect there during the diving season, from April to September. The revenues of these banks are somewhat as below.* An English vessel of war usually cruizes on the banks during the Diving season to keep the peace; but I have in a former letter† reported more in detail on these banks and their present circumstances.

110. The Maritime Arabs trade also with Zanzibar and the Malabar Coast; Mangalore being their favourite port I hear on the latter. They export dried fish, and import from Malabar rice and some teakwood, and from Africa masts for their boats (for which a capital kind of wood of great strength and pliability is found up the Pangany river, on the hill-land of Tangaty, and I believe further Northward, in Usumbarah), cloves, of which Zanzibar grows enough for the world's consumption, and rice, which was expelled the island of Zanzibar (to the great improvement of its salubrity) to make room for cloves; but which is still grown of good quality on the opposite African mainland. It is worthy of remark however, that although rice may be grown to a practically unlimited extent on portions of the Gulf districts, yet that the Indian rice is imported and is preferred to all others: the explanation seems to be, that Indian rice is lighter and swells more in the boiling; hence it is more filling at the price, and takes longer to digest: a sufficiently nutritive substance being granted, the essentials of a poor man's food are, the greatest possible bulk at a minimum cost. Cocoanuts are also brought to some extent from Zanzibar and Pembeh; but the market for these—and there is a rapidly increasing one—is towards Marseilles and Hambro. It is possible, indeed, that cocoanuts may soon replace the clove plantations. At present the fruit leaves Zanzibar in pulp dried. It is obvious however, that if circumstances

Sheikh of Bahrein.
Sheikh of Ras-ul-khyma.
Sheikh of Debaye.
Sheikh of Amulgavine.
Sheikh of Aboothubee.
Sheikh of Ejmaun.

The gross yieldings are given in margin of paragraph 115. They may be for Bahrein itself 350,000 Dollars, and for the other ports 400,000 Dollars.

† No. 30, Political Department, of 2nd February 1863.

AROUND THE SHORE LINE OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

should favour the expression of the oil on the spot, a larger quantity of oil might be thrown into the European markets from a reduced tonnage. It is surmised that a salad and olive oil of good repute is refined from the Zanzibar cocoanuts. When in Africa, I suspected the salt-fish trade with Arabia to be a ruse for running a return cargo of slaves; it is possible some of Her Majesty's Naval Officers still think so. The salt-fish trade is however a *bonâ fide* one; and not only so, but it is, pearls alone excepted, the sole export of these Maritime Arabs. Men must export what they can produce and spare, or else they must go without imports. If men, situate like these Arabs, do not export salt-fish and pearls, they must either turn pirates or starve.

111. So long ago as 1823, Captain McLeod, reporting on the Joasmee tribe (being then at Ras-ul-khyma and Shargah), described them as possessing "no articles of export, since their pearls are generally purchased by merchants on the spot, and the produce of their country is not even sufficient for their maintenance. Their only employment is fishing, diving for pearls, and importing dates, grain, and other necessaries of life, which they purchase with the price of those pearls. Their dates are chiefly brought from Bahrein and Busreh; grain and cloth from Muscat and the Persian ports. They are very poor, and perhaps can never find much employment in commerce, unless in carrying for others, although it is said they at one time possessed a very extensive trade. The Joasmees procure all their materials for building, as well as their warlike stores from Muscat, Bahrein, and the Persian Ports in the lower part of the Gulf."

112. Colonel Kemball, writing in 1845, remarked:—

"Upon the success of the Pearl fishing, and the profits of the carrying trade which it brings into operation, must depend the means of obtaining the positive necessaries of life, and those trifling luxuries desirable to an Arab. It is needless to observe how materially their own condition, and by an easily deduced corollary, the safety of the Gulf might be affected by the failure of a single season." Hence "the anxiety and care, attended with great expense, which has been devoted" by our Government "to the maintenance of perfect tranquillity and security on the Pearl banks."

113. The Maritime resources of the Arab (or Piratical) ports are stated to be as follows:—

REMARKS ON THE TRIBES, &c.

Ports.	Buglas engaged in the Indian and African trades.	Their tonnage in Morahs.	Smaller vessels for Gulf trade from 500 to 1,000 Morahs.	Pearl Boats.	Remarks.
Ras-ul-khyma	11	24,000	15	15	
Ramse	1	1,000	5	....	Pays 800 Drs. annually to Ras-ul-khyma.
Jazirat-ul-Hamra..	....	....	6	35	Do. 900 to 1,000 do. do.
Himreeah	....	....	....	30	Do. 200 do. do.
Shargah	6	14,750	25	400	Do. 1,500 do. do.
Heyrah	....	....	....	25	Do. 50 to 75 do. to Shargah.
Fasht	....	....	....	25	Do. 100 do. do.
Khan	1	2,000	5	50	Do. 100 do. do.
Total....	19	41,750	56	580	In addition to the places here enumerated as Joasmee territory, Sheikh Sultan ben Suggur possesses several small places on this as well as Coomza, Dibah, and Khore Facawn, and others on the other side of Cape Mussendom, which yields him a small revenue. His supremacy over Cassaab is merely nominal.
Amulgavine	3	9,500	10	60	
Ejman	4	6,000	10	50	
Debaye.....	....	....	4	90	
Aboothabee	2	4,000	10	600	

The tax levied upon each diver and his attendant varies under the different Arab Chieftains from 1½ to 7 Dollars. The amount too fluctuates each season at the will of the Sheikh.

114. The population varies in these towns, and the frequent convulsions sustained by society have precluded any permanent increase. The ports of Aboothabee, Shargah, and Ras-ul-khyma may contain 3,000 households. Those of Amulgavine, Ejman, Debaye 1,200 or so; the lesser settlements at Khan, Heyrah, Fasht 600. I append, for more detailed information as to resources, a statement of the number of inhabitants, vessels, houses, and date trees of the Joasmees.

115. But the richest of the Maritime Arab states is Bahrein; which island is in part fertile and well watered. It is also singularly picturesque for this unfinished part of the world. The Sheikhs of Bahrein enjoy a revenue of some two lacs of rupees, levied on the land, or on boats engaged in the Pearl fishery, whither this state may send some 1,200 boats annually. The gross trade may be 28 lacs of rupees, dependant principally on pearls. No Custom

Exports.

Pearls, dried dates, bullion, of which some 8 lacs Rs. worth of pearls may first reach Bahrein from the other ports.

Imports.

Principally from India—rice, cotton, cloths, calicoes, and spices, of which ¼ may be consumed in Bahrein, and ¾ re-exported.

16 Lacs Rupees.
12 Lacs Rupees.
28 Lacs Rupees.

AROUND THE SHORE LINE OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

duces are levied, but society has suffered many convulsions to the retardment and even falling off of population. The principal exports are pearls, dried fruits, and dates. About 350,000 Crowns worth of pearls are annually collected by craft belonging to Bahrein; and something more than this quantity is brought from other parts of the Gulf for sale. The imports are mainly from India: rice, cotton, piece goods, and spices. Of these, one-fourth may be consumed in Bahrein, and the remainder be re-exported to other ports in the Gulf.

116. The Chief of Bahrein possesses a greater number of craft than any other Arab Sheikh round the Gulf. His Marine has been quoted as below.* It is asserted that the trade of this island was greater 30 years ago than it now is.

117. Forty miles to the Northward of Bahrein commence the ports of the 5th Class, namely, those acknowledging suzerainty of Turkey, but practically independent. Kateef, the first of these, is the port of the Wahabee ruler, or more strictly of the Nejd Arabs, whose chief town of Rais, near Durayah, lies 11 days march Westward in the interior of Arabia. The present ruler of Nejd is the Ameer Fysul, highly reputed for his stern, effective, and just authority. Kateef however is considered unhealthy, and is not frequented by the Arabs coming down for exchange towards the coast. These stop at Lahsa, distant some ten fursacs from Kateef, and rather inland. Lahsa itself is healthy, and produces a large quantity of dates, stated to be equal in quality with those of Busreh. Few dates however find their way to the sea; unless for a small portion sent to Bahrein, which is distant from Ojair, the old but now abandoned port of Lahsa, only 14 miles.

118. It is this Nejd power, occupying the wide centre of Aduan Arabia, and composed of Nomadic or only partially stationary Arab tribes, some now in revolt, and some now used for quelling revolt, that threatens or dominates all round the shore line from the back of the

* 12 Buglas not trading.
25 Buglas of large size trading with India.
12 Batteels ditto ditto.
1,000 or 1,200 Boats Pearl fishing.
This statement relates to the Sheikh, not the whole of Bahrein.

REMARKS ON THE TRIBES, &c.

Euphrates and Shat-ul-Arab down along the pirate coast above described, and thence round Cape Mussendom along Muscat, Oman, to Ras-ul-Had, on the Aden line.

119. It was a Cazee or Mollah of Busreh, named Wahab, who (or whose son), permeating these tribes with the metamorphic agency of a religious idea, fused them into an aggressive mass, which cropping out along the shore lines of Muscat and the Western coast of the Persian Gulf, compelled all these subdued tribes into plunder and piracy. Hence the once notorious appearance of the Maritime Arabs as pirates; hence our expeditions to the West coast of the Gulf; and hence the Ras-ul-khymas and Beni-Boo-Alis blending with our colours. An Arab Sheikh endeavoured to explain to me the nature of this unenduring Wahabee power, by likening it to the agency of Lord Clive, in conquering India with a sepoy army. The leading tenets of Wahab's faith seem to have been those common to Prophets, to proclaim himself and the Unity of the Creator, and kill or plunder his immortal creatures.

120. I confess that during my recent journey to Koweit, I was much impressed by the Arab character: I found in it an applombe, sound sense, thoughtfulness, and ready energy which contrasted favourably with at least one other Oriental people. It is worthy of notice, that whatever the Arabs possess, seem to be the best of their kind; their horses, dogs, poultry; their mules and donkeys; their dates; their coffee; their pearls; their spices and their frankincense.

121. They have been called for centuries vindictive, cruel. It is remarkable, however, that in no country in the world is the brute creation so much the friend of man; in no country is there that mutual confidence between man and beast; nowhere else that I have passed does the horse, and even the greyhound, seem so thoroughly to comprehend language addressed to them by man.

122. I crossed the desert when it was in blossom in the spring. The plain had recently been trampled by the feet of Bedouin camps, where every man's hand is against his neighbour. Yet even the birds seemed to welcome me. The lark, rising trustfully just in front of my bridle, startled the solemn silence of the desert with its happy song, and again breasting earth, all was still. Anon, a little lady of the Finch tribe would trip along beside me, evidently quite glad of a chance for prettily chirping the news: pity I could not make out what she said.

AROUND THE SHORE LINE OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

123. Meeting these Arabs, you readily comprehend how they once stormed across the world; and you leave them, persuaded that they still possess qualities which may again render them renowned, should outward circumstances favour. I could well understand how the tragic pastoral of Job was written by an Arab. The originals of the Patriarchs were before you: their life, their manners, and the results of these. I thought to myself, these Pentateuch people carry out the principle of simplicity in its integrity; yet I felt, also, that our present civilizations, may have to return in part to natural sources, before humanity can progress towards perfection.

124. I left the Arabs, impressed that their vices and their virtues, their customs, their manners, and their government, have been in a great degree formed by physical and accidental circumstances. A man who finds himself doomed to live in the Bedouin desert, cannot render his life similar to that of a man born of the same original stock who finds himself among the natural bounties of Arabia Felix. Perhaps the names of Adnan and Khaitan, of the earliest recorded times, were only impersonations of the tribes who wandered for pasturage in the open, and of the tribes who had settled down to agriculture on some favoured spot. Both would naturally trace their origin to some one head, and this head would receive a name, as well as Adam. On the whole, the Arabs, like most other people I have met, seem to cut their coat very much according to their cloth. *Ubi homines sunt, modi sun;* and as soil is, so the mind of man.

125. I beg pardon for this seeming digression; but it is I think of importance, from a commercial point of view, to bear the character and country of these Arabs in mind. A tract whose people can suddenly appear in force on the lines of the Red Sea, Persian Gulf, and Euphrates, must be sufficiently numerous, and possess qualities to affect markets along those lines for good or for ill. A country that possesses so many articles of commerce, unequalled in their kind, may create an increased demand and supply in the general markets under European management. The Arabian, and perhaps other portions of the Gulf coast line, may be capable of supplying at a profit hides, horns, glue, saltpetre, wool.

REMARKS ON THE TRIBES, &c.

[. . .]

156. In conclusion, His Excellency having directed me to report on the trade of the Persian Gulf, I have now woven a thread through these sheets; but I confess at the same time that I write on trade with much diffidence and some reluctance. The remarks of a non-trader must be superficial and theoretic. In trade, as in other professions, there can be no real school but experience, acting on original capacity. And all that an outsider can do if useful, is to bring a little grist to that mill. The principles of Political Economy mathematically true in the abstract, may be rendered by circumstances ruinous in detailed practice. The merchant knows there is no workable law of commerce but to watch the market, and mistrust general maxims. To costly experience he must add continued care and forethought. His combinations are not less comprehensive and complex than those of a General. Like him, too, he must first fight the campaign in his head: and when the time comes to leave strategy for tactics, fight it over again on the decisive field of competition. Ruin or fortune hangs on a day. And when all is done that can be done, that day may still be adverse. A touch at the other side of the globe may vibrate through the whole mass he is dealing with, and disconcert his combinations at the last hour; and this I presume is the reason why the best laid plans of merchants as of mice do still go oft awry.

P.S.—I apologize to the Government for sending in the office copy of this Report; but my Clerk really has not time to make a fair copy of it before the outgoing steamer starts.

AROUND THE SHORE LINE OF THE PERSIAN GULF.

Statement of the Number of Inhabitants, Vessels, Houses, and Date Trees of the Joasmee Ports in 1826, contrasted with the same in 1831.

Names of Places.	In 1826.				In 1831.				Increase.	Diminution.
	Number of Men.	Number of Women.	No. of Youth and Children of both Sexes.	Total.	Number of Men.	Number of Women.	No. of Youth and Children of both Sexes.	Total.		
Shaam and Kuleela	250	300	700	1,250	250	300	700	1,250	....	..
Rumse	250	300	700	1,250	300	350	1,000	1,650	400	..
Ras-ool-Khyma	800	950	2,000	3,750	1,150	1,250	3,000	5,400	1,650	..
Jazirat-ool-Hamrah	400	600	1,600	2,600	650	850	2,600	4,100	1,500	..
Amulgavine	400	500	1,450	2,350	750	900	2,900	4,550	2,200	..
Ejman	500	650	1,800	2,950	650	850	2,600	4,100	1,150	..
Heera	100	150	500	750	250	300	900	1,450	700	..
Shargah and Fasht	1,700	1,800	4,000	7,500	2,500	2,400	8,000	13,900	6,400	..
Khan	....	....	....	....	150	200	400	750	750	..
Total.....	4,400	5,250	12,750	22,400	6,650	7,600	22,900	37,150	14,750	..

Statement of the Number of Inhabitants, Vessels, Houses, and Date Trees of the Joasmee Ports in 1826, *contrasted with the same in* 1831.—(*Continued.*)

Names of Places.	In 1826.					In 1831.					Increase.	Diminution.
	No. of Pearl Boats.	No. of Fishing Boats.	No. of Buggalows for Trade.	No. of Boats or Buteels for Trade.	Total.	No. of Pearl Boats.	No. of Fishing Boats.	No. of Buggalows for Trade.	No. of Boats or Buteels for Trade.	Total.		
Shaam and Kuleela	..	15	..	....	15	..	15	....	....	15	..	..
Ramse	..	15	..	....	15	..	18	....	....	18	3	..
Ras-ool-Khyma	10	15	5	15	45	14	35	10	30	89	44	..
Jazirat-ool-Hamrah	15	10	..	8	33	20	22	....	12	54	21	..
Amulgavine	15	15	..	8	38	32	25	....	14	71	33	..
Ejman	30	20	..	15	65	45	20	....	19	84	19	..
Heera	10	5	..	4	19	25	10	....	7	42	23	..
Shargah and Fasht	160	77	..	67	304	210	80	5	75	370	66	..
Khan	..	..	..	....	..	17	..	....	....	17	17	..
Total....	240	172	5	117	534	363	225	15	157	760	226	..

Statement of the Number of Inhabitants, Vessels, Houses, and Date Trees of the Joasmee Ports in 1826, *contrasted with the same in* 1831.—(*Continued.*)

Names of Places.	In 1826.			In 1831.			Increase.	Diminution.	1826.		1831.		Increase.	Diminution.	Remarks.
	No. of Stone Houses.	No. of Huts.	Total.	No. of Stone Houses.	No. of Huts.	Total.			No. of Date Trees.	Total.	No. of Date Trees.	Total.			
Shaam and Kuleela	..	250	250	..	250	250	..	..	9,000	9,000	11,000	11,000	2,000	..	Most of the fishing and trading boats are likewise employed in the pearl fishery.
Ramse	..	250	250	..	300	300	50	..	4,500	4,500	6,720	6,720	2,220	..	
Ras-ool-Khyma	200	1,000	1,200	300	1,300	1,600	400	..	28,000	28,000	38,000	38,000	10,000	..	
Jazirat-ool-Hamrah	100	300	400	300	600	900	500	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Amulgavine	15	400	415	27	600	627	212								
Ejman	10	650	660	10	800	810	150								
Heera	..	150	150	..	250	250	100	..	8,000	8,000	11,000	11,000	3,000	..	
Shargah and Fasht	175	2,000	2,175	450	2,600	3,050	875								
Khan	..	..	..	..	150	150	150								
Total....	500	5,000	5,500	1,087	6,850	7,037	2,437	..	49,500	49,500	66,720	66,720	17,220	..	

NOTE.—The reason of the number of houses exceeding the total of male inhabitants is, that only the fixed residents are enumerated in this list; but at certain times of the year great numbers of the Bedouins come in from the interior, and remain four or five months in the towns. Many of these individuals have fixed places of residence, which they do not remove when they take their departure.

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from England to Bushire, Present and Future:

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Arti	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Article.	Quantity.	Value.	Duty in Bombay Rs.	
Crushed Sugar	50,000	87,500	.....	..	..	1,000	Future importations depend much upon the state of the Persian market for sugars.
Loaf Sugar	16,000	40,000	.....	..	..	640	
Flint Stones	400 Cases.	10,000	.....	..	..	Free.	This article is brought for the use of the Persian Government.
Cotton goods of all descriptions.....	....	200,000	.....	..	..	10,000	Should cotton goods continue to command the present high prices in England, future importation will not be so large.
Guns, pistols, gold and silver watches and chains.	....	10,000	Watches are imported free, but duty at 3 Bombay Rupees is levied upon every case of guns or pistols, whether the case contains one or more of them.	..	..	....	Future importations depend upon the demand there may be.
English iron	14,000 Tabreez Mds.	5,000	.....	..	..	300	This article was re-exported to Bussora, the consumption of it in this place being very small. Swedish iron is much consumed in Persia.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to England, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.			Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity.	Value.	
Wheat.....	64,000	11,000	.....	....	..	This quantity was ready and about to be shipped for England on account of an English Mercantile House in the month of February 1863, per English barque the "Lavinia," Captain Hadden, when the local authorities prohibited its exportation.

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from the Mauritius to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.			Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity.	Value.	Article.	Quantity.	Value.	
.....	.....	.....	.....	....	..	Mauritius sugars are not cheap enough for this market. Vessels from Mauritius come on ballast.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to the Mauritius, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.			Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tubreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity.	Value.	

The Export trade with Mauritius is never regularly carried on. It would, however, be much enlarged if traders were not subjected to great inconveniences by the Governors of Bushire placing sudden embargo on the exportation of wheat. Should merchants be able to trade with Mauritius without any let or hindrance from the local authorities, the following articles would form the Annual exportation from this place for the first few years with a fair pospect of gradual increase. English merchants and others sometimes engage in the trade, but there have been no exportations this year.

Wheat	4,80,000	72,000
Dates	96,000	12,000
Tallow	10,000	10,000
Ghee.....	10,000	20,000
Grain	40,000	10,000
Raisins	10,000	2,500
Cummin seeds.....	5,000	3,000
Almonds	3,000	1,500
Mules	300	35,000
Asses	100	2,500
Horses (common) ..	100	10,000
Sheep	300	750

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from India vid Bombay to Bushire, Present and Future.

12 G

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase and Decrease.
Article.	Quantity.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount of duty levied in Bombay Rupees.	
Cashmere Shawls	10,000 Pieces.	15,00,000	Cashmere Shawls	10,000 Pieces.	15,00,000	13,600	
Copper	60,000 Mds.	3,00,000	Copper	60,000 Mds.	3,00,000	Not known.	
Piece Goods, Europe	.....	6,00,000	Piece Goods, Europe	.....	6,00,000	30,000	
Sugar	2,00,000 Mds.	2,00,000	Sugar	2,00,000 Mds.	2,00,000	2,000	
Tea	2,500 Boxes.	1,00,000	Tea	2,500 Boxes.	1,00,000	2,000	
Gold Cloth	.....	75,000	Gold Cloth	.....	75,000	.....	
Tin, Pigs of	14,000 Mds.	70,000	Pigs of Tin	14,000 Mds.	70,000	500	
Spices	.....	50,000	Spices	.....	50,000	.....	
Pepper	50,000 Mds.	50,000	Pepper	50,000 Mds.	50,000	1,250	
Sugarcandy	25,000 ,,	50,000	Sugarcandy	25,000 ,,	50,000	1,000	
Coffee	20,000 ,,	40,000	Coffee	20,000 ,,	40,000	350	
Yarn	.....	40,000	Yarn	.....	40,000	1,200	
Blackwood	1,20,000 Mds.	30,000	Blackwood	1,20,000 Mds.	30,000	Free.	
Iron	13,500 ,,	10,000	Iron	13,500	10,000	250	
Cocoanut Oil	1,140 ,,	2,000	Cocoanut Oil	1,140 Mds.	2,000	Free.	
Preserves, chiefly Ginger	300 Boxes.	5,000	Preserves, chiefly Ginger	300 Boxes.	5,000	75	
Wax, Sealing	.....	1,000	Wax, Sealing	.....	1,000	.....	
Wax, Candles	350 Mds.	2,000	Wax, Candles	350 Mds.	2,000	20	
Flints, Gun	.....	6,000	Flints, Gun	.....	6,000	Free.	
Lead	7,000 Mds.	7,000	Lead	7,000 Mds.	7,000	140	
Tin, Sheets	.....	5,000	Tin, Sheets	.....	5,000	.....	
Paper and Stationery	.....	2,000	Paper and Stationery	.....	2,000	100	
Leather	.....	4,000	Leather	.....	4,000	150	
Camphor	.....	2,000	Camphor	.....	2,000	20	
Wood, Brazil	.....	4,000	Wood, Brazil	.....	4,000	.....	
Drugs	.....	7,000	Drugs	.....	7,000	.....	
Steel	.....	3,000	Steel	.....	3,000	80	
Glassware	.....	7,000	Glassware	.....	7,000	.....	
Zinc	.....	4,000	Zinc	.....	4,000	.....	
Quicksilver	.....	4,000	Quicksilver	.....	4,000	.....	
Sal Ammoniac	2,400 Mds.	6,000	Sal Ammoniac	2,400 Mds.	6,000	125	
Indigo	100 Boxes.	1,00,000	Indigo	100 Boxes.	1,00,000	.....	

N. B.—It has been found very difficult to obtain a satisfactory estimate of the Import Trade with India, owing to the multitude of petty dealers and the variety of articles each of them deal in in very small quantities. A reference to the Bombay Custom House would furnish a much more correct estimate of it than could be conjectured at Bushire.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to India vid Bombay, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Duty in Bombay Rupees.	
Cotton	2,30,000	7,00,000	Cotton	5,00,000	1,40,000	2,500	The increase is expected from the continuance of the Civil War in America.
Madder root	1,00,000	55,000	Madder root	1,00,000	55,000	1,000	
Raw Silk	10,000	5,00,000	Raw Silk	10,000	5,00,000	500	
Gallnuts	7,000	28,000	Gallnuts	7,000	28,000	70	
Almonds	50,000	25,000	Almonds	50,000	25,000	500	
Raisins	40,000	20,000	Raisins	40,000	20,000	400	
Rosewater, Carboys	10,000	12,500	Rosewater in Carboys	10,000	12,500	500	
Do. in Flasks	10,000	2,500	Do. in Flasks	10,000	2,500	50	
Assafœtida	6,000	20,000	Assafœtida	6,000	20,000	240	
Saleb	1,200	6,000	Saleb	1,200	6,000	60	
Gum, Persia	25,000	10,000	Gum, Persia	25,000	10,000	250	
Wool	1,00,000	1,50,000	Wool	1,00,000	1,50,000	1,000	
Wheat	3,00,000	45,000	.....	.....	.....	7,500	Wheat is not usually exported to Bombay. The present exportation was owing to a rise in price in the Bombay Market.
Ghasp Dates, Baskets	20,000	40,000	Ghasp Dates, Baskets	20,000	40,000	200	
Cummin Seeds	4,000	2,500	.....	.....	.....	40	This article is seldom exported to Bombay. The present exportation has been owing to a demand in the Bombay market.
Carpets, different qualities	.....	2,500	Carpets, different qualities	.....	2,500	50	
Wine, Carboys	200	1,000	Wine, Carboys	200	1,000	100	

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Java to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Co.'s Rs.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Co.'s Rs.	Amount of Duty leviable in Rupees.	
Sugar	13,60,000	17,00,000	Sugar	9,00,000	11,25,000	21,600	The expected decrease will be owing to the Persian market being overstocked with an unusual quantity of Loaf Sugar. Some eighteen thousand cases, or about 3,60,000 Tabreez maunds brought into Persia *vid* Trebizond.
Cassia	8,500	8,500	Cassia	8,500	8,500	150	It is probable that the importation of this article will increase next year, owing to its being preferred in Persia to the Indian or any other.
Coffee	3,400	8,500	.....	.....	.....	68	The importation of next year will depend entirely upon the state of the Persian market, and the prices ruling in India, whence large quantities are usually imported.
Rum, Cases	300	2,250	Rum	None.	.....	.....	No demand, owing to the absence of the Persian Gulf Squadron. A few years back the importation was much larger.
Tin	None.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	This article was formerly imported in large quantities, but the high prices in Java have stopped importation.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Java, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Co.'s Rs.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Co.'s Rs.	Amount of duty leviable in Bombay Rs.	
Wheat	8,50,000	1,27,500	Wheat	5,10,000	76,500	12,000	The expected decrease will be owing in a great measure to want of confidence in the Bushire Government, which will prevent merchants from storing grain for fear of a prohibition.
Cummin seeds	35,000	21,875	Cummin seeds	10,000	6,250	350	The decrease is apprehended from the unpromising state of the cultivation, and want of demand in the Java market.
Bees' Wax	4,000	30,000	Bees' Wax	4,000	30,000	60	
Gram	5,000	1,250	Gram	5,000	1,250	50	
Raisins	16,000	8,000	Raisins	16,000	8,000	100	
Rosewater, Flasks	10,000	2,500	Rosewater, Flasks	10,000	2,500	50	
Almonds	8,000	5,000	Almonds	8,000	5,000	80	
Black Seeds	8,000	5,000	Black Seeds	16,000	10,000	80	
Opium	8,000	4,00,000	Opium	8,000	400,000	2,800	The increase is expected from an extension of the cultivation this year in Shiraz and Cazroon.
Gallnuts	3,000	12,000	Gallnuts	3,000	12,000	30	
Ghee	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	The present annual exportation is very small, owing to the dearness of the article here, but in good years it sometimes amounts to 20,000 mds., valued at Bombay Rs. 30,000.
Dry fruit	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	The annual exportation varies from four thousand to twelve thousand boxes, valued at Bombay Rs. 2,000 to 6,000.
Dates	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	About 30,000 baskets Bussora, and 3,000 baskets Lahsa are annually re-exported hence to Java, whereof value amounts to one hundred thousand Bombay Rupees, and duty 330 Rupees.

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Aden and Jedda to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Mds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Amount levied as duty at Bushire in Bombay Rs.	
Nothing is imported from Aden.	....	..	.....	....	..	....	
Osta Ghoddos (drug)	2,000	3,000	Osta Ghoddos.....	2,000	3,000	20	From Jedda.
Senna Leaves	4,000	1,000	Senna Leaves.....	4,000	1,000	120	From Jedda and Hodayda.
Cassia	4,000	4,000	Cassia.....	4,000	4,000	40	From Hodayda.
Limejuice, Carboys.....	200	400	Limejuice, Carboys	200	400	20	Ditto.
Egyptian Loaf Sugar.....	2,400	6,000	Egyptian Loaf Sugar	2,400	6,000	80	Ditto.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Aden and Jedda, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount leviable in Bombay Rs. as duty.	
Tobacco	28,000	17,500	Tobacco	28,000	17,500	550	To Aden.
Rosewater, Carboys.....	500	625	Rosewater, Carboys	500	625	50	Do.
Wheat	32,000	4,800	Wheat.....	32,000	4,800	800	Do.
Carpets	2,500 Pieces.	25,000	Carpets.....	2,500 Pieces.	25,000	500	To Jedda.
Wheat	8,000 T. mds.	1,200	Wheat	8,000 T. mds.	1,200	200	Do.
Tobacco	7,000	4,375	Tobacco	7,000	4,375	137½	To Mocha.

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Kurrachee to Bushire, Present and Future.

Appoximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.			Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity.	Value.	
Lamp Oil	2,400	3,600	Lamp Oil.....	2,400	3,600	Duty free.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Kurrachee, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.			Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity.	Value.	Article.	Quantity.	Value.	
None	....	....	.....	.....	....	

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Muscat to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount of duty leviable in Bombay Rs.	
Mat bags (Kafat)	200,000	40,000	Mat bags (Kafat)	200,000	40,000	1,600	
Empty rice gunny-bags	200,000	35,000	Empty rice gunny-bags	200,000	35,000	700	
Coffee	4,000	10,000	Coffee	6,000	15,000	60	It is expected to be cheaper next year.
Pepper	4,000	5,500	Pepper	4,000	5,500	100	
Bengal Sugar	28,000	31,500	Bengal Sugar	28,000	31,500	250	
Turmeric	4,000	3,000	Turmeric	4,000	3,000	80	
Sugar-candy	800	1,600	Sugar-candy	800	1,600	32	
Swedish Iron	4,800	3,600	Swedish Iron	4,800	3,600	72	
Steel	500	500	Steel	500	500	10	
Hides of all kinds	6,000	3,000	Hides of all kinds	6,000	3,000	120	
Tin	1,000	5,000	Tin	1,000	5,000	140	
Cardamums	150	3,000	Cardamums	150	3,000	20	
Dry Lemon	20,000	25,000	Dry Lemon	20,000	25,000	200	
Fathanee (Cutch Leather)	8,000	12,000	Fathanee (Cutch Leather)	8,000	12,000	120	
Chundles (Rafters)	4,000	4,000	Chundles (Rafters)	4,000	400	Free.	
Cloves	....	....	.....	....	....	....	This article was largely imported some years ago, but the importation has gradually decreased, so that there has been none imported this year, owing to its having got out of use in Persia. About forty years ago Cloves were worth 40 Krans the Tabreez maund and at present only 2½ Krans.
Lamp Oil (Cutch manufacture)	5,000	6,500	Lamp Oil (Cutch manufacture)	5,000	6,500	Free.	
Jaupoor Indigo (Sind manufacture).	4,000	40,000	Jaupoor Indigo (Sind manufacture).	4,000	40,000	800	

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Muscat, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds	Value in Bombay Rs.	Amount of duty leviable in Bombay Rs.	
Opium	1,000	30,000	Opium	1,000	30,000	360	
Wheat	80,000	12,000	Wheat	80,000	12,000	2,000	
Raw Silk	1,000	50,000	Raw Silk	1,000	50,000	50	
Ghee	3,000	6,000	Ghee	3,000	6,000	45	
Rosewater, Carboys	4,000	5,000	Rosewater, Carboys	4,000	5,000	400	
Cummin seeds	8,000	4,000	Cummin seeds	8,000	4,000	120	

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Bunder Abbass to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount of duty levied in Bombay Rupees.	
Grind Stones	150 Pairs.	200	Grind Stones	150 pairs.	200	Free.	
Henna Leaves.....	1,000 T. mds.	500	Henna Leaves	1,000 T. mds.	500	16	
Minao Indigo	1,600 „	11,200	Minao Indigo	1,600 „	11,200	Uncertain.	

A large quantity of Minao Indigo goes to Yezd through Bunder Abbass to the detriment of the Indian Indigo. Its being cheaper it is preferred by the Dyers.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Bunder Abbass, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Mds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Amount of duty levied in Bombay Rs.	
None	.....	..	.....	....	..	....	

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Ports on the Persian Coast (not Bunder Abbass) to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Amount of Duty paid in Bushire in Rupees.	Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Pepper	5,000	6,250	Pepper	5,000	6,250	120	From Linga.
Coffee.....	3,600	7,200	Coffee	3,600	7,200	60	From Linga.
Cotton piece goods (English)	..	8,000	Cotton piece goods (English)	..	8,000	400	From Linga.
Tobacco.....	2,800	1,750	Tobacco.....	2,800	1,750	55	From Linga.
Tobacco.....	2,800	1,750	Tobacco.....	2,800	1,750	55	From Assaloo.
Tobacco.....	7,000	4,375	Tobacco.....	7,000	4,375	137½	From Taharee.
Firewood	1,280,000	36,000	Firewood	1,280,000	36,000	2,000	From Taharee, Charek, & Ghoran.
Salt.....	8,000	150	Salt	8,000	150	Free.	From Kelat.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Ports on the Persian Coast (not Bunder Abbass), Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount of Duty levied at Bombay.	Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Wheat.....	80,000	12,000	Wheat	80,000	12,000	2,000	To Linga.
Barley.....	48,000	4,500	Barley.....	48,000	4,500	1,200	Ditto.
Tallow.....	1,600	2,000	Tallow.....	1,600	2,000	27½	Ditto.
Myrtle Leaves	4,800	750	Myrtle Leaves	4,800	750	120	Ditto.

Hardly anything is exported from Bushire to other Ports on the Persian Coast.

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Ports on the Oman Coast to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Amount of duty levied at Bushire.	
Dry Lemons.....	9,000	11,250	Dry Lemons.....	9,000	11,250	80	From Sohar.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Ports on the Oman Coast, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount leviable as duty at Bushire in B. Rs.	
None	....	....	.....	....	....	....	

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Bahrein to Bushire, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount of duty leviable in Bombay Rs.	
Empty rice gunny-bags	20,000 Pieces	3,500	Empty rice gunny-bags	20,000 Pieces.	3,500	35	
Madda Mats.....	10,000 ,,	7,500	Madda Mats.....	10,000 ,,	7,500	37½	
Juddoo	5,000 ,,	1,250	Juddoo	5,000 ,,	1,250	62½	
Date Sticks (Gorz) ..	200 Bdls.	80	Date Sticks (Gorz) ..	200 Bdls.	80	4	
Khullas Dates	2,000 Baskets	4,000	Khullas Dates	2,000 Baskets.	4,000	20	
Syrup of Date	3,200 T. mds.	1,200	Syrup of Date	3,200 T. mds.	1,200	40	
Canvass (Bahrein manufacture)	400 ,,	2,000	Canvass (Bahrein manufacture)	400 ,,	2,000	Free.	
Pearls	.....	100,000	Pearls	.....	100,000	Do.	

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Bahrein, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount of duty leviable in Bombay Rupees.	
Tobacco	28,000	17,500	Tobacco	28,000	17,500	550	
Madderroot.....	8,000	5,000	Madderroot	8,000	5,000	110	
Cotton	12,000	36,000	Cotton	12,000	36,000	165	
Ahlook (Nuts)	800	200	Ahlook (Nuts).....	800	200.	40	
Nokhod (Gram).....	800	200	Nokhod (Gram).....	800	200	40	
Jafth (Dye).....	3,200	800	Jafth (Dye).....	3,200	800	20	
Sugar	500	625	Sugar	500	625	2½	

Approximate Annual Imports by sea from Kateef and Lahsah to Bushire, Present and Future

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase and Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Amount of duty levied in Bushire.	
Dates (Khunazee) ..	1,000 Baskets.	1,000	Dates (Khunazee) ..	1,000 Baskets.	1,000	5	From Katif.
Juddoo	3,000 Pieces.	750	Juddoo	3,000 Pieces.	750	37½	Ditto.
Date Sticks (Gorz) ..	2,000 Bundles	500	Date Sticks (Gorz)..	2,000 Bundles	500	25	Ditto.
Ghèl (Washmud) ..	50,000 T. mds.	1,000	Ghèl (Washmud)....	50,000 T. mds.	1,000	40	Ditto.
Madda Mats.....	3,000 Pieces.	2,500	Madda Mats.....	3,000 Pieces.	2,500	100	Ditto.
Dates (Khullass)....	50,000 T. mds.	12,500	Dates (Khullass)....	5,000	12,500	50	From Lahsa.
Black Ghèlan Abba (Cloak)	200	2,000	Black Ghèlan Abba (Cloak)	200	2,000	50	Ditto.

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Kateef and Lahsah, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Amount of Duty levied in Bushire.	
Silk-thread, untwisted..	100	7,500	Silk-thread, untwisted..	100	7,500	5	To Lahsah.
Carpets, different sorts..	250	2,500	Carpets, different sorts..	250	2,500	75	
Wheat	32,000	4,800	Wheat	32,000	4,800	800	To Kateef.
Tobacco	7,000	4,375	Tobacco	7,000	4,375	137½	

Approximate Annual Imports by sea into Bushire from Koweit, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Bombay Rs.	Article.	Quintity in Tabreez Maunds.	Value in Rs.	Amount of Duty leviable in Bombay Rupees.	
Coffee (Malabar) ..	4,000	8,000	Coffee	4,000	8,000	60	
Pepper (do.)	5,000	6,250	Pepper	5,000	6,250	120	
Cotton Piece Goods (English).	1,500 Pieces	18,000	Cotton Piece Goods (English).	1,500 Pieces	18,000	750	

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Koweit, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Mds.	Value in Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Mds.	Value in Rupees.	Amount of duty leviable in Rs.	
Tobacco.....	14,000	8,750	Tobacco	14,000	8,750	275	
Madderroot	2,000	1,250	Madderroot.....	2,000	1,250	27½	
Ahlook (Nuts).....	3,000	750	Ahlook (Nuts).....	3,000	750	20	
Nokhod (Gram)	3,000	750	Nokhod (Gram)	3,000	750	20	
Carpets, different sorts..	500 Pieces.	5,000	Carpets, different sorts..	500 Pieces.	5,000	150	

Approximate Annual Exports by sea from Bushire to Busreh, Present and Future.

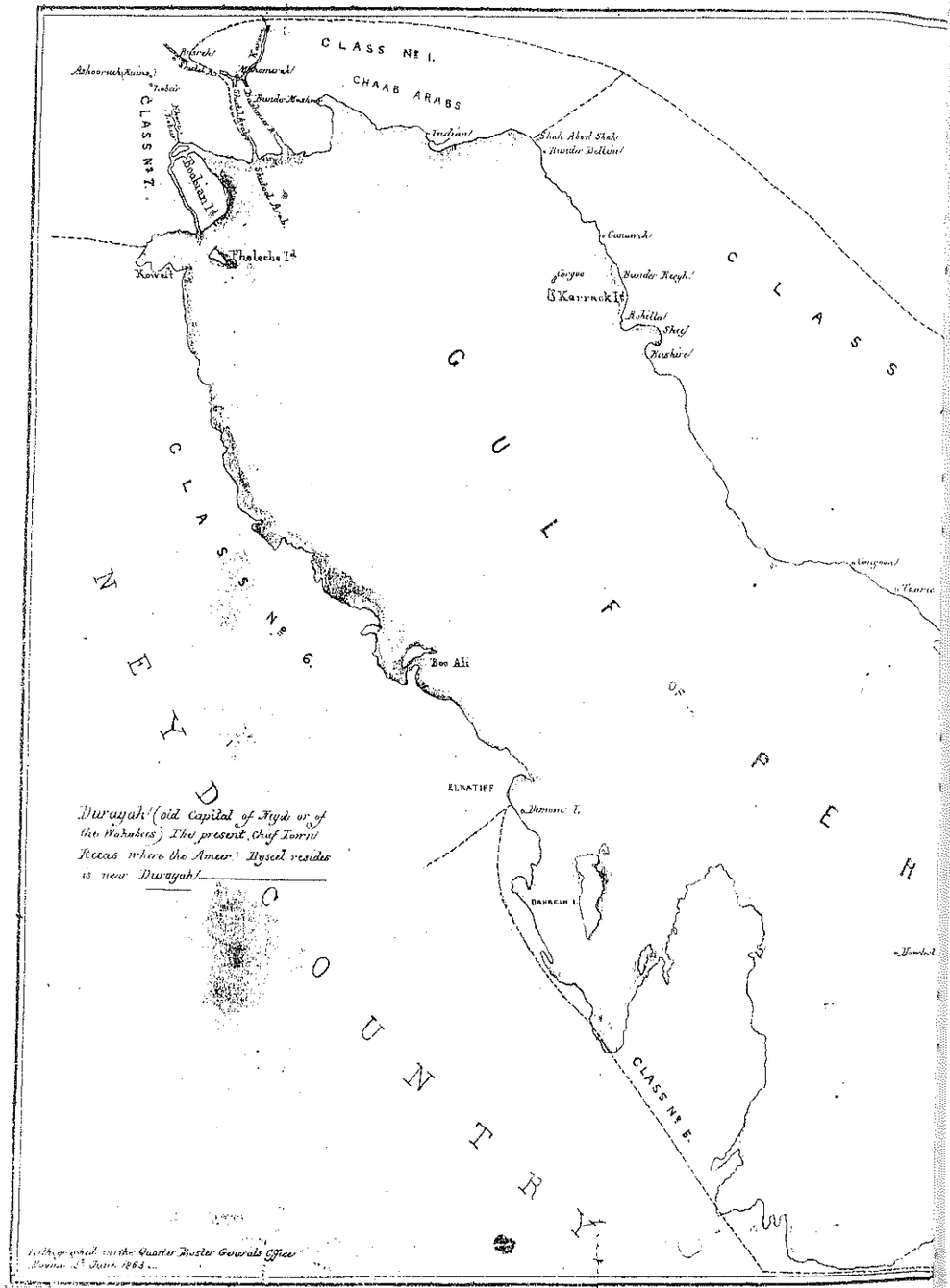
Approximate Present Annual Exports.			Approximate Future Annual Exports.				Remarks as to cause of future Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Mds.	Value in Rupees	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Mds.	Value in Rupees.	Amount of duty leviable in Bombay Rs.	
Rice.....	8,000	3,000	Rice.....	8,000	3,000	200	
Madderroot.....	40,000	25,000	Madderroot.....	40,000	25,000	550	
Tobacco	35,000	22,000	Tobacco	35,000	22,000	560	
Sugar (Bengal) ..	14,000	10,500	Sugar (Bengal) ..	14,000	10,500	125	
Ditto (Java).....	14,000	10,500	Ditto (Java).....	14,000	10,500	108	
English Iron	6,000	3,000	English Iron	6,000	3,000	60	

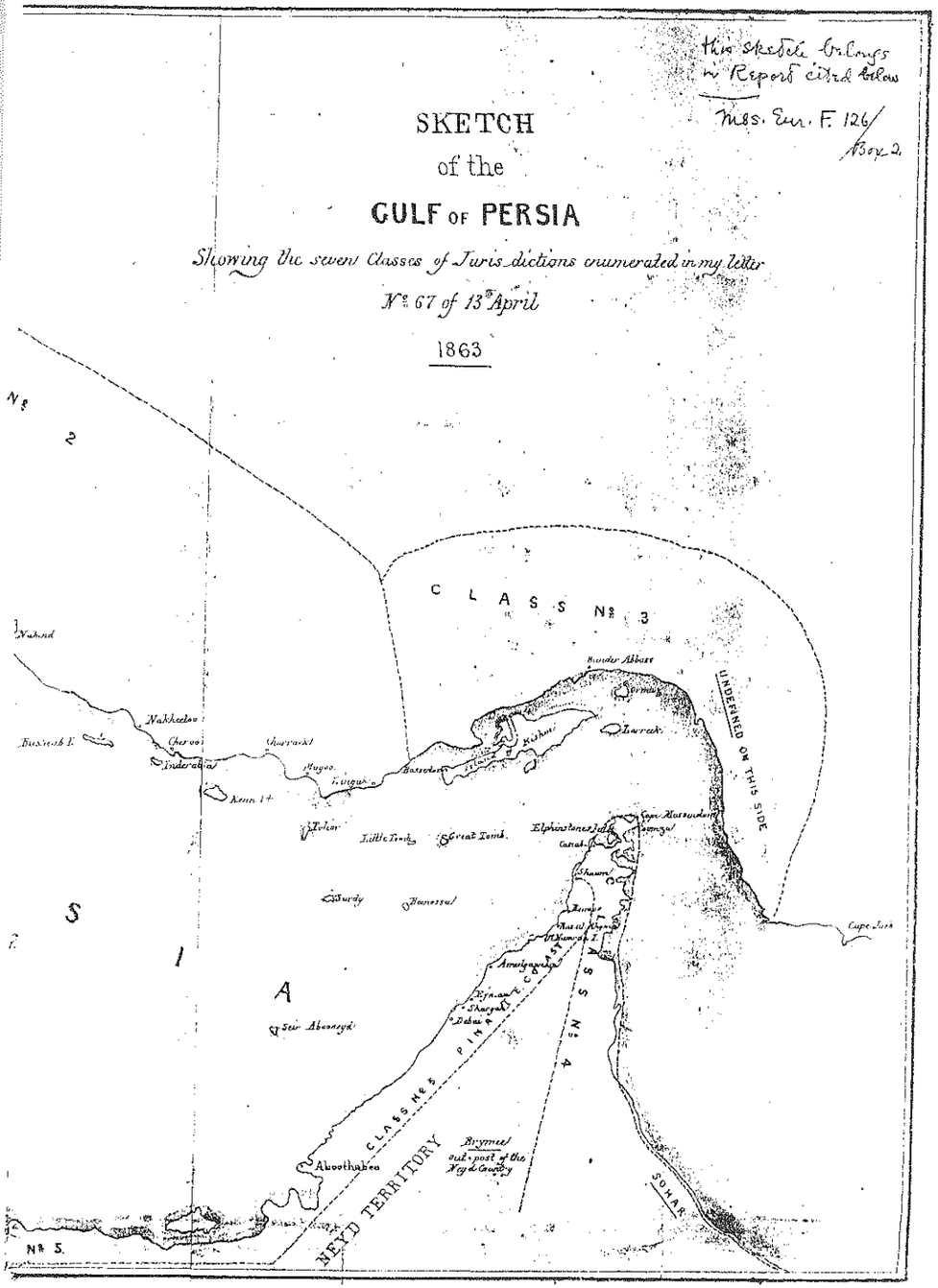
Approximate Annual Imports by sea into Bushire from Busreh, Present and Future.

Approximate Present Annual Imports.			Approximate Future Annual Imports.				Remarks as to cause of future Increase or Decrease.
Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds	Value in Bombay Rupees.	Article.	Quantity in Tabreez Maunds	Value in Bombay Rs.	Amount of duty leviable in Bombay Rs.	
Dates, Baskets	20,000	50,000	Dates, Baskets	20,000	50,000	200	
Kidney Beans	3,000	750	Kidney Beans	3,000	750	60	
Date Syrup	3,200	1,200	Date Syrup	3,200	1,200	80	
Reed Mats (Booria)	50,000	12,500	Reed Mats (Booria)	50,000	12,500	Free.	

(True copies)

H. L. ANDERSON,
Chief Secretary to Government.


CLASS Nº 1.
CHAAB ARABS
CLASS Nº 7.
Fisheries
Ashoorah Ruins
Mohammerah
Bunder Mashur
Imaum
Shah Abool Shah
Bunder Dellum
Gunaweh
Bunder Reegh
Kharrack I.
Abbilla
Shief
Bushire
Phaloche I.
Kowait
CLASS Nº 6.
NEJD COUNTRY
Boo Ali
ELKATIFF
Dowsaree I.
BAHREIN I.
Jowdool
CLASS Nº 5.
GULF OF PERSIA
Dirayah (old Capital of Nejd or of the Wahabees) The present Chief Town of Reeas where the Ameer Ayseel resides is now Dirayah


This sketch belongs to Report cited below
Mss. Eur. F. 126/Box 2.
SKETCH
of the
GULF OF PERSIA
Showing the seven Classes of Jurisdictions enumerated in my letter
Nº 67 of 13th April
1863
CLASS Nº 3
Nº 2
Nahund
Bunder Abbass
UNDEFINED ON THIS SIDE
Nakkeloo
Bushesh I.
Kishm
Larrack
Kenn I.
Hulton
Little Tomb
Great Tomb
Elphinstone Inlet
Cape Mussendom
Qeshm
Hurmoosa
Cape Jask
Arabian Sea
Seir Abooneyk
CLASS Nº 4
PIRATICAL COAST
Aboothabee
Bryymee
South-west of the Hajir Country
NEJD TERRITORY
SOHAR
Nº 5.

3.22
Lewis Pelly's journey to Riyadh, 1865

REPORT

ON A

JOURNEY TO THE WAHABEE CAPITAL OF RIYADH

IN

CENTRAL ARABIA.

BY

LIEUT. COL. LEWIS PELLY,

H. M's . POLITICAL RESIDENT IN THE PERSIAN GULF.

WITH MAP AND APPENDICES.

Bombay:

PRINTED FOR GOVERNMENT

AT THE EDUCATION SOCIETY'S PRESS, BYCULLA.

1866.

73

106. Southward of Muskat towards Rasul Hud the hill region comes down sheer to the sea; and about half way to Soor, on this line of Coast, some of the loftiest peaks send their spurs almost to the shore line; and rival in their own vegetation and climate, the celebrated fruit lands of Jebt Akhdar. It was, I may mention in passing, near the foot of this lofty range, that the earliest forts of the Portuguese were established. But nowhere is there any river.

107. As regards the political condition of the Wahabee Government which, as I have before observed, is a confederacy of tribes aggregated principally by conquest, and more or less welded together by a religious idea; there is no doubt that the Wahabee confederacy is dangerous to its neighbours; but this does not altogether save it from containing within itself the seeds of its own dissolution. It dominates the western sea-board of the Persian Gulf, and that of Oman. It receives tribute, whether in kind or money, from the Chieftains of Bahrein, Aboothabee, Debaye, Amulgovine, Ejman, Shargah, and Rasul Khymah. It holds an advanced military post at Beraymee, astride between these Chieftains and the Sultanet of Muskat, which is also its tributary. On the north the Wahabee holds with the Shummar territories equivocal relations of friendship, receiving presents when strong enough, otherwise holding its own. It is usually on ill terms

74

with the great Oneyzeh tribe, whose haunts range the northern deserts. With Hejaz and the Holy Places, its relations are mainly those involved in pilgrim traffic. With Nejram on the Yemen frontier, it holds scant communication, and this only of a commercial character. With the Dhuffeer tribe towards the Euphrates, it seems to be on terms of mutual forbearance, broken by occasional collision. Other tribes graze on the frontiers of the Najd territories under various conditions; one tribe, for instance, may be allowed the privileges of pasturage, but not that of appealing to the central Government for protection. The wandering tribes bonâ fide included in the confederacy, are managed as already set forth in this report; but it should not be supposed that one district being settled and another pastoral, involves one tribe being nomadic and the other sedentary. On the contrary you find one and the same tribe in all stages of progress. A part of it, it may be, grazing its flocks and herds from Najd down to the neighbourhood of Kowait and Busreh; a second part of it may be settled in the towns, and industrially employed; while the principal Sheikh with his following may perhaps be at or near the capital, ready to answer for his tribe, or to give his allotted quota of military aid to the Ameer. The fact is that you see society here in the making. The descriptions that we read in Job, graphically describe what may now be seen going on in Arabia, and so long as these regions are blasted with their present physical characteristics, it is probable that the Arabs will remain what they are and have been from the dawn of history.

108. But there are other districts gained by conquest, and differing from the thorough Wahabee centre in manners and customs, which never can really love Wahabee rule. Such for instance are the provinces of El Ahsa and Kateef, such also would doubtless be the maritime Chieftainships and Sultanet of Muskat, should these ever be forced into the Wahabee organization; and this because in proportion as settlements are near the sea and in contact with exterior civilization, in such proportion will the stereotyped strictness and fanaticism of a religious rule, adhering to the letter

75

of doctrines propounded in the seventh century, be felt as irksome, retrogressive, intolerable. And the sole hope of escape, in the contingency of the Wahabee disposition again extending, would perhaps lie in the fact that the people on the sea-board, being more intelligent and wealthier than the central Wahabees, would insensibly react on their rulers, more than those rulers could actuate them.

109. It will be noticed that I have styled the Wahabee ruler indifferently Imam or Ameer. In point of fact the original title of the temporal power was Sheikh; and even now it is not uncommon to hear the Bedouins speak of the Ameer Fysul as Ben Sood, or the Sheikh " par excellence." As the temporal power of the Wahabee increased he became Ameer, the title by which he is still commonly known among strangers. But the title which is current among his own immediate dependents at the capital is that of Imam, implying spiritual leadership; and that he enjoys in the 19th century, the privileges of those good old times when priest and king were one, and that one absolute in matters temporal and eternal.

110. My duty since my return from Riyadh having kept me employed in affairs relating to Central and Eastern Arabia, it may not be uninteresting to bring the personal history of the Chiefs referred to in this report, down to date.

111. The Ameer Fysul, already infirm of body, and blind when I met him, sunk shortly afterwards into a state of paralysis, until, about the month of June last, he seems to have relinquished the conduct of affairs to his son Abdullah. I did not personally meet Abdullah at Riyadh, and this although I believe we were mutually desirous of an interview. But it seems that Abdullah feared that if I met him, and gained acquaintance with his failures and manners, I should afterwards exert an undue influence over his career. In August the Ameer's death was erroneously reported through Egypt to London. Eventually he died of cholera on 13th Rejeb 1282, corresponding with the 2nd of December 1865, and was succeeded by Abdullah. The accession of Abdullah seriously altered the position of the late Ameer's confidential Secretary,

76

Mahboob, who was almost immediately deprived of some of his personal property. Mahboob had, indeed, never been on good terms with Abdullah, and I learn that he now awaits in the capital a favourable opportunity for escape. I told him last spring that the course he was running would likely lead him to the Residency at Bushire; and it seems that he would now gladly accept this goal or that of Mecca.

112. Meantime, the position of Abdullah himself is by no means altogether secure. The sea-board provinces of Kateef and El Ahsa are, as already mentioned, disloyal in spirit, and only await their opportunity. His own brother Saood has for many years been his personal enemy, and would be an aspirant for power should events favor him. Saood is of a milder disposition than Abdullah, and is preferred by the settled population. Abdullah's power lies in his character as a warrior, and consequent esteem among the Nomads. Abdullah has also other two relatives, named respectively Mahomed ben Theneyan, and Theneyan ben Theneyan, who would combine to seize the Imamship could they see a chance of success. Some of the tribes of Najd proper are said to be more or less inclined to revolt, and I learn from good authority that had we chosen to push matters during the recent crisis between Muskat and the Wahabees, it is probable that the Wahabee confederacy would temporarily have broken into pieces, or at least have been rendered innocuous, for a long period to come.

113. As affairs stand, the Wahabee Government will probably remain cowed for a time. Again, they will resume their aggressive policy; and if Abdullah be enabled to consolidate his power at home, and be insured against our intervention abroad, the result will probably be that the Wahabee confederacy will directly dominate the Chiefs of the Pirate Coast; and that all Eastern Arabia from Kowait to Rasul Hud, will ultimately, whether willingly or unwillingly, fall under Wahabee influences.

114. To return to the quarrel between the Wahabees and Muskat. As above stated, I had scarcely returned from Riyadh to

77

Bushire with my improved relations, when Government considered that I should postpone the interests of my own charge to those of the general good, and endeavour to arrange matters between our offensive and defensive ally the Sultan of Muskat, and the Wahabee Ameer.* Accordingly I proceeded to Muskat, and the Sultan proposed that I should mediate the war on whatever terms I deemed equitable. His Highness handed in a written declaration to this effect, and this proposal was transmitted to the Wahabee Government, but no reply was returned. Meantime I had proceeded to England, and the Wahabees continued their invasion of the Muskat territory. Among other atrocities they wantonly plundered and butchered some British Indian subjects residing peaceably at the port of Soor in the Muskat territories. On my return to India, Government considered that the danger to our ally was imminent, and that it was time to aid in checking the Wahabee aggressions. Accordingly I was again sent to Muskat; and eventually the Wahabee Ameer gave in, sent Envoys with overtures of peace, and passed a written declaration conformable with the wishes of the Indian Government.

115. In the interim, however, and just when on the point of commencing a decisive attack, the Sultan of Muskat was murdered in his sleep by his own son, who thereon declared himself ruler, imprisoned his uncle Syed Turki, walled up his father's confidential servant, threatened his mother for her expostulations, and proposed to sell his half brothers as slaves, on plea of their being the issue of concubines. He further proclaimed absurd and fanatical laws affecting British subjects residing in his territories; and threw the whole state into confusion. Proceeding to Muskat in this crisis of affairs I was enabled to take our Christian subjects and valuables on board ship; to send our British Indian subjects away in boats; and to preserve the lives of the late Sultan's brother and Minister. The parricide thus checked, and himself in daily dread of murder, deputed Envoys to the British Government in India, imploring their countenance. This

78

the Government hesitated to accord to a man who had murdered his own father, who had come to the throne under British arbitration. The Muskat State now waits the further development of the plot.

116. While aiding the late Sultan it became my duty to punish the sea-port town of Soor, where the Wahabee dependents plundered our subjects and otherwise injured them, and which port has for years been the principal centre whence the piratical slave dhows sailed for the East Coast of Africa. This pirates' nest has now received a lesson which will, I trust, convince the Arabs that they cannot injure our subjects without incurring heavy chastisement. These same Soorees, reputed the bravest and most cruel of the maritime Arabs, were the main instigators of a plot to massacre me in the Zanzibar dominions, as reported in my letter No. 113 of 1st February 1862.

117. In concluding this letter it is agreeable to me to express my acknowledgments to Lieutenant Warner for the care and punctuality with which he carried out my instructions when starting for Riyadh. H. M.'s ship "Berenice," is, I believe, the first ship of heavy tonnage that has ever passed along the unsurveyed channels between the island of Bahrein and the main land of Arabia. I beg to recommend Mr. Dawes to the favor of Government for the valuable aid he has rendered in taking astronomical observations en route; and my Interpreter, Mr. Geo. Lucas, has been of essential assistance to me on this, as on other journeys round the shores of the Persian Gulf.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

(Signed) LEWIS PELLY, Lieut. Colonel,
H. B. M.'s Political Resident, Persian Gulf.

Univ.-Bibl.
Bamberg

Universitätsbibliothek
Bamberg

013908928566

RECORDS OF THE EMIRATES 1820–1958

3

1853–1871

EDITOR
PENELOPE TUSON

FX 2728
3